

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA

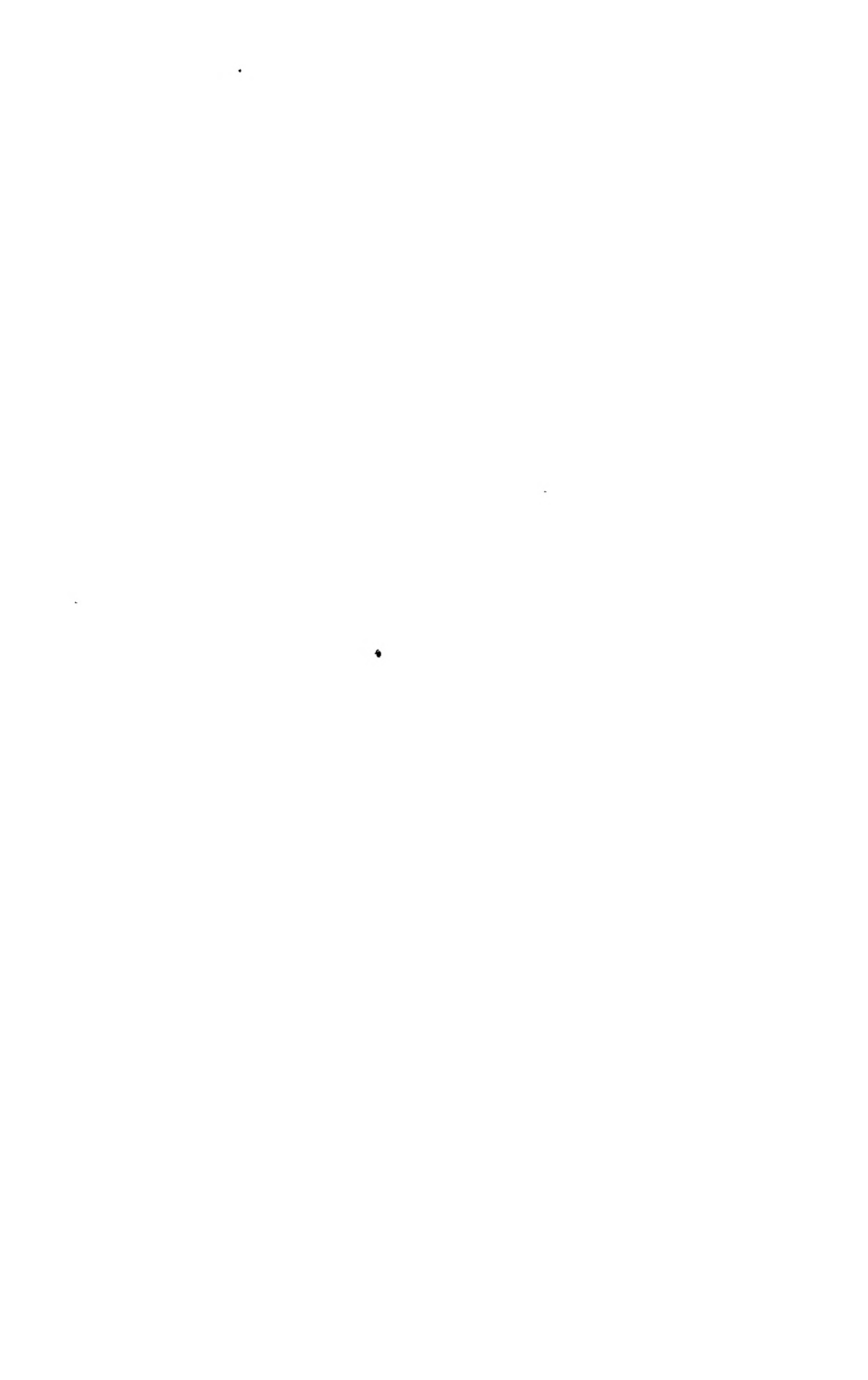
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA

CENTRAL
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 9267

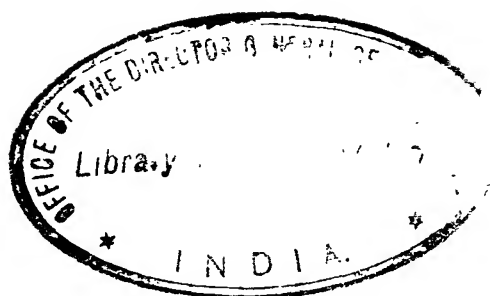
CALL No. B Pa 2 / Vin / old

2502
17-12-1944
L. 1. 1. 1.



53/7

THE
VINAYA PITAKAM



~~AN~~
~~6103~~

THE

VINAYA PĪṬAKAM:

ONE OF
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PĀLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY
HERMANN OLDENBERG.



D 5436-

VOL. II.
THE CULLAVAGGA.

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



BPa2
in old

WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

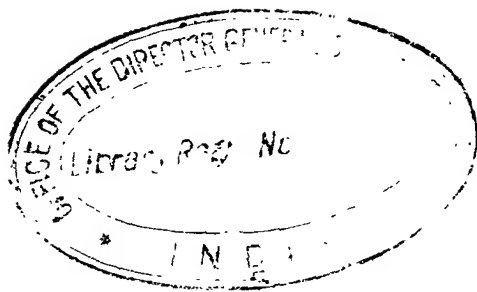
1880.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. . . . 9267
Date 3-8-57
Call No. BPa2
vin/old

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.



CONTENTS.

THE CULLAVAGGA.

I. THE PRINCIPAL DISCIPLINARY PROCEEDINGS. pp. 1-30.

- 1-8. Tajjanīyakammaṃ.—9-12. Nissayakammaṃ.—13-17.
Pabbājānīyakammaṃ. — 18-24. Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ.—
25-30. Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ. — 31.
Āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ. — 32-35.
Pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭini-sagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.

II. RULES FOR THE CONDUCT OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COM- MITTED A SAṂGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 31-37.

- 1-3. Rules for the conduct of Pārivāsika Bhikkhus.—4.
Rules for Bhikkhus who have to undergo the Mūlāya
paṭikassanā.—5. Rules for Mānattārāha Bhikkhus.—6-8.
Rules for Mānattacārika Bhikkhus.—9. Rules for Abbhā-
nārāha Bhikkhus.

III. REHABILITATION OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A
SAṂGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 38-72.

- 1, 4. Mānattam.—2, 5. Abbhānam.—3, 6. Parivāsa.—7.
Mūlāya paṭikassanā. — 8-19. Different cases of fresh
offences committed by a Bhikkhu while undergoing penal
discipline for an old one.—20-26. Provisions for cases in
which several offences have been committed by the same
Bhikkhu.—27-33. Interruption of penal discipline.—
34-36. Different cases of Parivāsa, etc.

IV. QUESTIONS (adhikaraṇa) TO BE SETTLED AMONG THE FRA-
TERNITY. pp. 73-104.

V. MISCELLANEOUS DETAILS REGARDING THE DAILY LIFE OF
BHIKKHUS. pp. 105-145.

VI. EDIFICES. FURNITURE. SLEEPING PLACES. pp. 146-179.

- (4, 9. Story of Anāthapiṇḍika.—6. Story of the partridge,
monkey, and elephant.)

VII. SCHISMS AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 180-206.

- (1. Story of the six Sakyas and Upāli who receive together
the Pabbajjā ordination.—2-4. Story of Devadatta and
Ajātasattu.)

VIII. REGULATIONS FOR DIFFERENT CLASSES OF BHIKKHUS AND
DIFFERENT OCCASIONS. pp. 207-235.

1. Āgantuka Bhikkhus.—2. Āvāsika Bhikkhus.—3. Ga-
mika Bhikkhus.—4. Bhattaggam.—5. Piṇḍacārika Bhi-

kkhus. — 6. Âraññaka Bhikkhus. — 7. Senâsanam. — 8. Jantâgharam. — 9. Âcamanam. — 10. Vaccakuṭi. — 11. Duties of Saddhivihârikas — 12. Duties of Upajjhâyas. — 13. Duties of Antevâsikas. — 14. Duties of Âcariyas.

IX. EXCLUSION OF GUILTY BHIKKHUS FROM THE PÂTIMOKKHA CEREMONY. pp. 236-252.

X. THE SISTERHOOD OF BHIKKHUNIS. pp. 253-283.

XI. THE COUNCIL OF RÂJAGAHA. pp. 284-293.

XII. THE COUNCIL OF VESÂLÎ. pp. 294-308.

— — — — —

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa, pp. 309-330.

Index to Vols. I. and II., pp. 331-362.

Corrections. p. 363.

VINAYAPIṬAKAṂ.

CULLAVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakā-rakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhi-karaṇakārakā, ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ patimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca vyattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattathatarā ca, mā c' assa bhāyittha, mayam pi tumbhakaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti. tena anuppannāni c' eva bhaṇḍanāni uppa-jjanti uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: mā kho . . . saṃva-ttantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhavagato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭi-pucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū atta-

nâ bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ ye pi . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ te upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadenti: mâ kho . . . saṃvattantîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesam moghapurisânaṃ ananulomikaṃ appaṭirûpaṃ assâmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇîyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ attanâ bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû . . . evaṃ vakkhanti: mâ kho . . . saṃvattantîti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ vâ bhiyyobhâvâya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ c' eva appasâdâya pasannânaṃ ca ekaccânaṃ aññathattâyâ 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ te bhikkhû anekapariyâyena vigarahitvâ dubbharatâya dupposatâya mahicchatâyâ asantuṭṭhiyâ saṃgaṇikâya kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsitvâ anekapariyâyena subharatâya suposatâya appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhaṃ dhutassa pâsâdikassa apacayassa viriyârambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhâsitvâ bhikkhûnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû amantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karotu. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbā: paṭhamā Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sâretabbâ, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbâ, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ ye pi c' aññe bhikkhû bhaṇḍanakârakâ . . . adhikaraṇakârakâ te upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadenti . . . saṃvattanti. yaḍi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû attanâ . . . saṃvattanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti. yassâyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṇi so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ . . . so bhâseyya. kathaṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayāmiti. ||4||1||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : anāpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesaṇāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ aropetvā kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca : apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . apaṭiññāya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . anāpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . adesaṇāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . desitāya āpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . acodetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . asāretvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : āpattiṃ aropetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. ||1||

adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||2||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca : sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . suvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . āpattiyaṃ k. h., desanāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ k. h., adesi-

tâya âpattiya k. h., . . . codetvâ k. h., sâretvâ k. h., âpattiṃ ropetvâ k. h., . . . sammukhâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭipucchâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭiññâya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . âpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . desanâgâminiyâ âpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . adesitâya âpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . codetvâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . sâretvâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . .; aparehi pi bhikkhave tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatam tājjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvûpasantaṃ ca: âpattiṃ ropetvâ k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena katam hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatam tājjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca . . . suvûpasantaṃ ca. ||1||

dhammakammadvâdasakam niṭṭhitam. ||3||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tājjanīyakammaṃ kareyya: bhaṇḍanakâraḥ hoti kalahakâraḥ vivâdakâraḥ bhassakâraḥ saṃghe adhi-karaṇakâraḥ, bâlo hoti avyatto âpattibahulo anapadâno, gihi-saṃsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. imehi kho bhikkhave tîh' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tājjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparehi pi bhikkhave tîh' aṅgehi . . . kareyya: adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyâ diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: buddhassa avaṇṇam bhâsati, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhâsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇam bhâsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tiṇṇam bhikkhave bhikkhūnam âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tājjanīyakammaṃ kareyya: eko bhaṇḍanakâraḥ hoti . . . adhikaraṇakâraḥ, eko bâlo hoti avyatto âpattibahulo anapadâno, eko gihisaṃsatṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam bhikkhūnam âkaṅkhamâno saṃgho tājjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparesam pi bhikkhave tiṇṇam bhikkhūnam . . . kareyya: eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhâcâre âcâravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyâ diṭṭhivipanno hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesam pi . . .

kareyya : eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, eko dhammassa
avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī, eko saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsatī. imesaṃ
kho . . . kareyya. ||2||

ākaṇkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||4||

tajjanīyakammakatenā bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvatti-
tabbaṃ. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattana : na upasampādetabbaṃ,
na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhi-
kkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenā pi bhikkhuniyo
na ovadītābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ
katam hoti sā āpattiā na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādīsikā, tato vā
pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahītābbā, kammikā na garahi-
tābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na
pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbā, na anuvādo
paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, no codetabbo, na sāre-
tabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

tajjanīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||5||

atha kho saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjani-
yakammaṃ akāsi. te saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā-
vattanti lomāṃ pāteṇi netthāraṃ vattanti bhikkhū upasaṃ-
kamtīvā evaṃ vadenti : mayaṃ āvuso saṃghena tajjanīya-
kammakatā sammāvattāma lomāṃ pātema netthāraṃ vattā-
ma. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato
etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍu-
kalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassam-
bhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa
bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ :
upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhi-
kkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo
ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāga-
tassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.
aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhe-
tabbaṃ : yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ katam
hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādīsikaṃ, tato vā
pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. imehi
kho bhikkhave . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. aṭṭhahi
bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīya-

kammam na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatham ṭhapeti, pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, savacanīyam karoti, anuvādam paṭṭhapeti, okāsam kâreti, codeti, sâreti, bhikkhûhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||

napaṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakam niṭṭhitam. ||6||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammam paṭippassambhetabbam : na upasampâdeti, na nissayam deti, na sâmaṇeram upaṭṭhâpeti, na bhikkhuno vâdakasammutim sâdiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo na ova-dati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammam paṭippassambhetabbam. apa-rehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam : yâya âpattiyâ saṃghena tajjanīyakammam katam hoti tam âpattim na âpajjati, aññaṃ vâ tâdisikam, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataram, kammam na garahati, kammike na garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno na uposatham ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, na savacanīyam karoti, na anuvādam paṭṭhapeti, na okāsam kâreti, na codeti, na sâreti, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammam paṭippassambhetabbam. ||1||

paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tehi bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhûhi saṃgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuḍḍhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkukam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanīyo : mayam bhante saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatâ sammâvattâma lomam pâtema netthâram vattâma tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yâcâmâ 'ti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ —la—, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : ||1|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatâ sammâvattanti lomam pâtentī netthâram

vattanti tajjanīyassa kammaṣṣa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lo-maṃ pāṭenti netthāraṃ vattanti tajjanīyassa kammaṣṣa pa-ṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhi-
kkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa ka-
mmaṣṣa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . .
bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu . . .
bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā
tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||2|| 8||

tajjanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti
avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati
ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā
parivāsaṃ dentā mûlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā
abbhenta. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti
vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bha-
vissati avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viha-
rissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū
pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mûlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ
dentā abbhenta 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ
atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne
etasmim pakarane bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhi-
kkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu
bālo hoti . . . viharati . . . abbhenta 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā.
vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa
moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ
akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave
moghapuriso bālo bhavissati . . . viharissati . . . abbhenta.
n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ
vā bhiyyobhāvāya — la — vigarhitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ
katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyya-

sakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karotu nissāya te vatthabban ti. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ : paṭhamam Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbo, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ kareyya nissāya te vatthabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bâlo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhentâ. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karoti nissāya te vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammasa karaṇam nissāya te vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante . . . so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ nissāya te vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhārayāmi. || 2 || **9** ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5. *Instead of* tajjanīyakammaṃ, tajjanīyakammakatena, *read* nissayakammaṃ, nissayakammakatena) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

nissayakamme aṭṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. || **10** ||

atha kho saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ akāsi nissāya te vatthabban ti. so saṃghena nissayakammakato kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno uddisāpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti âgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikāddharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo, sammāvattati lomam pāṭeti netthāram vattati, bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvâ evam vadeti : aham āvuso saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pāṭemi netthāram vattāmi. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave . . .

(=ch 6. 2-7. *Instead of tajjanīyakammaṃ read nissaya-*
kammaṃ) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||

paṭippassambhetabbaatthârasakam nīṭṭhitam. ||11||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante saṅghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pātetī netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamatī Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamatī so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṅghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ. khamatī saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||2||12||

nissayakammaṃ nīṭṭhitam dutiyam.

tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭāgirismim āvāsikā hontī alajjino pāpabbikkhū. te evarūpaṃ anācāram ācaranti : mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi ropāpentī pi siñcanti pi siñcāpentī pi ocinanti pi ocināpentī pi ganthenti pi ganthāpentī pi ekatovaṇṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpentī pi ubhatovaṇṭikamālam karonti pi kārāpentī pi mañjarikam karonti pi kārāpentī pi vidhutikam karonti pi kārāpentī pi vaṭamsakam karonti pi kārāpentī pi āveḷam

karonti pi kârâpenti pi uracchadam karonti pi kârâpenti pi, te kulitthînam kuladhîtânam kulakumârînam kulasunhânam kuladâsînam ekatovañṭikamâlam haranti pi harâpenti pi ubhatovañṭikamâlam haranti pi harâpenti pi mañjarikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vidhutikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vaṭṭamsakam haranti pi harâpenti pi âvelam haranti pi harâpenti pi uracchadam haranti pi harâpenti pi, te kulitthîhi kuladhîtâhi kulakumârîhi kulasunhâhi kuladâsîhi saddhim ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekâsane pi nisîdanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharaṇâpi tuvattenti ekapâvuraṇâpi tuvattenti ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâpi tuvattenti vikâle pi bhuñjanti majjam pi pivanti mâlâgandhavilepanam pi dhârenti naccanti pi gâyanti pi vâdenti pi lâsenti pi naccantiyâpi naccanti naccantiyâpi gâyanti naccantiyâpi vâdenti naccantiyâpi lâsenti gâyantiyâpi naccanti . . . vâdenti-yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti-yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti-yâpi lâsenti ||1|| atthapade pi kîlanti dasapade pi kîlanti âkâse pi kîlanti parihârapathe pi kîlanti santikâya pi kîlanti khalikâya pi kîlanti ghaṭikena pi kîlanti salâkahatthena pi kîlanti akkhena pi kîlanti paṅgacîrena pi kîlanti vaṇkakena pi kîlanti mokkhacikâya pi kîlanti cîṅgulakena pi kîlanti pattâlhakena pi kîlanti rathakena pi kîlanti dhanukena pi kîlanti akkharikâya pi kîlanti manesikâya pi kîlanti yathâvajjena pi kîlanti hatthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhâvanti assassa pi purato dhâvanti rathassa pi purato dhâvanti dhâvanti pi âdhâvanti pi usselhenti pi appoṭhenti pi nibbujjhanti pi muṭṭhîhi pi yujjhanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghâṭim pattharivâ naccakim evam vadanti idha bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâṭikam pi denti vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kâsîsu vassam vuttho Sâvatthim gacchanto bhagavantam dassanâya yena Kiṭâgiri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Kiṭâgirim piṇḍâya pâvisi pâsâdikenâ abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitenâ vilokitenâ sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno. manussâ tam bhikkhum passitvâ evam âhamṣu: kv âyam

abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭikabhākuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhākaṃ pana ayyā Assajipunabbasukā saṇhā sakhilā sukhasambhāsā mihi-tapubbaṅgamā ehivāgatavādino abbhākuṭikā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino, tesam kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo 'ti. addasā kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum Kiṭāgirismim piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissāmā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhum gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvattim kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda evañ ca vadehi : duṭṭho bhante Kiṭāgirismim āvāso : Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭāgirismim āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti . . . vividham pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te bhante manussā pubbe saddhā abhesuṃ pasannā te pi etarahi assaddhā appasannā, yāni pi tāni saṃghassa pubbe dānopathāni tāni pi etarahi upacchinnāni, riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. sādhu bhante bhagavā Kiṭāgirim bhikkhū pahīneyya yathāyaṃ Kiṭāgirismim āvāso saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti. ||4|| evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Sāvattī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Sāvattī Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. āciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantu-kehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : kacci bhikkhu khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasīti. khamanīyaṃ bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ bhagavā, appakilamathena cāhaṃ bhante addhānaṃ āgato. idhāhaṃ bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃ vuttho Sāvattim āgacchanta bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasārim. atha khv āhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kiṭāgirim piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. addasā kho maṃ bhante aññataro upāsako Kiṭāgirismim piṇḍāya caran-

taṃ, disvāna yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivâdetvâ etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatîti. na kho âvuso piṇḍo labbhatîti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissâma 'ti. atha kho bhante so upâsako maṃ gharaṃ netvâ bhojetvâ etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatîti. Sâvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ âvuso gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti. tena hi . . . saṇṭhaheyyâ 'ti. tato ahaṃ bhagavâ âgacchâmîti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukâ nâma Kiṭâgirismiṃ âvâsikâ alajjino pâpabhikkhû, te evarûpaṃ anâcâraṃ âcaranti : mâlâvacchaṃ ropenti pi — la — vividham pi anâcâraṃ âcaranti, ye pi te manussâ . . . nivasanti pâpabhikkhû 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahî buddho bhagavâ : kathaṃ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ evarûpaṃ anâcâraṃ âcarissanti mâlâvacchaṃ ropessanti pi ropâpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcâpessanti pi ocinissanti pi ocinâpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthâpessanti pi . . karissanti pi kârâpessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harâpessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nisîdissanti . . . tuvattissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . dhârissanti naccissanti pi gâyissanti pi vâdissanti pi lâsessanti pi . . . kîlissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhâvissanti . . . âdhâvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appoṭhissanti pi nibbujjhissanti pi muṭṭhîhi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghâṭiṃ pattharitvâ naccakiṃ evaṃ vakkhanti idha bhagini naccassû 'ti nalâṭikam pi dassanti vividham pi anâcâraṃ âcarissanti. n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânaṃ . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ Sâriputtamoggallâne âmantesi : gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ Kiṭâgiriṃ gantvâ Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭâgirismaṃ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ karotha, tumhâkaṃ ete saddhivihâriṇo 'ti. kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭâgirismaṃ pabbâjaniyakammaṃ karoma, caṇḍa te bhikkhû pharusâ 'ti. tena hi tumhe Sâriputtâ bahukehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ gacchathâ 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ bhagavato paccassosum. || 6 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam. paṭhamam Assajipunabbasukâ

bhikkhû codetabbâ, codetvâ sâretabbâ, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbâ, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabbasukâ bhikkhû kuladûsakâ pâpasamâcârâ, imesaṃ pâpakâ samâcârâ dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca kulâni ca imehi dutṭhâni dissanti c' eva suyyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyyanti ca. saṃgho Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbājaniyakammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbājaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhâseyya. kaṭaṃ saṃghena Assajipunabbasukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimâ pabbājaniyakammaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhûhi Kiṭāgirisimim vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || 7 || 13 ||

tîhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 2-4. 1) . . . saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhâsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena davena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena davena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena davena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena anâcârena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena upaghâtikena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kâyikena micchâjivena samannâgato hoti, vâcasikena micchâjivena samannâgato hoti, kâyikavâcasikena micchâjivena samannâgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. || 1 || tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhû-

naṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya eko bhaṇḍanakārako . . . (=ch. 4. 2) . . . avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya: eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti eko vācasikena davena . . . eko kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||14||

pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbaṃ. tatrayaṃ sammāvattanā . . . (=ch. 5) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ ti. ||1||
pabbājaniyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ nitṭhitam. ||15||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kiṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirisimā pabbājaniyakammaṃ akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirisimā vatthabbaṃ ti. te saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti na lomāṃ pāṇenti na netthāraṃ vattanti na bhikkhū khamāpenti akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāṇenti pakkamanti pi vibbhāmantī pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti na lomāṃ pātissanti na netthāraṃ vattissanti bhikkhū na khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpissanti pakkamissanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nīdāne etaṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti . . . vibbhamanti pīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti . . . vibbhamissanti pīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcāhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhi-

kkhuno pabbājaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ :
 upasampādeti . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi
 sampayojetī : imehi kho . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2||
 pabbājaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatthāra-
 sakam niṭṭhitam. ||16||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ : tena bhi-
 kkhave pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upa-
 saṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ
 paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante saṃghena
 pabbājaniyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthā-
 raṃ vattāmi pabbājaniyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācā-
 mīti. dutiyam pi yācētabbā, tatiyam pi yācētabbā. vyattena
 bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : ||1|| suṇātu me
 bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena
 pabbājaniyakammakato sammāvattati . . . yāceti. yadi
 saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃsa bhikkhuno
 pabbājaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu
 me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . yāceti. saṃgho
 itthannāmaṃsa bhikkhuno pabbājaniyakammaṃ paṭippassam-
 bheti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmaṃsa bhikkhuno
 pabbājaniyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa,
 yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ
 vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. suṇātu
 me . . . so bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena itthannā-
 maṃsa bhikkhuno pabbājaniyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa,
 tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||2||17||

pabbājaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam tatiyam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudhammo Macchi-
 kāsāṇḍe Cittassa gahapatino āvāsiko hoti navakammiko
 dhuvabhattiko, yadā Citto gahapati saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ
 vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo hoti na āyasmantaṃ
 Sudhammaṃ anapaloketvā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā pugga-
 laṃ vā nimanteti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā
 therā bhikkhū āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
 moggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākaccāno āyasmā ca

Mahâkoṭṭhito âyasmâ ca Mahâkappino âyasmâ ca Mahâcundo âyasmâ ca Anuruddho âyasmâ ca Revato âyasmâ ca Upâli âyasmâ ca Ânando âyasmâ ca Râhulo Kâsisu cârikaṇ caramânâ yena Macchikâsaṇḍo tad avasarum. assosi kho Citto gahapati therâ kira bhikkhû Macchikâsaṇḍam anuppattâ 'ti. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ âyasmâ Sâriputto dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî samâdapesi samuttejesî sampahamsesi. atha kho Citto gahapati âyasmatâ Sâriputtena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahamsito there bhikkhû etad avoca: adhvâsetu me bhante therâ svâtanâya âgantukabhattacha ti. adhvâsesum kho therâ bhikkhû tuṇhibhâvena. ||1|| atha kho Citto gahapati therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ adhvâsanam viditvâ uṭṭhâyâsanâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yenâyasmâ Sudhammo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Citto gahapati âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etad avoca: adhvâsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattacha saddhim therehîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo pubbe khv âyaṃ Citto gahapati yadâ saṃgham vâ gaṇam vâ puggalam vâ nimantetukâmo na maṃ anapaloketvâ saṃgham vâ gaṇam vâ puggalam vâ nimanteti, so dâni maṃ anapaloketvâ there bhikkhû nimantesi, dutṭho dâna' âyaṃ Citto gahapati anapekkho virattarûpo mayîti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: alaṃ gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etad avoca: adhvâsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattacha saddhim therehîti. alaṃ gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. atha kho Citto gahapati kiṃ me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhvâsento vâ anadhivâsento vâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||2|| atho kho Citto gahapati tassâ rattiyâ accayena therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ paṇitaṃ khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpesi. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo yaṃ nûnâhaṃ Cittassa gahapatino therânaṃ paṭi-

yattam passeyyan ti pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho Citto gahapati yenâyasmâ Sudhammo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ âyasmantam Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatiṃ âyasmâ Sudhammo etad avoca: pahûtam kho te idam gahapati khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam ekâ ca kho idha n' atthi yad idam tilasaṃgulikâ 'ti. bahumhi vata bhante ratane buddhavaacane vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhâsitam yad idam tilasaṃgulikâ 'ti. bhûtapubbam bhante Dakkhiṇâpathakâ vâñijâ puratthimam janapadam agamamsu vâñijjâya, te tato kukkuṭim ânesum. atha kho sâ bhante kukkuṭi kâkena saddhim saṃvâsam kappesi, sâ potakam janesi. yadâ kho so bhante kukkuṭapotako kâkavassam vassitukâmo hoti kukkuṭakâ 'ti vassati, yadâ kukkuṭavassam vassitukâmo hoti kâkâ 'ti vassati. evam eva kho bhante bahumhi ratane buddhavaacane vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhâsitam yad idam tilasaṃgulikâ 'ti. ||3|| akkosasi mam tvam gahapati, paribhâsasi mam tvam gahapati, eso te gahapati âvâso, pakkamissâmîti. nâham bhante ayyam Sudhammam akkosâmi paribhâsâmi, vasatu bhante ayyo Sudhammo Macchikâsaṇḍe, ramaṇiyyam ambâtakavanam, aham ayyassa Sudhammassa ussukkam karissâmi civarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânâpaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânan ti. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Sudhammo Cittam gahapatiṃ etad avoca: akkosasi . . . pakkamissâmîti. kham bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissâtîti. Sâvatthim kho aham gahapati gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti. tena hi bhante yaṇ ca attanâ bhaṇitam yaṇ ca mayâ bhaṇitam tam sabbam bhagavato ârocehi. anacchariyam kho pan' etam bhante yam ayyo Sudhammo punad eva Macchikâsaṇḍam paccâgaccheyyâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo senâsanam saṃsâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi. anupubbena yena Sâvatthi Jetavanam Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmâ Sudhammo yaṇ ca attanâ

bhaṇitaṃ yañ ca Cittaṇa gahapatinā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatīrūpaṃ assāmaṇaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīnena khumsessasi hīnena vambhessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . vīgarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karotu Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. || 5 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātappaṃ : paṭhamāṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīnena khumsesi hīnena vambhesi. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo . . . vambhesi. saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karoti Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 6 || **18** ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2, 3) . . . suvāpasantaṇ ca. || 1 || **19** ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṇkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī

gihîhi bhedeti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : gihînaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihînaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihînaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihî hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, gihînaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. pañcannaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : eko gihînaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihînaṃ anattāya parisakkati, eko gihînaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, eko gihî akkosati paribhāsati, eko gihî gihîhi bhedeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya : eko gihînaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihînaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihînaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihî hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, eko gihînaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

ākaṅkhamānacatupañcakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||20||

paṭisāraṇiyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammā-vattitabbam . . . (= ch. 5) . . . sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi atṭhārasavattam niṭṭhitam. ||21||

atha kho saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ akāsi Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. so saṃghena paṭisāraṇiyakammakato Macchikāsaṇḍam gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum, punad eva Sāvatthim paccāgacchi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : khamāpito tayā Citto gahapatīti. idhāham āvuso Macchikāsaṇḍam gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhim Cittam gahapatim khamāpetun ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ detu Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ dadeyya Cittam gahapatim khamāpetum. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum Su-

dhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ deti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtassa dânaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena itthannâmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûto Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || 2 || tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunâ anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Citto gahapati khamâpetabbo khama gahapati, pasâdemi tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo : khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasâdeti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo : khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahan taṃ pasâdemîti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce . . . vattabbo : khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno saṃghassa vacanenâ 'ti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittassa gahapatino dassanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ savanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ kârâpetvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîdâpetvâ añjaliṃ paggaṇhâpetvâ sâ âpatti desâpetabbâ 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpesi. so sammâvattati lomaṃ pâtetî netthâraṃ vattati bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadeti : ahaṃ âvuso saṃghena paṭisâraṇiyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomaṃ pâtemi netthâraṃ vattâmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojetî. imchi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. || 2 ||

paṭisâraṇiyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakam
niṭṭhitam. || **23** ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunâ saṃgham upasaṃkhamitvâ . . . (see ch. 12) . . . evam etam dhârayâmiti.

|| 1 || 24 ||

paṭisâraṇiyakammam niṭṭhitam catuttham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Channo âpattim âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattim passitum. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma âyasmâ Channo âpattim âpajjitvâ na icchissati âpattim passitum ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu âpattim âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattim passitum ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nâma so bhikkhave moghapuriso âpattim âpajjitvâ na icchissati âpattim passitum. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam karotu asambhogam saṃghena. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam: paṭhamam Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattim ropetabbo, âpattim ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Channo bhikkhu âpattim âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattim passitum. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam kareyya asambhogam saṃghena. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Channo bhikkhu âpattim âpajjitvâ na icchati âpattim passitum. saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam karoti asambhogam saṃghena. yassâyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇam asambhogam saṃghena so tunh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi: suṇātu me . . .

so bhāseyya. katam saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ asambhogam saṃghena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi. āvāsaparamparaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃsatha : Channo bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam saṃghena 'ti. ||2|| **25** ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca . . . (see ch. **2-4**) . . . imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme ākaṅkhamāna-chakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||**26**||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditābbā, yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ katam hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpitṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakam pādapiṭṭham pādakathalikam pattacīvara-paṭiggahaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādītābbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ācāravipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo, na gihidhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyadhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyaṃ sevītābbā, bhikkhū sevītābbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitabbam, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbam, pakatattam bhikkhum disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātābbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyam kātābbam, na

anuvâdo patthapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme tecattârîsavattam
niṭṭhitam. || 27 ||

atha kho saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam akâsi asambhogam saṃghena. so saṃghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato tamhâ âvâsâ aññaṃ âvâsam agamâsi, tattha bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccuṭṭhesum na añjalikammam na sâmicikammam akamsu na sakkarimsu na garukarimsu na mânesum na pûjesum. so bhikkhûhi asakkariyamâno agarukariyamâno amâniyamâno apûjiamâno asakkârapakato tamhâpi âvâsâ aññaṃ âvâsam agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . aññaṃ âvâsam agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesum na paccuṭṭhesum . . . asakkârapakato punad eva Kosambim paccâgacchi. so sammâvattati lomam pâseti netthâram vattati bhikkhû upasamkamitvâ evam vadeti: aham âvuso saṃghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomam pâseti netthâram vattâmi. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam na paṭippassambhetabbam: upasampâdeti, nissayam deti, sâmaṇeram upatthâpeti, bhikkhunovâdakasammutim sâdiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: yâya âpattiyâ saṃghena âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam katam hoti tam âpattim âpajjati, aññaṃ vâ tâdisikam, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhataram, kammam garahati, kammike garahati, imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam âsanâbbihâram sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: paka-

tattassa bhikkhuno seyyâbhihâram pâdodakam pâdapîtham pâdakathalikam pattacîvarapaṭiggahaṇam nahâne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattam bhikkhum sîlavipattiyâ anuddhamseti, âcâravipattiyâ anuddhamseti, ditṭhivipattiyâ anuddhamseti, âjîvavipattiyâ anuddhamseti, bhikkhum bhikkhûhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : gihidhajam dhâreti, titṭhiyadhajam dhâreti, titṭhiye sevati, bhikkhû na sevati, bhikkhusikkhâya na sikkhati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vasati, ekacchanne anâvâse vasati, ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vasati, pakatattam bhikkhum disvâ âsanâ na vutṭhâti, pakatattam bhikkhum âsâdeti anto vâ bahi vâ. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatham ṭhapeti, pavâraṇam ṭhapeti, savacanîyam karoti, anuvâdam paṭṭhapeti, okâsam kâreti, codeti, sâreti, bhikkhûhi sampayojetî. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||
tecattârîsakam nitṭhitam. || 28 ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbam : na upasampâdeti, na nissayam deti, . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojetî. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 1 ||
tecattârîsakam nitṭhitam. || 29 ||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tena bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunâ saṃgham upasaṃkamitvâ . . . (see ch. 12 ; instead of nissayakammaṃ read âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . evam etam dhârayâ-mîti. || 1 || 30 ||
âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ nitṭhitam
pañcamam.

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Channo âpattim âpajjivâ na icchatî âpattim patikâtum . . . (=ch. 25-30. *Instead of* passitum *read* patikâtum, *instead of* âpattiyâ adassane ukkhepaniyakammam *read* âpattiyâ appaṭṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammam) . . . evam etaṃ dhârayâ-mîti. || 31 ||

âpattiyâ appaṭṭikamme ukkhepaniyakammam
niṭṭhitam chatṭham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nâma bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpam pâpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti: tathâham bhagavatâ dhammam desitam âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlam antarâyâyâ 'ti. assosum kho sambahulâ bhikkhû: Ariṭṭhassa nâma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpam pâpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam: tathâham . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ Ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabâdhipubbam etad avocum: saccam kira te âvuso Ariṭṭha evarûpam pâpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam: tathâham . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. evam byâ kho aham âvuso bhagavatâ dhammam desitam âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlam antarâyâyâ 'ti. || 1 || mâvuso Ariṭṭha evam avaca, mâ bhagavantam abbhâcikkhi, na hi sâdhu bhagavato abbhakkhânam, na hi bhagavâ evam vadeyya. anekapariyâyena âvuso Ariṭṭha antarâyikâ dhammâ antarâyikâ vuttâ bhagavatâ alaṇ ca pana te paṭisevato antarâyâyâ. appassâdâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyyo, atṭhikaṇkalûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdînavo ettha bhiyyo, maṃsapesûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, tiṇukkûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, aṅgârakâsûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, supinakûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, yâcitakûpamâ kâma vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, rukkhaphalûpamâ kâma

vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, asisûnûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ — la —, sappasirûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ bhagavatâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdinavo ettha bhiyyo 'ti. evam pi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo tehi bhikkhûhi vuccamâno tath' eva taṃ pâpakam diṭṭhigataṃ thâmasâ parâmassa abhinivissa voharati: evaṃ byâ kho ahaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi yathâ ye 'me antarâyikâ dhammâ vuttâ bhagavatâ te paṭisevato nâlaṃ antarâyâyâ 'ti. ||2|| yato kho te bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabâdhipubbaṃ etasmâ pâpakâ diṭṭhigatâ vivecetum atha kho te bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabâdhipubbaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira te Ariṭṭha evarûpaṃ pâpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathâhaṃ bhagavatâ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. evaṃ byâ kho ahaṃ bhante bhagavatâ . . . antarâyâyâ 'ti. kassa nu kho nâma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayâ evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâsi. nanu mayâ moghapurisa anekapariyâyena antarâyikâ dhammâ antarâyikâ vuttâ alaṇ ca pana te paṭisevato antarâyâya. appassâdâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdinavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṇkalûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ . . . sappasirûpamâ kâmâ vuttâ mayâ bahudukkhâ bahûpâyâsâ âdinavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanâ duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhâcikkhasi attânaṇ ca khaṇasi bahuṇ ca apuññaṃ pasavasi, taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitâya dukkhâya. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannânaṃ vâ pasâdâya . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karotu asambhogaṃ saṃghena. ||3|| evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ: paṭhamam Ariṭṭho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbo, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpaṃ pâpikam diṭṭhiga-

taṃ uppannaṃ : tathāhaṃ bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. so taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogaṃ saṃghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno . . . na paṭinissajjati. saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ asambhogaṃ saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. āvāsaparamparaṇ ca bhikkhave saṃsatha : Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogaṃ saṃghenā 'ti. || 4 || **32** ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5; *instead of* tajjanīyakammaṃ *read* : pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitam. || **33** ||

atha kho saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ akāsi asambhogaṃ saṃghena. so saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhami. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṇ hi nāma Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissatiti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamiti.

saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma so bhikkhave moghapuriso samghena pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissati. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave samgho pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2|| pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam e paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhârasakam niṭṭhitam. ||34||

evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakatena bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ . . . (see ch. 12. *Instead of* nissayak° *read* pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyak°; *instead of* Seyyasako *read* itthannâmo) . . . evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||1|| 35 || pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammam niṭṭhitam sattamam.

kammakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu satta. tass' uddânam :

Paṇḍukalohitakâ bhikkhû sayam bhaṇḍanakârakâ tâdise upasamkame ussâhimsu ca bhaṇḍane, |
anuppannâpi jâyanti uppannâpi pavaddhanti.
appicchâ pesalâ bhikkhû ujjhâyanti padassako. |
saddhammatṭhitiko buddho sayambhû aggapuggalo
ânâpesi tajjanīyakammam Sâvatthiyam jino. |
asammukhâ-'paṭipucchâ-'paṭiññâya katañ ca yaṃ
anâpatti adesane desitâya katañ ca yaṃ |
acodetvâ asâretvâ aropetvâ ca yaṃ katam

5 asammukhâ adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ katam |
apaṭipucchâ 'dhammena puna vaggena yaṃ katam
apaṭiññâya adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ katam |
anâpatti adhammena vaggena câpi yaṃ katam
adesanâgâminiyâ adhammavaggaṃ eva ca |
desitâya adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca

acodetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca |
 asâretvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca
 aropetvâ adhammena vaggenâpi tath' eva ca. |
 kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jāṇiyam.

- 10 saṃgho âkaṇkhamâno ca yassa tajjaniyam kare : |
 bhaṇḍanam bâlo saṃsatṭho adhisīlam ajjhâcâre
 atidiṭṭhivipannassa saṃgho tajjaniyam kare, |
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇam yo ca bhâsati.
 tiṇṇam pi ca bhikkhûnam saṃgho tajjaniyam kare : |
 bhaṇḍanakârako eko bâlo saṃsagganissito
 adhisīle ajjhâcâre tath' eva atidiṭṭhiyâ |
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇam yo ca bhâsati.
 tajjaniyakammakato evaṃ sammânuvattanâ : |
 upasampada-nissayo sâmaṇeraupatṭhanâ

- 15 ovâdasammatenâpi na kare tajjanikato |
 nâpajje tañ ca âpattim tâdisaṇ ca tato param
 kammañ ca kammike câpi na garahe tathâvidho, |
 uposatham pavâraṇam pakatattassa na ṭhape
 savacani-anuvâdo okâso codanena ca |
 sâraṇam sampayogañ ca na kareyya tathâvidho.
 upasampada-nissayo sâmaṇeraupatṭhanâ |
 ovâdasammatenâpi pañcaaṅgo na sammati.
 tam âpajjat' âpattiñ ca tâdisaṇ ca tato param |
 kammañ ca kammikañ câpi garahanto na sammati.

- 20 uposatham pavâraṇam savacaniyânuvâdo |
 okâso codanañ c' eva sâraṇâ sampayojanâ
 imeh' atṭhaṅgehi yo yutto tajjanâ n' upasammati. |
 kaṇhavâranayen' eva sukkavâram pi jāṇiyam.
 bâlo âpattibahulo saṃsatṭho pi ca Seyyaso. |
 nissayakammaṃ sambuddho âṇâpesi mahâmunî.
 Kiṭṭagirisimim dve bhikkhû Assajipunabbasû |
 anâcârañ ca vividham âcarimsu asaṇṇatâ.
 pabbâjaniyam sambuddho kammaṃ Sâvatthiyam jino. |
 Macchikâsaṇḍe Sudhammo Cittassâvâsiko ahu,

- 25 jâtivâdena khumseti Sudhammo Cittupâsakaṃ. |
 paṭisâraṇiyam kammaṃ âṇâpesi tathâgato.
 Kosambiyam Channam bhikkhum n' icchant' âpattim
 passitum |

adassane ukkhipitum âṇâpesi jinuttamo.
 Channo taṃ yeva âpattiṃ paṭikâtum na icchati.
 ukkhepanâppaṭikamme âṇâpesi vinâyako.
 pâpadiṭṭhi Ariṭṭhassa âsi aññâṇanissitâ,
 diṭṭhiappaṭinissagge ukkhepaṃ jinabhâsitam.
 nissayakammam pabbâjaṃ tath' eva paṭisâraṇi |
 adassanâppaṭikamme anissagge ca diṭṭhiyâ.
 30 davânâcârupaghâti micchââjivam eva ca |
 pabbâjaniyakammamhi atirekapadâ ime.
 alâbhâvaṇṇa-dve pañca dvepañcako 'tinâmakô,
 paṭisâraṇiyakammamhi atirekapadâ ime.
 tajjaniyaṃ nissayaṇ ca duve kammesu sadisaṃ,
 pabbâjâ paṭisâri ca atthi padâtirittatâ.
 tayo ukkhepanâ kammâ sadisâ te vibhattito.
 tajjaniyanayaṇâpi sesakammam vijâniyâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammam sâmîcikkammam âsanâbhihâram seyyâbhihâram pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam pattacîvarapaṭiggahanam nahâne piṭṭhiparikammam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyissanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikamman ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikamman ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave pârivâsikâ bhikkhû sâdiyissanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammam. n' etam bhikkhave appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ sâditabbam pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . piṭṭhiparikammam. yo sâdiyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam mithu yathâvuddham abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam . . . piṭṭhiparikammam. anujânâmi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam pañca yathâvuddham: uposatham pavâranam vassikasâṭikam oṇojanam bhattam. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave pârivâsikânam bhikkhûnam vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ pârivâsikehi bhikkhûhi

vattitabbam: pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam. tatrâyam sammâvattanâ: na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiya samghena parivâso dinno hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpitṭhatarâ, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavâraṇa ṭhabetabbâ, na savacaniyam kâtabbam, na anuvâdo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisiditabbam. yo hoti samghassa âsanapariyanto seyyâpariyanto vihârapariyanto so tassa dâtabbo tena ca so sâditabbo. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamaṇena vâ pacchâsamaṇena vâ kulâni upasamkamitabbâni, na âraññakaṅgam samâditabbam, na piṇḍapâtikaṅgam samâditabbam, na tappaccayâ piṇḍapâto nîharâpetabbo mâ maṃ jânimsû 'ti. pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam, sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbam. ||2|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso câ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakat-

attena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomī ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomī ajj' eva gantun ti. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vatthabbam. pakatattam bhikkhum disvâ âsanâ vuṭṭhâtabbam. pakatatto bhikkhu âsanena nimantetabbo. na pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekâsane nisîditabbam, na nîce âsane nisinne uce âsane nisîditabbam, na chamâya nisinne âsane nisîditabbam, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbam, na nîce caṅkame caṅkamante uce caṅkame caṅkamitabbam, na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. pârivâsikatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsam dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattam dadeyya vîso abhneyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇīyaṃ ti. ||4||
catunavuttipârivâsikavattam niṭṭhitam. ||1||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdī, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. tayo kho Upâli pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno

ratticchedâ : sahavâso vippavâso anârocana. ime kho Upâli tayo pârivâsîkassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. || 1 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam mahâ bhikkhu-saṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti pârivâsîkā bhikkhū parivâsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivâsam nikkhipitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo : tena pârivâsîkena bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : parivâsam nikkhipâmîti, nikkhitto hoti parivâso. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ bhikkhū taḥam-taḥam pakkamimsu, na sakkonti pârivâsîkā bhikkhū parivâsam sodhetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivâsam samâditum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave samâditabbo : tena pârivâsîkena bhikkhunâ ekam bhikkhum upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanîyo : parivâsam samâdiyâmîti, samâdinno hoti parivâso, vattam samâdiyâmîti, samâdinno hoti parivâso. || 2 || 3 ||

pârivâsîkavattam niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena mûlâya paṭikassanârahâ bhikkhū sâdiyanti pakatattānam bhikkhūnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* saṃghena parivâso dinno hoti *read* saṃghena mûlâya paṭikassanâraho kato hoti) . . . mâ maṃ jânimsû 'ti. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ — la —, sabhikkhuko anâvâso — la — sabhikkhuko âvâso va anâvâso vâ — la —. gantabbo bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhim ekacchanne âvâse vatthabam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante

caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ-
 rahena bhikkhunâ parivâsikenā bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —,
 mûlâya paṭikassanârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ
 — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mâ-
 nattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena
 bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na
 chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. mûlâya
 paṭikassanârahacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsam dadeyya
 mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattam dadeyya vîso abheyya
 akammam na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena mânattârahâ bhikkhû sâdi-
 yanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . .
 mâ mam jānimṣû 'ti. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhi-
 kkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo
 aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ . . . (=ch. 1. 3, 4)
 . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam.
 na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ parivâsikenā bhi-
 kkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhi-
 kkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena vuḍḍhatarena
 bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ
 saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ eka-
 cchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena mânattacârikâ bhikkhû sâdi-
 yanti pakatattânam bhikkhûnam . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead*
of samghena parivâso dinno hoti read samghena mânattam
dinnam hoti) . . . mâ mam jānimṣû 'ti. mânattacârikena
bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa
ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam,
devasikam ârocetabbam. sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi âroce-
tabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhi-
kkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra samghena
aññatra antarâyâ . . . na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhi-
kkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso
vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ.
na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ
sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsika bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇīyan ti. ||1||6||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad avoca: kati nu kho bhante mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. cattâro kho Upâli mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ: sahavâso vippavâso anârocanâ ûne gaṇe caraṇan ti. ime kho Upâli cattâro mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. ||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyaṃ mahâ bhikkhusamgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mânattacârikâ bhikkhû mânattam sodhetum . . . (see ch. 3. 1-2) . . . samâdinnam hoti mânattan ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena abbhânârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mā maṃ jānimsū 'ti. na bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ
 sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samâ-
 nasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhi-
 kkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya
 caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave abbhâ-
 nârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ
 — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ
 — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mâ-
 nattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânâra-
 hena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse
 vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇiyan ti. || 1 || 9 ||

pârivâsikakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dutiyaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañca. tass' uddânam :

- pârivâsikâ sâdenti pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjali-sâmiyam âsanam |
 seyyâbhihâram pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam
 pattam nahâne parikkammaṃ ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ. |
 dukkaṭa sâdiyantassa, mîthu, pañca punâpare :
 uposatham pavâraṇam vassik'-oṇoja-bhojanam. |
 sammâ ca vattanâ tattha pakatattassa gacchanam
 yo ca hoti pariyanto pure pacchâ tath' eva ca |
 araṇña-piṇḍanihâro âgantuke uposatham
 5 pavâraṇa ca dûto ca gantabbañ ca sabhikkhuke |
 ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhânam tath' eva ca nimantaye
 âsane nîcacaṅkame chamâya caṅkameṇa ca, |
 vuḍḍhatarena akammaṃ, ratticchedo ca, sodhanâ,
 nikkipanam, samâdânam, ratti vâ pârivâsike. |
 mûlâya, mânattârahâ, tathâ mânattacârikâ,
 abbhânâraho yo câpi, sambhedam nayato puna. |
 pârivâsikesu tayo, catu mânattacârike,
 saman tiratticchedesu mânattesu ca devasi.
 dve kammâ sadisâ sesâ tayo kammâ samâsamâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ekam âpattim âpanno hoti samcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃgham upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuddhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisîditvâ añjalim paggahevâ evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam, so 'ham bhante saṃgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcâmi. aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim . . . apaṭicchannam, dutiyam pi bhante saṃgham . . . yâcâmi. aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim . . . apaṭicchannam, tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham . . . yâcâmîti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattim âpajji samcetanikam sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannam, so saṃgham ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukka-

visatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . so bhāseyya. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissa āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 1 ||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpatṭim āpajjīm saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācīm, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīm bhikkhuṃ abbhetu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalim paggaḥetvā evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpatṭim āpajjīm saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yācīm, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpatṭim . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto dutiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpatṭim . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmiti. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibalcna

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . abbhānaṃ yācati. saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 3 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalīṃ paggahe tvā evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ . . . ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhi-

kkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. su-
 nâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . yâceti.
 saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya
 sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsam deti.
 yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ
 samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâha-
 parivâsassa dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so
 bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam
 pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udâyissa
 bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ
 ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâso. khamati saṃghassa,
 tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti. || 3 || 3 ||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso
 ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim samcetanikaṃ sukkavisatthim ekâha-
 paṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ samceta-
 nikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsam
 yâcim, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya
 sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsam adâsi.
 so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭi-
 pajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. tena hi
 bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ
 samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ
 mânattaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave
 dâtabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ
 upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante
 ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim samcetanikaṃ sukkavisatthim ekâha-
 paṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ samceta-
 nikâya sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsam
 yâcim, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya sukka-
 visatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhaparivâsam adâsi. so 'haṃ
 parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyâ samcetanikâya
 sukkavisatthiyâ ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ
 yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcittabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yâci-
 tabbaṃ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa
 saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ
 Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattim âpajji samcetanikaṃ sukkavi-

satṭhiṃ ekâhapaṭicchannam. so saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsaṃ yâci. saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekâhapaṭicchannâya ekâhapaṭivâsaṃ adâsi. so parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ ekissâ âp. saṃc. sukkav. ekâhapaṭicchannâya chârattam mānattam yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mānattam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattim âpajji . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mānattam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mānattassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mānattam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmīti. ||3||4||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim . . . (=ch. 4. 1) . . . so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ ekissâ âpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekâhap. chârattam mānattam yâcim, tassa me saṃgho ekissâ . . . chârattam mānattam adâsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḃbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim . . . so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ ekissâ . . . chârattam mānattam yâcim. tassa me saṃgho ekissâ âpattiyaṃ . . . chârattam mānattam adâsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yâcāmīti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : supātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattim âpajji . . . chârattam mānattam yâci. saṃgho Udâyissa

bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiya . . . chârattam mânattam adâsi. so cinnamânatto samgham abbhânam yâcati. yadi samghassa pattakallam, samgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhum abbheyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante samgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu . . . abbhânam yâcati. samgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhum abbhethi. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno abbhânam so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. abbhito samghena Udâyi bhikkhu. khamati samghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ekam âpattim âpanno hoti samcetanikam sukkavisatthim dvîhapaticchannam — la — pañcâhapaticchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samcetanikam . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of* ekâhapaticchanna, ekâhaparivâsa *read* pañcâhapaticchanna, pañcâhaparivâsa) . . . evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||1||6||

so parivasanto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samcetanikam sukkavisatthim apaticchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: aham âvuso ekam âpattim apajjim samcetanikam sukkavisatthim pañcâhapaticchannam, so 'ham samgham ekissâ âp. samc. sukkav. pañcâhap. pañcâhaparivâsam yâcim, tassa me samgho ekissâ . . . pañcâhaparivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. apaticchannam. katham nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ âpattiya samcetanikâya sukkavisatthiya apaticchannâya mûlâya patikassatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya patikassitabbo: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ samgham upasamkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: aham bhante ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. pañc., so 'ham samgham ekissâ âp. samc. sukk. pañc. pañcâhaparivâsam yâcim, tassa me samgho ekissâ . . . pañcâhaparivâsam adâsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukkav. apaticchannam. so 'ham bhante samgham antarâ ekissâ . . . apaticchannâya

mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcิตabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcิตabbâ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : sunâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . pañcâhaparivâsaṃ yâci, saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno . . . pañcâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikasseyya. esâ ñatti. sunâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattim . . . mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassati. yassâ-yasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanâ so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tunhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || 3 || 7 ||

so parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . (=ch. 7. 1) . . . apaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassatu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim

âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallam saṃgho Udâyîṃ bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikasseyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udâyîṃ bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassati. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanâ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmîti. ||3|| 8||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnam ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattîṃ âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la — so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattînam chârattam mânattam detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyînâ bhikkhunâ saṃgham upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattîṃ âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañcâhapaṭicchannam so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante parivutthaparivâso saṃgham tissannam âpattînam chârattam mânattam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattîṃ âpajjî saṃc. pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la — so parivutthaparivâso saṃgham tissannam âpattînam chârattam mânattam yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattînam chârattam mânattam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattî-

nam chârattam mânattam deti. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattînam chârattam mânattassa dânam so tunh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannam âpattînam chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 3 || **9** ||

so mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la — so 'ham mânattam caranto antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 1 || **10** ||

so ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajji samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhūnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam — la — so 'ham ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarâ ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. katham nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave samgho Udâyim bhikkhum antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ chârattam mânattam detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattam mânattam dâtabbam — la —. dinnam samghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya chârattam mânattam, khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 1 || **11** ||

so ciṇṇamânatto bhikkhūnam ârocesi : aham âvuso ekam âpattim âpajjim samc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannam . . . so

'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ : tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannāṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. apaticchannāṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso mātattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. apaticchannāṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mātattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mātattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ mātattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. apaticchannāṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya chārattaṃ mātattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya chārattaṃ mātattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. apaticchannāṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mûlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya chārattaṃ mātattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya chārattaṃ mātattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu

me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannāṃ so saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaticchannāṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanāṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so parivutthaparivāso . . . so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || **12** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ pakkhapaticchannāṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . (= ch. 3. *Instead of* ekāhapaticchanna, ekāhaparivāsa *read* pakkhapaticchanna, pakkhaparivāsa) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. || 1 || **13** ||

so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannāṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannāṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaticchannāṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaticchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaticchannāṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaticchannāya

pakkhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la — tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmiti. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evaṃ assa vacanîyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ . . . (=§ 2) . . . mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. ||3||14||

so parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassitvâ purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo — la — deti. dinno saṃghena Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannâya purimâya âpattiyaṃ samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. ||1||15||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena

hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattinaṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbaṃ. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamtvā . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattinaṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||1||16||

so mânattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ mânattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya âpattiyā samodhânaparivâsaṃ datvā chârattaṃ mânattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya âpattiyā samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattaṃ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannāya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||1||17|| .

so ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarā ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ ciṇṇamânatto abbhânâraho antarā ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya âpattiyā samodhânaparivâsaṃ datvā chârattaṃ mânattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya âpattiyā samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave chârattaṃ mânattaṃ dâtabbaṃ — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcâhapaṭicchannāya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||1||18||

so cīṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭiṇṇaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ cīṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḃbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭiṇṇaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante cīṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭiṇṇaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udāyī bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || 19 ||
sukkavisaṭṭhi samattā.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭiṇṇā, ekā āpatti dvīhapaṭiṇṇā, ekā āp. tīhap., ekā āp. catūhap., ekā āp. pañcāhap., ekā āp. chāhap., ekā āp. sattāhap., ekā āp. aṭṭhāhap., ekā āp. navāhap., ekā āp. dasāhapaṭiṇṇā. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭiṇṇā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭiṇṇā. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭiṇṇā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭiṇṇā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭiṇṇā. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tassa āpattiṇaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭiṇṇā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghā-

disesâ âpattiyo âpajji, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ — la — ekâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâ-massa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu . . . yâceti. saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. diṇno saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpatti dasâhapaṭicchannâ tassâ agghena samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâ-mîti. || 2 || **20** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpanno hoti, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ, dve âpattiyo dvihapaṭicchannâ, tisso âpattiyo tihap., catasso âp. catûhap., pañca âp. pañcâhap., cha âp. châhap., satta âp. sattâhap., atṭha âp. atṭhâhap., nava âp. navâhap., dasa âp. dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ — la — dasa âpattiyo dasâhapaṭicchannâ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamtivâ — la — evam assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim, ekâ âpatti ekâhapaṭicchannâ — la — dasa âpattiyo dasâhapaṭicchannâ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcâ-miti. dutiyaṃ pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyaṃ pi yâcitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la — diṇno saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ âpattīnaṃ yâ âpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannâyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhânaparivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâ-mîti. || 1 || **21** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṅgho ek. āp. dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āp. dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. || 1 || so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm . . . tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. || 2 || tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm . . . (§ 2) . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācāmīti.

duṭṭiyam pi yācitaḅbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitaḅbo. || 3 ||
 vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu
 me bhante saṃgho : ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa etad ahoṣi
 . . . so saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ,
 saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dve-
 māsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti.
 suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . tatiyam
 pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannā-
 massa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. tena bhi-
 kkhava bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.
 || 4 || **22** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo
 āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho
 dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo.
 yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭiccha-
 nnāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissā
 āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ
 dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati:
 ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (=ch. 22. 1) . . .
 itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yāceyyaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ
 itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yācati. tassa saṃgho ita-
 rissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhi-
 kkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. || 1 || idha
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati
 dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ekaṃ āpattiṃ
 na jānāti. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti tassā āpattiyaṃ
 dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho
 tassā āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. so parivasanto itaram pi
 āpattiṃ jānāti. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ
 jānim, ekaṃ āpattiṃ na jānim. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ yaṃ
 āpattiṃ jānim tassā āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yācim, tassa me
 saṃgho tassā āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi, so 'haṃ pariva-
 santo itaram pi āpattiṃ jānāmi. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ

itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so saṅghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa saṅgho itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekaṃ âpattiṃ sarati, ekaṃ âpattiṃ na sarati. so saṅghaṃ yaṃ âpattiṃ . . . (§ 2. *Instead of jânâmi, jânim read sarâmi, sarim*) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâya âpattiyâ nibbematiko, ekâya âpattiyâ vematiko. so saṅghaṃ yâya âpattiyâ nibbematiko . . . (§ 2. *Read: itarissâpi âpattiyâ nibbematiko hoti, . . . so 'ham par. it. pi âp. nibbematiko*) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaticchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaticchannâ. so saṅghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvemâsapaticchannânaṃ dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṅgho tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu âgacchati bahussuto âgâtâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. so evaṃ vadeti: kiṃ ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, kissâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. te evaṃ vadenti: ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu dve saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaticchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaticchannâ. so saṅghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvem. dvem. yâci, tassa saṅgho tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvem. dvem. adâsi. tâyo ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, tâsâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. so evaṃ vadeti: yâyaṃ âvuso âpatti jânapaticchannâ dhammikaṃ tassâ âpattiyâ parivâsadânaṃ, dhammattâ rûhati, yâ ca khv ayaṃ âvuso âpatti ajânapaticchannâ adhammikaṃ tassâ âpattiyâ parivâsadânaṃ, adhammattâ na rûhati. etissâ âvuso âpattiyâ bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâ âpatti saramânapaticchannâ, ekâ âpatti asaramânapaticchannâ . . . ekâ âpatti nibbematikapaticchannâ ekâ âpatti vematikapaticchannâ . . . etissâ âvuso âpattiyâ bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 6 || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. || 1 || so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho . . . lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. || 2 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācāmīti. duti-

yam pi yâcītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcītabbo. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho nâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho: ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajji dvemâsapaticchannâyo. tassa etad ahoṣi . . . itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam . . . dvinnam âp. dvemâsap. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsassa dânam . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâso. khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ purimam upâdâya dve māsâ parivasitabbâ. ||3|| **24**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvem., yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. ekamâsaparivâsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo . . . (=ch. **24**. 1) . . . itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. itaram pi mâsaṃ parivâsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ purimam upâdâya dve māsâ parivasitabbâ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekaṃ māsam jânâti, ekaṃ māsam na jânâti . . . ; ekaṃ māsam sarati, ekaṃ māsam na sarati . . . ; ekaṃ māsam nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsam vematiko. so saṃghaṃ dvinnam âpattinam dvem. yaṃ māsam nibbematiko taṃ māsam parivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho dvinnam âpattinam dvem. yaṃ māsam nibbematiko taṃ māsam parivâsaṃ deti. so parivasanto itaram pi mâsaṃ nibbematiko hoti. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim dvem., ekaṃ māsam nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsam ve-

matiko, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsāṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsāṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsāṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsāṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto itaram pi māsāṃ nibbematiko. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsāṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsāṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsāṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, eko māsō jānapaṭicchanno, eko māsō ajānapaṭicchanno . . . ; eko māsō saramānapaṭicchanno, eko māsō asaramānapaṭicchanno . . . ; eko māsō nibbematika-paṭicchanno, eko māsō vematika-paṭicchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto — la — sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti : kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evaṃ vadenti : ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajji dvem., eko māsō nibbematikapaṭicchanno, eko māsō vematika-paṭicchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ âpattīnaṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evaṃ vadeti : yv āyaṃ āvuso māsō nibbematikapaṭicchanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadanāṃ, dhammattā rūhati, yo ca khv āyaṃ āvuso māsō vematika-paṭicchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadanāṃ, adhammattā na rūhati. etassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. ||3|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo āpanno hoti, âpattipariyantāṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantāṃ na jānāti. âpattipariyantāṃ na sarati, rattipariyantāṃ na sarati. âpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjīṃ, âpattipari-

yantaṃ na jānāmi, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi . . . rattipariyante vematiko. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācītabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so saṃghaṃ tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadī saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassa āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||2|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo, evaṃ parivāso dātabbo. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyantaṃ na sarati, rattipariyantaṃ na sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattip. ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko;

suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam jânâti, rattip. ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, rattip. ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, âp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivâso dâtabbo. ||3|| kathañ ca bhikkhave parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam na jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. na sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. vematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. âpattipariyantam ekaccam jânâti ekaccam na jânâti, rattip. jânâti, âp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. sarati, âp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivâso dâtabbo. evam kho bhikkhave parivâso dâtabbo. ||4|| **26**||

parivâso niṭṭhito.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami, so puna paccâgantvâ bhikkhû upasampadam yâci. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sâmaṇero hoti. sâmaṇerassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna anumattako hoti, tassa tad eva purimam parivâsadânam, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa bhikkhave parivâso

na rûhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanaṭṭo hoti. vedanaṭṭassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna avedanaṭṭo hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto âpattiyaṁ adassane . . . âpattiyaṁ appaṭikamme . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivâso na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassanâraho sâmaṇero hoti — la — ummattako hoti — la — . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanâ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mânattadânaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattaṁ dâtabbaṁ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho sâmaṇero hoti . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattadânaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mânattaṁ dâtabbaṁ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattaṁ caranto vibbhamati . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mânattacariyaṁ na rûhati. so ce puna osâriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṁ parivâsadânaṁ, yo parivâso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṁ mânattaṁ dinnaṁ sudinnaṁ, yaṁ mânattaṁ cinnaṁ sucinnaṁ, avasesaṁ caritabbaṁ. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho vibbhamati . . . pâpikâya diṭṭhiyaṁ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhâ-

naṃ na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad tad eva puri-
maṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo pari-
vuttho suparivuttho, yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnam sudinnam, yaṃ
mānattaṃ ciṇṇam suciṇṇam, so bhikkhu abbhetaḥ. || 5 ||
cattālisakam samattaṃ. || 27 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā aṭṭhānāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā aṭṭhānāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ yathāpatticānānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā aṭṭhānāyo pi aṭṭhānāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ yathāpatticānānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā aṭṭhānāyo — la —, aparimāṇā aṭṭhānāyo — la —, aparimāṇā aṭṭhānāyo pi aṭṭhānāyo pi — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi aṭṭhānāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi aṭṭhānāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi aṭṭhānāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ yathāpatticānānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattaṃ caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā aṭṭhānāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi aṭṭhānāyo pi aṭṭhānāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ yathāpatticānānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 2 || chattiṃsakam samattaṃ. || 28 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā aṭṭhādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbā. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu

sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasmiṃ âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbam. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivâsam datvâ mânattam dâtabbam. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccâ âpattiyo jânâti, ekaccâ âpattiyo na jânâti, yâ âpattiyo jânâti tâ âpattiyo châdeti, yâ âpattiyo na

jānāti tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . (*as in the last case*) . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmim ca pacchimasmim ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of* jānāti, jānitvā, ajānitvā *read* sarati, saritvā, asaritvā) . . . mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattisu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattisu vematiko . . . mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. ||5|| **29**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā aṭṭhāpattiyaṃ sāmāneraṃ hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, yathā hetthā tathā vitthāretabbāṃ. vedanaṭṭo hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi aṭṭhāpattiyaṃ pi. ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati,

ekaccâ âpattiyo na sarati. ekaccâsu âpattîsu nibbematiko, ekaccâsu âpattîsu vematiko. yâsu âpattîsu nibbematiko tâ âpattiyo châdeti, yâsu âpattîsu vematiko tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so vedanañño hoti. so puna avedanatto hutvâ yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko na châdeti. yâ âpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe vematiko na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiñ ca pacchimasmiñ ca âpattikkhandhe yathâpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvâ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. ||1|| **30** ||

mānattasataṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . âpajjitvâ paṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tâ âpattiyo châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti

âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so vibbhamitvâ puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ na châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya . . . dâtabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yâ âpattiyo pubbe châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti, yâ âpattiyo pubbe na châdesi tâ âpattiyo pacchâ châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya . . . dâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccâ âpattiyo jânâti ekaccâ âp. na jânâti . . . (*This passage exactly corresponds to ch. 29. 3, 4. 30. The decision given by Buddha is always the same: so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa âpattīnaṃ purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo.*) . . . ||3|| **31**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattâraho — la —, mânattam caranto, abbhânâraho antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhamati — la —. mânattâraho ca mânattacârî ca abbhânâraho ca yathâ parivâsam tathâ vitthâretabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhânâraho antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sâmaṇero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, vedanatto hoti. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. . . . (=ch. 30) . . . tâ âpattiyo pacchâ nibbematiko châdeti. so bhikkhu mûlâya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannânañ c' assa

âpattînaṃ purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.
 || 1 || **32** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjivā parimāṇā apaṭicchâdetvā aparimāṇā apaṭicchâdetvā ekanāmā apaṭicchâdetvā nānānāmā apaṭicchâdetvā sabbhāgā apaṭicchâdetvā visabbhāgā apaṭicchâdetvā vavathitā apaṭicchâdetvā sambhinnā apaṭicchâdetvā vibbhamati. || 1 || **33** ||

dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti, eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā honti, te saṃghādisese vematikā honti. eko chādeti, eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā honti, te saṃghādisese missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. dve bhikkhū missakaṃ âpannā honti, te missake saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. dve bhikkhū missakaṃ âpannā honti, te missake missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ âpannā honti, te suddhake saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathādhammaṃ kārâpetabbā. dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ âpannā honti, te suddhake suddhakadiṭṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathādhammaṃ kārâpetabbā. || 1 || dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ âpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ekassa hoti ârocessāmīti, ekassa hoti na ârocessāmīti. so paṭhamam

pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesa-ditṭhino honti. te gacchanti ārocessāmā 'ti. ekassa antarā magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ārocessāmīti, so paṭhamam pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anumattakā hutvā eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadenti: idān' eva kho mayam jānāma ayaṃ pi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsaṃ udde-saṃ āgacchatīti. te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbhaṃ. || 2 || **34** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmaṃ pi nānānāmaṃ pi sabhāgaṃ pi visabhāgaṃ pi vavatthitaṃ pi sambhinnaṃ pi. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammi-kena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmaṃ pi nānānāmaṃ pi sabhāgaṃ pi visabhāgaṃ pi

vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpatti-
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpatti-
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo.
 so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati,
 taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā
 kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānapari-
 vāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbheti.
 so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana
 . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-
 dhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-
 dhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi
 apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ
 deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho
 tāhi āpattihi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . .
 sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-
 naparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-
 naparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo — la —,
 aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo
 pi apaṭicchannāyo pi, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭi-
 cchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭi-
 kassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ
 deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho
 tāhi āpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto
 antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo
 pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā
 āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā
 āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena aku-
 ppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti,

adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa saṅgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimânâyo pi aparimânâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena tṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, adhammena mânattam deti, adhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. || 2 ||

mûlâvisuddhanavakam niṭṭhitam. || 35 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇam pi aparimâṇam pi — la — vatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅgham tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam yâcati, tassa saṅgho tâsam âpattinam samodhânaparivâsam deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ apaṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi . . . parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam deti, dhammena mânattam deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṅghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṅgham antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassanam yâcati, tam saṅgho antarâ âpattinam mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammena kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsam

deti. so parivasâmiti maññamâno antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so tasmim bhûmiyaṃ t̥hito purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarati aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarati. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimânaṃ pi . . . sambhinnaṃ pi, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâciṃ, tassa me saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhânârahena, adhammaṇa samodhânaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so 'haṃ parivasâmiti maññamâno antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjim parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so 'haṃ tasmim bhûmiyaṃ t̥hito purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarâmi aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarâmi. yaṃ nûnâhaṃ saṃghaṃ purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena t̥hânârahena, dhammaṇa samodhânaparivâsaṃ, dhammaṇa mânattaṃ, dhammaṇa abbhânaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena t̥hânârahena, dhammaṇa samodhânaparivâsaṃ, dhammaṇa mânattaṃ, dhammaṇa abbhânaṃ. taṃ saṃgho purimânaṃ âpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca aparâpattinaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ ca mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppena t̥hânârahena, dhammaṇa samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, dhammaṇa mânattaṃ deti, dhammaṇa abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (*This case is identical with the preceding ; instead of paṭicchannâyo read paṭicchannâyo pi aparâpattinaṃ pi*) . . . visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati aparimâṇâ aparâpattinaṃ, aparimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo, — la — parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi aparâpattinaṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya pa-

ṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā âpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammena kuppena atṭhânârahena, dhammena mânattaṃ deti, dhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo . . . parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi. so saṃghaṃ antarā âpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti, taṃ saṃgho antarā âpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammena kuppena atṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, dhammena mânattaṃ deti, dhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattîhi. || 3 || idha pana . . . (*The two cases given here are identical with those specified in § 2; instead of parimâṇâ read: parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi*) . . . visuddho tâhi âpattîhi. || 4 || **36.**

samuccayakkhandhakam nitṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

tass' uddānaṃ :

apaṭicchannâ, ekâha-dvîha-tîha-catûha ca
 pañcâha ca pakkha-dasānaṃ âpattim âha mahāmuni |
 suddhanto ca, vibbhamanto, parimāṇamukhaṃ, dve bhi-
 kkhû tattha saññino,
 dve vematikâ, missakadiṭṭhino, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino,
 suddhadiṭṭhino tath' eva ca, |
 eko châdeti, atha pakkhamitena ca,
 ummattakadesanaṃ ca, mûlâ, pannarasa visuddhato. |
 âcariyānaṃ vibhajjapadānaṃ Tambapaṇṇidipapasâdakâ-
 naṃ
 Mabâvihâravâsīnaṃ vâcanâ saddhammatṭṭhitiyâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karonti tajjaniam pi nissayam pi pabbâjaniam pi paṭisâraṇiam pi ukkhepaniam pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khīyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karissanti tajjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karonti tajjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. ananuechaviyam bhikkhave tesam moghapurisânam ananulomikam . . . akaraṇiam. katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karissanti tajjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pi. n' etam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammam kâtabbam tajjaniam vâ . . . ukkhepaniam vâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 || 1 ||

adhammavâdî puggalo, adhammavâdî sambahulâ, adhammavâdî saṃgho, dhammavâdî puggalo, dhammavâdî sambahulâ, dhammavâdî saṃgho.

adhammavâdî puggalo dhammavâdim puggalam saññâpeti nijjhâpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusâsanam imam gaṇhâhi

imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhāhi imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī sambahule . . . ; adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . ; adhammavādī saṃgho dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . ; adhammavādī saṃgho dhammavādī sambahule . . . ; adhammavādī saṃgho dhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhāvinayaapaṭirūpakena.

kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 2 ||

dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena. dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī sambahule . . . dhammavādī saṃgho adhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukhāvinayenā 'ti.

sukkapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 3 ||

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ sabbam tena anuppattaṃ hoti, n' atthi c' assa kiñci uttarim karanīyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evañ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattabbaṃ sabbam mayā anuppattaṃ, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttarim karanīyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa veyyāvaccaṃ kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senā-

sanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddhāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. || 1 || atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuttāhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogataṃ paṭisallīnassa . . . veyyāvaccam kareyyaṃ ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddhāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. icchāmi ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpetum bhaddhāni ca uddisitum ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvam Dabba saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpehi bhaddhāni ca uddisāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. || 2 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanaṃ paññāpakaṃ ca bhaddhadesakaṃ ca sammannatu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Dabbo yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanaṃ paññāpakaṃ ca bhaddhadesakaṃ ca sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtam senāsanaṃ paññāpakaṃ ca bhaddhadesakaṃ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanaṃ paññāpakassa ca bhaddhadesakassa ca sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanaṃ paññāpako ca bhaddhadesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 3 ||

sammato ca āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānam bhikkhūnam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññam suttantaṃ saṃgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinaya-dharā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññam vinayaṃ vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññam dhammam sākacchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññam na vyābā-

dhissantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadaḥhābahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti imāya pi ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā ten' eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpeti. api ssu bhikkhū sañcecca vikāle āgacchanti mayam āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāti-hāriyam passissāmā 'ti, te āyasantam Dabbam Mallaputtam upasaṃkamitvā evam vadenti : amhākam āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehīti. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam vadeti : kattha āyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpemīti. te sañcecca dūre apadissanti, amhākam āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Corapapāte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Isigilipasse Kāḷasilāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Sītavane Sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Gomāṭakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tindukakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tapodakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Tapodārāme senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Jivakambavane senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākam āvuso Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye senāsanam paññāpehīti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjitvā aṅguliyaṃ jalamānāya purato-purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gacchanti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpeti : ayam mañco idam piṭham ayam bhisī idam bimbohanam idam vaccatthānam idam passāvattthānam idam pāniyam idam paribhojaniyam ayam kattaradaṇḍo idam saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānam imam kālam pavisitabbam imam kālam nikkhipitabbam ti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpetvā punad eva Veluvanam paccāgacchati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū navakā c' eva honti appapuññā ca, yāni saṃghassa lāmakāni senāsānāni tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā

iechanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisamkhārikaṃ dātuṃ sappim pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgaṃ pi, Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatikaṃ denti yathāraddhaṃ kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. te pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-pa-ṭikkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti: tumhākaṃ āvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahosi, tumhākaṃ kiṃ ahosīti. ekacce therā evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso sappi ahosi, telam ahosi, uttaribhaṅgaṃ ahosīti. Mettiyabhummajakā pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso na kiñci ahosi pākatikaṃ yathāraddhaṃ kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saṃghassa catukka-bhattaṃ deti niccābhattaṃ. so bhattagge saputtadāro upa-tiṭṭhitvā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti aññe sūpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ svātanāya Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati ārāmaṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena, yena-yaśmā Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhattikaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: kassa bhante amhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākaṃ ghare svātanāya bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ ti. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati anattamanō ahosi kathaṃ hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākaṃ ghare bhuñjissanti, gharaṃ gantvā dāsiṃ ānāpesi: ye je sve bhattikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanaṃ paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ parivisā 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsi kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ, sve amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti

aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchissantīti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyā supim̐su. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbaṃhasamayam̐ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram̐ ādāya yena kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino nivesanam̐ ten' upasamkamim̐su. addasā kho sā dāsī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanam̐ paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : nisīdatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakānam̐ bhikkhūnam̐ etad aho si : nissamsayam̐ kho na tāva bhattam̐ siddham̐ bhavissati yathā mayam̐ koṭṭhake nisīdāpeyyāmā 'ti. atha kho sā dāsī kaṇḍakena bilaṅgadutiyena upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayam̐ kho bhagini niccabhaddikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā niccabhaddikā, api cāham̐ hiyyo 'va gahapatinā āpatā : ye je sva bhaddikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanam̐ paññāpetvā kaṇḍakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisa 'ti, bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati āramam̐ agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayam̐ Dabbena Mallaputtena gahapatino antare paribhinna 'ti, te ten' eva domanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjim̐su. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pacchābbhattam̐ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkantā āramam̐ gantvā pattacīvaram̐ paṭisāmetvā bahārāmakōṭṭhake saṃghāṭipallattikāya nisīdim̐su tuṇhibhūtā maṅkubhūtā patakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjāyanta appaṭibhānā. || 7 || atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evam̐ vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapim̐su. dutiyam̐ pi kho . . . tatiyam̐ pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam̐ pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapim̐su. ky āham̐ ayyānam̐ aparajjhāmi, kissa mam̐ ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvam̐ bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtena viheṭṭhiyamāne ajjuhekkhasīti. ky āham̐ ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvam̐ bhagini iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam̐ Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āham̐ ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvam̐ bhagini yena bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evam̐ vadehi :

idaṃ bhante na channaṃ na paṭirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayaṃ anātikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayaṃ sātīkā saupaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsita 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tthita kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idaṃ bhante na channaṃ . . . dūsita 'ti. || 8 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbēhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'haṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantaṃ pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idaṃ vatvā bhagavā uṭṭhāvāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsesuṃ. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocuṃ: māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamaṇehi cāvanādhippāyehīti. kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsethā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 9 || tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativapullappattassa sativinayaṃ detu. evaṃ

ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave Dabbena Mallaputtana saṅghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahe tvâ evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yâcâmîti. dutiyam pi yâcิตabbo, tatiyam pi yâcítabbo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto tatiyam pi saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yâcâmîti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṅgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhaṃsenti, âyasmâ Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yâceti. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakâ . . . yâceti. saṅgho âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti. yassâyasmato khamati âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dânaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la — tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhâseyya. dinno saṅghena âyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayo. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 10 ||

pañc' imâni bhikkhave dhammikâni sativinayassa dânaṇi : suddho hoti bhikkhu anâpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yâceti ca, tassa saṅgho sativinayaṃ deti, dhammena samaggo. imâni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikâni sativinayassa dânaṇi. || 11 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena Gaggero bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmanakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ hoti bhâsita-parikantaṃ. bhikkhû Gaggeraṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : ahaṃ kho

âvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, nâhaṃ taṃ sarâmi, mûlkena me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhû Gaggāṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codessanti sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho . . . mûlkena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi naṃ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccāṃ kira bhikkhave — la —, saccāṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlhassa amûlhavevinayaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave Gaggena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggaheṭvâ evaṃ assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, taṃ maṃ bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti, ty âhaṃ evaṃ vadâmi: ahaṃ kho âvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, nâhaṃ taṃ sarâmi, mûlkena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi maṃ vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so 'haṃ bhante amûlho saṃghaṃ amûlhavevinayaṃ yâcâmi. dutiyaṃ pi yâcิตabbo — la —, tatiyaṃ pi yâcítabbo. ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . . tatiyaṃ pi bhante saṃghaṃ amûlhavevinayaṃ yâcâmi. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ. bhikkhû Gaggāṃ bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho

. . . mûl'hena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so amûlho saṃghaṃ amûl'havinayaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo . . . amûl'havinayaṃ yācati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — ; dinno saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayo, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 2 || 5 ||

tīṇimāni bhikkhave adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni, tīṇi dhammikāni. katamāni tīṇi adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim āpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso yathā supinantenā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattim . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so anumattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayhaṃ pi etaṃ kappati, tumhākaṃ p' etaṃ kappatīti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. imāni tīṇi adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. || 1 || katamāni tīṇi dhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsa-kato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmanakam ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattim āpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako

. . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so asaramâno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarâmi kho ahaṃ âvuso yathâ supinantenâ 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûlḥavinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so ummattako ummattakâlayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayhaṃ pi etaṃ kappati, tumhâkaṃ p' etaṃ kappatîti. tassa saṃgho amûlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûlḥavinayassa dānaṃ. imâni tîpi dhammikâni amûlḥavinayassa dānânîti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû apaṭiñṇâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi nissayaṃ pi pabbajāniyaṃ pi paṭisāraṇīyaṃ pi ukkhepanīyaṃ pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhāyanti kḥiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû apaṭiñṇâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammâni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ pîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la —. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave apaṭiñṇâya bhikkhûnaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vâ . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ vâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||7||

evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ evaṃ dhammikaṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pâraṇikaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ pâraṇikaṃ âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pâraṇikaṃ ajjhâpanno, saṃghâdisesaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho saṃghâdisesena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pâraṇikaṃ ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pâraṇikaṃ ajjhâpanno, thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhâsitena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiñṇâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ dubbhâsitaṃ âyasmâ

ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ âvuso dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno, pâ râjikaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti, taṃ saṃgho pâ râjikenâ kâreti : adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ âvuso dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno, saṃghâdisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dukkaṭena kâreti : adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. || 1 || kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pâ râjikaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ pâ râjikaṃ âyasmâ ajjhâpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : âmâvuso pâ râjikaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho pâ râjikenâ kâreti : dhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ . . . dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti : âmâvuso dubbhâsitaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhâsitenâ kâreti : dhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. || 2 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saṃghamajjhe bhaṇḍa-najâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññaṃ mukhasattîhi vitudentâ viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikâya vûpasametum. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu salâkagâhâpako sammannitabbo : yo na chandâgatim gaccheyya, na dosâgatim gaccheyya, na mohâgatim gaccheyya, na bhayâgatim gaccheyya, gahitâgahitaṃ ca jâneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcitatabbo, yâcivâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakaṃ sammanneyya. esâ ñatti. suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ bhikkhum salâkagâhâpakaṃ sammannati. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno salâkagâhâpakassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena . . . dhârayâmîti. || 9 ||

dasa yime bhikkhave adhammikâ salâkagâhâ, dasa dhammikâ. katame dasa adhammikâ salâkagâhâ. oramattakañ ca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca saritasâritaṃ hoti, jânâti adhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti, app eva nâma adhammavâdî bahutarâ assû 'ti, jânâti saṃgho bhijjissatîti, app eva nâma saṃgho bhijjeyyâ 'ti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggâ gaṇhanti, na ca yathâditṭhiyâ gaṇhanti. ime dasa adhammikâ salâkagâhâ. || 1 || katame dasa dhammikâ salâkagâhâ. na ca oramattakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigatañ ca hoti, saritasâritañ ca hoti, jânâti dhammavâdî bahutarâ 'ti, app eva nâma dhammavâdî bahutarâ assû 'ti, jânâti saṃgho na bhijjissatîti, app eva nâma saṃgho na bhijjeyyâ 'ti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggâ gaṇhanti, yathâditṭhiyâ ca gaṇhanti. ime dasa dhammikâ salâkagâhâ 'ti. || 2 || **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena Uvâlo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno avajânitvâ patijânâti patijânitvâ avajânâti aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati sampajânamusâ bhâsati. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma Uvâlo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno avajânitvâ patijânissati patijânitvâ avajânissati aññena aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajânamusâ bhâsissatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la — saccaṃ bhagavâ — la —. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karotu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ: paṭhamaṃ Uvâlo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvâ sâretabbo, sâretvâ âpattiṃ ropetabbo, âpattiṃ ropetvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvâlo bhikkhu saṃghamajjhe âpattiyâ anuyuñjiyamâno avajânitvâ patijânâti . . . sampajânamusâ bhâsati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ kareyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvâlo . . . bhâsati. saṃgho Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti. yassâyasmato . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. kataṃ saṃghena Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. || 2 || **11** ||

pañc' imâni bhikkhave dhammikâni tassapâpiyyasikâkammassa karaṇâni : asuci ca hoti, alajjī ca, sânuvâdo ca, tassa saṅgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ karoti, dhammena samaggo. imâni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikâni tassa pâpiyyasikâkammassa karaṇâni. || 1 || tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatam tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvûpasantaṃ ca : asammukhâ katam hoti, apaṭipucchâ katam hoti, apaṭiñṇâya katam hoti ; — la — adhammena katam hoti, vaggena katam hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannâgatam tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvûpasantaṃ ca. tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatam tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvûpasantaṃ ca : sammukhâ katam hoti, paṭipucchâ katam hoti, paṭiñṇâya katam hoti ; — la — dhammena katam hoti, samaggena katam hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannâgatam tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvûpasantaṃ ca. || 2 || tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âkaṅkhamâno saṅgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ kareyya : bhaṇḍanakâraako hoti . . . (see I, 4) . . . imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âkaṅkhamâno saṅgho tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ kareyya. || 3 || tassapâpiyyasikâkammakatena bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam. tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ : na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upaṭṭhâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ — pe — na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. || 4 ||

atha kho saṅgho Uvâlassa bhikkhuno tassapâpiyyasikâkammaṃ akâsi. || 5 || **12** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ kalahajâtânaṃ vivâdâpannânaṃ viharataṃ bahum assâmaṇakam ajjhâciṇṇam hoti bhâsitaparikantaṃ. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : amhâkaṃ kho bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ . . . ajjhâciṇṇam bhâsitaparikantaṃ. sace mayam imâhi âpattihi aññamaññaṃ kâreyyâma siyâpi tam adhikaraṇam kakkhaḷattâya vâlattâya bhedâya samvatteyya. katham nu

kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : amhākaṃ kho . . . saṃvatteyyā 'ti, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇa-vatthārakena vūpasametum. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbaṃ : sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayam . . . saṃvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavattthārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti āyasmantānaṃ c' eva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃgha-majjhe tiṇavattthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. || 2 || ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃgha-majjhe tiṇavattthārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ . . . tiṇavattthārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam. yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattinaṃ saṃgha-majjhe tiṇavattthārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṃgha-majjhe tiṇavattthārakena ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭha-

petvâ gihipaṭisaṃyuttam. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. athā-
paresaṃ ekatopakḅhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhūnā
paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
ambhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || evañ
ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattihi vuṭṭhitā honti
ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam ṭhapetvā
diṭṭhāvikammam ṭhapetvā ye na tattha hontīti. || 4 || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti
bhikkhuniyo pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti Channo pi bhikkhu
bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vivadati
bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkham gāheti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā
te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Channo
bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vi-
vadissati bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkham gāhessatīti. atha kho te
bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. saccam kira
bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā
dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 1 || cattārī-
māni bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇam anu-
vādādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇam kiccādhikara-
ṇam. tattha katamam vivādādhikaraṇam. idha bhi-
kkhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā
vinayo 'ti vā avinayo 'ti vā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā
abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āciṇṇam tathāgatenā
'ti vā anāciṇṇam tathāgatenā 'ti vā paññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti
vā apaññattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āpattīti vā anāpattīti
vā lahuḁkā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā sāvasesā āpattīti vā
anavasesā āpattīti vā duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti
vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānā-
vādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ idaṃ
vuccati vivādādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam anuvādādhika-
raṇam. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum anuvadanti
sīlavipattiyaṃ vā ācāravipattiyaṃ vā diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājīvavi-
pattiyaṃ vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anu-
bhaṇanā anusampavañkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ
idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam āpattā-
dhikaraṇam. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam
satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam. idaṃ vuccati

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. yâ saṃghassa kiccayatâ karaṇīyatâ apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. ||2||

vivâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhī. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhī so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatissso dhamme pi agâravo viharati appatissso saṃghe pi agâravo viharati appatissso sikkhâya pi na paripûrakârī hoti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari agâravo viharati appatissso dhamme saṃghe sikkhâya na paripûrakârī so saṃghe vivâdaṃ janeti, so hoti vivâdo bahujaṇaahitâya bahujaṇaasukhâya bahuno janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlaṃ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahâṇâya vâyameyyâtha. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlaṃ ajjhataṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ na samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatiṃ anavassavâya paṭipajjeyyâtha. evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahâṇaṃ hoti, evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti palâsī, issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho hoti mâyâvī, pâpiccho hoti micchâditṭhi, sandiṭṭhiparâmâsī hoti âdhâṇagâhī duppaṭinissaggī. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparâmâsī hoti âdhâṇagâhī duppaṭinissaggī so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatissso . . . evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatiṃ anavassavo hoti. imâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. ||3|| katamâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhū luddhacittā vivadanti duṭṭhacittā vivadanti mûlhaṇacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullā âpattīti vâ. imâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhū aluddhacittā vivadanti aduṭṭhacittā vivadanti amûlhaṇacittā

vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattitî vâ. imâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. || 4 ||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, kâyo pi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, vâcâpi anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of* vivâda, vivâdamûlaṃ *etc.*, *read* anuvâda, anuvâdamûlaṃ, *etc.*) . . . imâni cha anuvâdamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ luddhacittâ anuvadanti duṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti mûḷhacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ âcâravipattiyâ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyâ vâ âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ aluddhacittâ anuvadanti aduṭṭhacittâ anuvadanti amûḷhacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyâ vâ . . . âjîvavipattiyâ vâ. imâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamo kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idh' ekacco dubbanno hoti duddassiko okoṭimako bahvâbâdho kâṇo vâ kuṇi vâ khañṇo vâ pakkhahato vâ yena naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ kâyo anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idh' ekacco dubbaco hoti mammano eḷagalavâco yâya naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ vâcâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. || 5 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. atth' âpatti kâyato samuṭṭhâti na vâcato na cittato, atth' âpatti vâcato samuṭṭhâti na kâyato na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca samuṭṭhâti na cittato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na vâcato, atth' âpatti vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti na kâyato, atth' âpatti kâyato ca vâcato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhâti. ime cha âpattisamuṭṭhânâ âpattâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. || 6 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mûlaṃ saṃgho. || 7 ||

vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû kusalacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . aduṭṭhullâ âpattîti vâ. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivâdo nânâvâdo aññathâvâdo vipaccatâya vohâro medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû akusalacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. idha bhikkhû abyâkacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. || 8 ||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ kusalacittâ anuvadanti sîlavipattiyaṃ vâ âcâravipattiyaṃ vâ diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vâ âjîvavipattiyaṃ vâ. yo tattha anuvâdo anuvadanâ anullapanâ anubhaṇanâ anusampavaṇkatâ abbhussahanatâ anubalappadânaṃ idaṃ vuccati anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ akusalacittâ anuvadanti . . . tattha katamaṃ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. idha bhikkhû bhikkhuṃ abyâkacittâ anuvadanti . . . || 9 ||

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ, n' atthi âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ jânanto sañjânanto cecca abhivitaritvâ vîtikamo, idaṃ vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. yaṃ ajânanto asañjânanto acecca anabhivitaritvâ vîtikamo, idaṃ vuccati âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ abyâkataṃ. || 10 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyâkataṃ. kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ siyâ kusalaṃ siyâ akusalaṃ siyâ abyâkataṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyaṃ kammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâ-

dhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho akusalacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. yaṃ saṃgho abyākatacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . ||11||

vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca.

tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . medhakaṃ ayaṃ vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttena vivadati putto pi mātārā vivadati pitāpi puttena vivadati putto pi pitarā vivadati bhātāpi bhātārā vivadati bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati bhaginī pi bhātārā vivadati saḥāyo pi saḥāyena vivadati. ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. ||12||

anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā . . . ājivavipattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo . . . anubalappaḍānaṃ ayaṃ anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttāpi anuvadati . . . saḥāyo pi saḥāyaṃ anuvadati. ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. ||13||

āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. tattha

katamam āpatti āpattādhikaraṇam. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam, satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam, ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam āpatti no adhikaraṇam. sotāpatti samāpatti, ayaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇam. tattha katamam adhikaraṇam no āpatti. kiccādhikaraṇam vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇam, idaṃ adhikaraṇam no āpatti. tattha katamam adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. āpattādhikaraṇam adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. || 14 ||

kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇam, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇam, adhikaraṇam no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇam, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇam, siyā adhikaraṇam no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. tattha katamam kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇam. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇam. ācariyakiccaṃ upajjhāyakkiccaṃ samānupajjhāyakkiccaṃ samānācariyakiccaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇam. tattha katamam adhikaraṇam no kiccaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇam anuvādādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇam, idaṃ adhikaraṇam no kiccaṃ. tattha katamam adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. kiccādhikaraṇam adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. || 15 ||

vivādādhikaraṇam katīhi samathehi sammati. vivādādhikaraṇam dvīhi samathehi sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. siyā vivādādhikaraṇam ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama yebhuyyasikaṃ ekena samathena sammeyya sammukhāvinayenā'ti. siyā ti'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇam vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena. kiṃ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū kamma ppattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhābhūtā na paṭikkosanti. ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinaya-

sammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca vivadati yena ca vivadati ubho attapaccatthikâ sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ, chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 16 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ âvâse vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi yasmiṃ âvâse bahutarâ bhikkhû so âvâso gantabbo. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 17 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : idaṃ kho âvuso adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sâdh' âyasmantâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû vuḍḍhatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû navakatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû navakatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû vuḍḍhatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : tena hi tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ idh' eva hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti : na mayaṃ sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbam. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti : sakkoma mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : sace tumhe âyasmanto

ambhākaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ ārocessatha yathā ca mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessāma dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā vūpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissāma, no ce tumhe āyasmanto ambhākaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ ārocessatha yathā ca . . . bhavissati, na mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissāmā 'ti. evaṃ superiggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbaṃ. tehi bhikkhave āgantukehi bhikkhūhi āvāsikā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ ārocessāma. sace āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena vā antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati evaṃ mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ niyyādessāma, no ce āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena . . . tathā na suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati na mayāṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ niyyādessāma, mayāṃ eva imassa adhikaraṇassa sāmīno bhavissāmā 'ti. evaṃ superiggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niyyādetabbaṃ. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ . . . khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||18||

tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmīṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum. dasaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo : silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati, ācārasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā savyaññāṇā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho paṇ' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suddato anu-

bhikkhum vuttâpetvâ avasesâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpa-sameyyâmâ 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû taṃ bhikkhum vuttâpetvâ sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpa-santaṃ. sammukhâvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvi-nayasmim. dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ pugga-lasammukhatâ — la —. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||22|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi tasmim adhikaraṇe viniechi-yamâne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttañ hi kho âgataṃ hoti no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyâya atthaṃ paṭibâhati, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena te bhikkhû nâpetabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmantâ. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa suttaṃ hi kho âgataṃ no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||23||

te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ saṃghassa niyyâdetabbaṃ: na mayaṃ bhante sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasametum, saṃgho 'va imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametû 'ti. anujânâmi bhikkhave evarûpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikâya vû-pasametum. pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu salâka-gâhâpako . . . (=ch. 9) . . . dhârayâmîti. tena salâka-gâhâpakena bhikkhunâ salâkâ gâhetabbâ. yathâ bahutarâ bhikkhû dhammavâdino vadenti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametabbaṃ. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca ye-bhuyyasikâya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukha-tâ puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. yâvatikâ . . . ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha yebhuyyasikâya. yâ yebhuyyasikâya kammaṣa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṇvâsanâ apaṭikkosanâ, ayaṃ tattha yebhuyyasikâya. evaṃ vûpa-santaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭa-nakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandaḍāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pâ-cittiyaṃ ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyâ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti. atha kho te bhikkhû asantuttâhâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira âvâse sambahulâ therâ viharanti bahussutâ âgatâgamâ dhammadharâ vinayadharâ mâtikâdharâ paṇḍitâ viyattâ medhâvino lajjino kukkucakâ sikkhâkâmâ, te ce therâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyyum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena evaṃ idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ te there etad avocum : idaṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sâdhu bhante therâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. atha kho te therâ yathâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ tathâ suvûpasantaṃ ti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamesum. atha kho te bhikkhû asantuttâhâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena asantuttâhâ sambahulânaṃ therânaṃ adhikaraṇavûpasamanena. assosum kho amukasmim kira âvâse tayo therâ viharanti, dve therâ viharanti, eko thero viharati bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo, so ce thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasameyya dhammena . . . assâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ taṃ theram etad avocum : idaṃ bhante . . . sâdhu bhante thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametvâ . . . assâ 'ti. atha kho so thero yathâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ sambahulehi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ tîhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ yathâ dvîhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamitaṃ tathâ suvûpasantaṃ ti tathâ taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamesi. atha kho te bhikkhû asantuttâhâ Sâvatthiyâ saṃghassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena asantuttâhâ sambahulânaṃ therânaṃ . . . tiṇṇaṃ therânaṃ . . . dvinnam therânaṃ . . . ekassa therassa adhikaraṇavûpasamanena yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. nihataṃ etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vûpasantaṃ suvûpasantaṃ ti. ||25|| anujânâmi bhikkhave tesam bhikkhûnaṃ saññattiyâ tayo salâkagâhe gûlhakaṃ sakannaṃjappakaṃ vivaṭakaṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave gûlhako salâkagâho hoti. tena salâkagâhâpakena

bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇāvaṇṇāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasamkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci dassehīti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaho 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbam, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaho 'ti sâvetabbam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave gūḷhako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhâpakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake ârocetabbam : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci ârocehīti. sace jānāti adhammavādī bahutarā 'ti duggaho 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbam, sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti suggaho 'ti sâvetabbam. evaṃ kho bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vivaṭako salākagāho hoti. sace jānāti dhammavādī bahutarā 'ti vissatthen' eva vivaṭena gâhetabbo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave vivaṭako salākagāho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave tayo salākagāhâ 'ti. ||26||

anuvâdâdhikaraṇam katīhi samathehi sammati. anuvâdâdhikaraṇam catūhi samathehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūḷhavinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikāya ca. siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇam dve samathe anâgamma amūḷhavinayaṃ ca tassapâpiyyasikaṃ ca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanīyam. yathâkatham viya. idha bhikkhū bhikkhum amūlikāya sīlavipattiyâ anuddhamṣenti. tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dâtabbo. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuḍḍhânam bhikkhūnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikam nisiditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacanīyo : maṃ bhante bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyâ anuddhamṣenti, so 'ham bhante sativepullappatto saṃgham sativinayam yâcāmīti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum amūlikāya sīlavipattiyâ anuddhamṣenti, so sativepullappatto saṃgham sativinayam

yâcati. yadi saṃghassa . . . (*see ch. 4. 11*) . . . dhārayā-
mīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ.
kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca sativinayena ca.
kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ
dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammu-
khatâ . . . kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo
ca anuvadati yañ ca anuvadati ubho sammukhîbhûtâ
honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca tattha
sativinayasmiṃ. yâ sativinayassa kammaṃsā kiriyâ kara-
ṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṇṇasā apatikkha-
saṇṇa, idaṃ tattha sativinayasmiṃ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ
ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kâraṇaṃ ukkoteti ukkoṭana-
kaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandaḍḍako khīyati khīyanaṃ pâ-
cittiyaṃ. || 27 || siyâ anuvâdâdhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe
anâgamaṃ sativinayaṃ ca tassapâpiyyasikaṃ ca dvīhi sama-
thehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca amûlavinayena câ
'ti. siyâ 'ti'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhi-
kkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena
cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ hoti
bhâsitaparikantaṃ. taṃ bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipari-
yâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ
evarûpiṃ âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho
âvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me
ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ
ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, nâhaṃ taṃ sarâmi, mûlkena
me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamânâ codent' eva
sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattim âpajjitâ 'ti. tassa kho bhi-
kkhave bhikkhuno amûlhasa amûlavinayo dâtabbo. evañ
ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ
saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ
— la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . .
(=ch. 5. 2. *Instead of* Gaggo, Gaggassa, *read* itthannâmo,
itthannâmassa; *instead of* bhikkhû Gaggam bhikkhuṃ, *read*
taṃ bhikkhû.) . . . dhārayā-mīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâ-
vinayena ca amûlavinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâ-
vinayasmiṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vîna-
yasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ . . . kiñ ca tattha amûlha-

vinayasmim. yā amūlḥavinayassa kammassa kiriya . . .
 apaṭikkosana, idaṃ tattha amūlḥavinayasmim. evaṃ vūpa-
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭa-
 nakam pācittiyam. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakam pā-
 cittiyam. ||28|| siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anā-
 gamma sativīnayaṇ ca amūlḥavinayaṇ ca dvīhi samathehi
 sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya cā 'ti.
 siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyam. yathākatham viya. idha bhikkhu
 bhikkhum saṃghamajjhe garukāya āpattiyā codeti sarat'
 āyasmā evarūpiṃ garukam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā
 pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti na kho ahaṃ āvuso
 sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā
 pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbēṭhentaṃ ati-
 vēṭheti iṅghāyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarū-
 piṃ garukam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam
 vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ
 garukam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam vā,
 sarāmi ca kho ahaṃ āvuso evarūpiṃ appamattikam āpattim
 āpajjitā 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbēṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti iṅghā-
 yasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi . . . vā 'ti. so evaṃ
 vadeti: imaṃ hi nāmaṃ āvuso appamattikam āpattim
 āpajjitvā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi, kim panāhaṃ evarūpiṃ
 garukam āpattim āpajjitvā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam
 vā putṭho na paṭijānissāmi. so evaṃ vadeti: imaṃ hi nāma
 tvaṃ āvuso appamattikam āpattim āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭi-
 jānissasi, kim pana tvaṃ evarūpiṃ garukam āpattim āpajjitvā
 pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam vā aputṭho paṭijānissasi.
 iṅghāyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garu-
 kam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti.
 so evaṃ vadeti: sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso evarūpiṃ garukam
 āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasāmantam vā, davā
 me etaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etaṃ vuttaṃ nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi
 evarūpiṃ garukam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikam vā pārājikasā-
 mantam vā 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tassapā-
 piyyasikākamman kātabbam. evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kā-
 tabbam: vyattena bhikkhunā . . . (= *ch. 11, 2. Instead of*
Upavāla read itthannāma; instead of āpattiyā read garukāya
āpattiyā) . . . dhārayāmīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhi-

karaṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca tassapâpiyyasikâya ca. kiṇ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. kâ ca tattha tassapâpiyyasikâya. yâ tassapâpiyyasikâya kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ apatikkosânâ, ayaṃ tattha tassapâpiyyasikâya. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||29||

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ katîhi samatthehi sammati. âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ tîhi samatthehi sammati sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthârakena ca. siyâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anâgama tiṇavatthâraṇaṃ dvihi samatthehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu lahukaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ pagga-hetvâ evaṃ assa vacanîyo : ahaṃ âvuso itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. tena vattabbo : passasîti. âma passâmîti. âyatiṃ saṃvareyyâsîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. kiṇ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukhibhûtâ hontî. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiṇ ca tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇasmim. yâ paṭiññâtakaraṇassa kammassa kiriyâ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ apatikkosânâ, idaṃ tattha paṭiññâtakaraṇasmim. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggâhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||30|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalā. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sambahule bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ pagga-hetvâ evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : ahaṃ bhante itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. vyattena bhi-

kkhunâ paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhû ñāpetabbā : suṇantu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti deseti. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyāmi ti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmi. āyaṃ saṃvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukkhāvīṇayaṇa ca . . . (=§ 30) . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||31|| evaṃ ce taṃ labbhettha icce taṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labbhettha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno taṃ paṭidesemi. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇantu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti deseti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyāmi ti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmi. āyaṃ saṃvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukkhāvīṇayaṇa ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. kiṃ ca tattha sammukkhāvīṇayaṇaṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||32|| siyā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukkhāvīṇayaṇa ca tiṇavattahāraṇa ca 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ . . . (see ch. 13. 1-3) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukkhāvīṇayaṇa ca tiṇavattahāraṇa ca. kiṃ ca tattha sammukkhāvīṇayaṇaṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvaticā bhikkhū kammappattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭṭho hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā. yena dhammena yena vinayaṇa yena satthu sāsanaṇa taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dha-

mmasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha pugga-
lasammukhatâ. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammuk-
khîbhûtâ honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. kiñ ca
tattha tiṇavatthârakasmim. yâ tiṇavatthârakassa kammaṣṣa
kiriyaṃ karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivâsanâ
apaṭikkosanâ, idaṃ tattha tiṇavatthârakasmim. evaṃ vû-
pasantaṃ ce bhikkhave . . . ukkoṭanaṃ pâcittiyaṃ.
chandaḍḍayako khîyati, khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 33 ||

kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ kaṭṭhi samathehi sammati. kiccâdhi-
karaṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati sammukhâvinayena 'ti.
|| 34 || **14** ||

samathakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

CULLAVAGGA.

V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nahâyamânâ rukkhe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsenti ūrum pi bâham pi uram pi piṭṭhim pi. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma samañâ Sakyaaputtiyâ nahâyamânâ rukkhe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi seyyathâpi mallamuṭṭhikâ gâmapoddavâ 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû . . . piṭṭhim piti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave . . . akaraṇiyaṃ. kathañ hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ nahâyamânâ rukkhe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti . . . piṭṭhim pi. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kaṭṭhaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave nahâyamânâ nena bhikkhunâ rukkhe kâyo ugghaṃsetabbo. yo ugghaṃseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nahâyamânâ thambhe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsenti . . . (=§ 1. *Instead of* rukkhe *read* thambhe) . . . âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû nahâyamânâ kuḍḍe kâyaṃ ugghaṃsenti . . . âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû aṭṭhâne nahâyanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâma-

bhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussanam ujjhâ-
yantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû
bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave
— la —. saccam bhagavâ — la —. vigarahitvâ dhammim
katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave atthâne
nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.
tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû gandhabba-
hatthakena nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave gandhabba-
hatthakena nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukka-
ṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû
kuruvindakasuttiyâ nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave kuru-
vindakasuttiyâ nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti
dukkatassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
bhikkhû vigayha parikammam kârâpentî . . . na bhikkhave
vigayha parikammam kârâpetabbam. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti
dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
bhikkhû mallakena nahâyanti . . . na bhikkhave malla-
kena nahâyitabbam. yo nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti.
tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchu-
rogâbâdho hoti, tassa vinâ mallakâ na phâsu hoti. bhagavato
etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa
akata mallakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro
bhikkhu jarâdubbalo nahâyamâno na sakkoti attano kâyam
ugghamsetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujâ-
nâmi bhikkhave ukkâsikan ti. tena kho pana samayena
bhikkhû piṭṭhiparikammam kâtuṃ kukkucâyanti. bhaga-
vato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave puthu-
pâṇiyan ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vallikam
dhârenti, pâmaṅgam dhârenti, kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., kaṭi-
suttakam dh., ovaṭṭikam dh., kâyuram dh., hatthâbharanam
dh., aṅgulimuddikam dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .
bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vallikâ dhâretabbâ, na
pâmaṅgo dh., na kaṇṭhasuttakam dh., na kaṭisutta-
kam dh., na ovaṭṭikam dh., na kâyuram dh., na hatthâ-
bharanam dh., na aṅgulimuddikâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâ-
reyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena

chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dîghe kese dhârenti. manussâ . . . na bhikkhave dîghâ kesâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dumâsikaṃ vâ duvaṅgulaṃ vâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kocchena kese osaṇhenti, phaṇakena kese osaṇhenti, hatthaphaṇakena kese osaṇhenti, sitthatelakena kese osaṇhenti, udakatelakena kese osaṇhenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kocchena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ — la —, na sitthatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ, na udakatelakena kesâ osaṇhetabbâ. yo osaṇheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âdâse pi udakapatte pi mukhanimittam oloketi. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave âdâse vâ udakapatte vâ mukhanimittam oloketabbam. yo olokeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti. so bhikkhû pucchi: kîdiso me âvuso vaṇo 'ti. bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu: îdiso te âvuso vaṇo 'ti. so na saddahati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ âdâse vâ udakapatte vâ mukhanimittam oloketun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû mukhaṃ âlîmpanti, mukhaṃ ummaddenti, mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti, manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchenti, aṅgarâgaṃ karonti, mukharâgaṃ karonti, aṅgarâgamukharâgaṃ karonti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave mukhaṃ âlîmpitabbam, na mukhaṃ ummadditabbam, na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetabbam, na manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchetabbam, na aṅgarâgo kâtabbo, na mukharâgo kâtabbo, na aṅgarâgamukharâgo kâtabbo. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogâbâdho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ mukhaṃ âlîmpitun ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû giraggasamajjam dassanâya agamaṃsu. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ naccam pi gîtam pi vâditam pi

dassanāya āgacchissanti seyyathāpi gihî kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā vāditāṃ vā dassanāya gantabbāṃ. yo gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||**2**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyata-kena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: yath'eva mayā gāyāma evam ev' ime samānā Sakyaputtiyā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. assosū kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantaṇa khīyantaṇa vipācentaṇa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathañ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la —. saccaṃ bhagavā. — la — dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: pañc' ime bhikkhave ādīnavā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa: attanāpi tasmaṃ sare sārājati, pare pi tasmaṃ sare sārājanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti, sarakuttiṃ pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajati. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. na bhikkhave āyatakaṇa gītassarena dhammo gāyitabbo. yo gāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sara-bhaññe kukkucēyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sarabhaññaṇaṇa ti. ||2||**3**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bāhira-lomaṃ uṇṇiṃ dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bāhiralomī uṇṇī dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena rañña Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ārāma ambā phalitā honti rañña ca Māgadhasa Seniyena Bimbisārena anuññataṃ hoti yathāsukhaṃ ayyā ambā paribhuñjantū 'ti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū taruṇāñ ñeva ambā pātāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. rañña ca

Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ambena attho hoti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro manusse āṇāpesi: gacchatha bhaṇe ārāmaṃ gantvā ambaṃ āharathā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho te manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā ārāmapāle etad avocum: devassa bhaṇe ambena attho, ambaṃ dethā 'ti. n' atth' ayyo ambaṃ, taruṇaṃ yeva ambaṃ pātāpetvā bhikkhū paribhuñjimsū 'ti. atha kho te manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum. suparibhuttaṃ bhaṇe ayyehi ambaṃ, api ca bhagavatā mattā vaṇṇitā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā rañño ambaṃ paribhuñjissantīti. assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave ambaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti. sūpe ambapesikāyo pakkhittā honti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave ambapesikaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṃghabhattaṃ hoti. te na pariyaṇṇāsu pesikaṃ kātum, bhattaṃge sakaleh' eva ambehi caranti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitum aggiparicitaṃ satthaparicitaṃ nakha-paricitaṃ abijaṃ nivattabijaṃ ñeva pañcamaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitum ti. ||2|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālāṃkato hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittaṃ phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittaṃ phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālāṃ kareyya. katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni. Virūpakkaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Erāpathaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, Kaṇhāgotamaṃ

ahirâjakulaṃ. na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirâjakulāni mettena cittena phari. sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirâjakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā dattho kālaṃ kareyya. anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirâjakulāni mettena cittena pharituṃ attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attaparittam kātuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbam :

Virûpakkhehi me mettam, mettam Erâpathehi me,
Chabyâputtehi me mettam, mettam Kaṇhâgotamakehi ca,
apâdakehi me mettam, mettam dvipâdakehi me,
catuppadehi me mettam, mettam bahuppadehi me.
mā maṃ apâdako himsi, mā maṃ himsi dvipâdako,
mā maṃ catuppado himsi, mā maṃ himsi bahuppado.
sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhûtā ca kevalā
sabbe bhadrāni passantu, mā kiñci pāpam āgamā.

appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo saṃgho,
pamānavantāni sirimsapāni ahivicchikā satapadī uṇṇanā-
bhisarabū mûsikā. katā me rakkhā katā me parittā, paṭi-
kkamantu bhûtāni, so 'haṃ namo bhagavato namo sattannaṃ
sammāsambuddhānan ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitam
mocetun ti. || 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā
pīlito attano aṅgajātam chindi. bhagavato etam attham
ārocesuṃ. aññamhi so bhikkhave moghapuriso chetabbamhi
aññaṃ chindi. na bhikkhave attano aṅgajātam che-
tabbam. yo chindeyya, âpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa mah-
agghassa candanasārassa candanagaṇṭhī uppannā hoti. atha
kho Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāya
candanagaṇṭhiyā pattam likhâpeyyam lekhaṃ ca me paribho-
gaṃ bhavissati pattaṃ ca dānaṃ dassāmīti. atha kho Rāja-
gahako seṭṭhi tāya candanagaṇṭhiyā pattam likhâpetvā
sikkāya pakkhipitvā veḷagge âlaggetvā veḷuparamparāya
bandhitvā evam āha: yo samaṇo vā brâhmaṇo vā arahā c'
eva iddhimā ca dinnaṃ yeva pattam oharatū 'ti. atha kho

Pûraṇo Kassapo yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ hi gahapati arahâ c' eva iddhiṃ ca, dehi me pattan ti. sace bhante âyasmâ arahâ c' eva iddhiṃ ca, dinnam yeva pattam oharatû 'ti. atha kho Makkhali Gosâlo, Ajito Kesa-kambalî, Pakudho Kaccâyano, Saṅjaya Belaṭṭhi-putto, nigaṇṭho Nâtaputto yena Rājagahako seṭṭhi ten' upasaṃkami . . . oharatû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ ca Mahâmoggallâno âyasmâ ca Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Rājagaham piṇḍâya pavisiṃsu. atha kho âyasmâ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo âyasantam Mahâmoggallânam etad avoca : âyasmâ kho Mahâmoggallâno arahâ c' eva iddhiṃ ca, gacchâvuso Moggallâna etam pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. âyasmâ kho Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo arahâ c' eva iddhiṃ ca, gacchâvuso Bhâradvâja etam pattam ohara, tuyh' eso patto 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo vehâsam abbhuggantvâ tam pattam gahetvâ tikkhattum Rājagaham anupariyâsi. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahako seṭṭhi saputtadâro sake nivesane t̥hito hoti pañjaliko namassamâno idh' eva bhante ayyo Bhâradvâjo amhâkaṃ nivesane patit̥ṭhâtû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane patit̥ṭhâsi. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi âyasmato Piṇḍolabhâradvâjassa hatthato pattam gahetvâ mahagghassa khādaniyassa pûretvâ âyasmato Piṇḍolabhâradvâjassa pādâsi. atha kho âyasmâ Piṇḍolabhâradvâjo tam pattam gahetvâ ârâmam agamâsi. ||1|| assosum kho manussâ : ayyena kira Piṇḍolabhâradvâjena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohârîto 'ti, te ca manussâ uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ âyasantam Piṇḍolabhâradvâjam pit̥ṭhito-pit̥ṭhito anubandhiṃsu. assosi kho bhagavâ uccâsaddam mahâsaddam, sutvâna âyasantam Ânandam âmantesi : kim nu kho so Ânanda uccâsaddo mahâsaddo 'ti. âyasmatâ bhante Piṇḍolabhâradvâjena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohârîto, assosum kho bhante manussâ ayyena kira . . . ohârîto 'ti, te ca bhante manussâ . . . anubaddhâ, so eso bhante bhagavâ uccâsaddo mahâsaddo 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyas-

mantam Piṇḍolabhâradvâjam paṭipucchi : saccam kira tayâ Bhâradvâja Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohârîto 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ : ananucchaviyam Bhâradvâja ananulomikam . . . akaraṇîyam. katham hi nâma tvaṃ Bhâradvâja chavassa dârupattassa kâraṇâ gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassessasi. seyyathâpi Bhâradvâja mâtugâmo chavassa mâsakarûpassa kâraṇâ kopînam dasseti evam eva kho tayâ Bhâradvâja chavassa dârupattassa kâraṇâ gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassitam. n' etam Bhâradvâja appasannânam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave gihînam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipâṭihâriyam dassetabbam. yo dasseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. bhindath' etam bhikkhave dârupattam, sakalikaṃ-sakalikaṃ katvâ bhikkhûnam añjanupapisanam detha. na ca bhikkhave dârupatto dhâretabbo. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvace patte dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave sovaṇṇamayo patto dhâretabbo, na rūpiyamayo patto dhâretabbo, na maṇimayo p. dh., na veluriyamayo p. dh., na phalikamayo p. dh., na kaṃsamayo p. dh., na kâcamayo p. dh., na tipumayo p. dh., na sîsamayo p. dh., na tambalohamayo patto dhâretabbo. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve patte ayopattam mattikâpattan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pattamûlam ghaṃsîyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattamaṇḍalan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni pattamaṇḍalâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve pattamaṇḍalâni tipumayaṃ sîsamayan ti. bahalâni maṇḍalâni na acchupîyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave likhitun ti. valiṃ

honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave makaradantakaṃ chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti rūpakokiṇṇāni bhatikammakatāni, tāni rathikāya pi dassentā āhiṇḍanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni rūpakokiṇṇāni bhatikammakatāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakatimaṇḍalan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saudakaṃ pattam paṭisāmenti, patto dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saudako patto paṭisāmetabbo. yo paṭisāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saudakaṃ pattam otāpenti, patto duggandho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saudako patto otāpetabbo. yo otāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vodakaṃ katvā otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uṇhe pattam nidahanti, pattassa vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. yo nidaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetvā pattam paṭisāmetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse anādhārā nikkhittā honti. vātaṃḍalikāya āvaṭṭitvā pattā bhijjimsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pattābhāraṇaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū miḍhante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave miḍhante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paribhaṇḍante pattam nikkhipanti, paripatitvā patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave paribhaṇḍante patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya pattam nikkujjanti, oṭṭho ghaṃsiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthāraṇaṃ ti. tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakaṃ ti. colakaṃ upacikāhi khajjati.

bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattamâlakan ti. pattamâlakâ paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattakaṇḍolikan ti. pattakaṇḍolikâya patto ghaṃsīyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pattatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhittikhīle pi nâgadantake pi pattam laggenti, paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave patto laggetabbo. yo laggeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû mañce pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosâ nisīdantâ ottharivâ pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave mañce patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû pīthe pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosâ nisīdantâ ottharivâ pattam bhindanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave pīthe patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû aṅke pattam nikkhipanti. satisammosâ vutṭhahanti, paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave aṅke patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû chatte pattam nikkhipanti. vâtamaṇḍalikâya chattam ukkhipīyati, paripatitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave chatte patto nikkhipitabbo. yo nikkhipeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû pattahatthâ kavāṭam paṇāmenti. kavāto âvaṭṭitvâ patto bhijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave pattahatthena kavāṭam paṇāmettabbam. yo paṇāmeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussâ ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû

ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
 titthiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave
 ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbam. yo careyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu
 sabbapaṃsukûliko hoti, so chavasîsassa pattaṃ dhāreti.
 aññatarā itthi passitvā bhîṭā vissaram akâsi: abbhūṃ me,
 pisāco vata man ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khîyanti vipācenti:
 kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā chavasîsassa pattaṃ
 dhāressanti seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chavasîsassa patto dhāretabbo.
 yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave
 sabbapaṃsukûlikena bhavitabbam. yo bhaveyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû calakâni
 pi aṭṭhikâni pi ucchiṭṭhodakam pi pattena nîharanti.
 manussā ujjhāyanti khîyanti vipācenti: yasmim yev' ime
 samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bhuñjanti so 'va nesam paṭiggaho 'ti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave calakâni
 vâ aṭṭhikâni vâ ucchiṭṭhodakam vâ pattena nîharitabbam.
 yo nîhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave pa-
 ṭiggahan ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû hatthena vipâṭetvâ cîva-
 raṃ sibbenti. cîvaraṃ vilomaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave satthakam namatakan
 ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa daṇḍasatthakam
 uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave daṇḍasatthakan ti. tena kho pana samayena
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhû uccâvace satthakadaṇḍe dhārenti
 sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
 kâma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na
 bhikkhave uccâvacâ satthakadaṇḍâ dhāretabbâ. yo dhāreyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ danta-
 mayam visâṇamayam nalamayaṃ velumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ
 jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanâbhimayan ti.
 ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû kukkuṭapattena pi
 velupesikāya pi cîvaraṃ sibbenti, cîvaraṃ dussibbitam
 hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 sūcin ti. sūciyo kaṇṇakitāyo bonti. anujânâmi

bhikkhave sūcināḷikan ti. nāḷikāya pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kiṇṇena pūretun ti. kiṇṇe pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthuyā pūretun ti. satthuyāpi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritakan ti. saritake pi kaṇṇakitāyo honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave madhusitthakena sāretun ti. saritakam paribhijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave saritasipātikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tattha-tattha khīlam nikhanitvā sambandhitvā cīvaram sibbenti. cīvaram vikaṇṇam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭhinam kaṭhinarajjum tattha-tattha obandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti. visame kaṭhinam pattharanti, kaṭhinam paribhijjati. na bhikkhave visame kaṭhinam pattharitabbam. yo patthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. chamāya kaṭhinam pattharanti, kaṭhinam paṃsukitam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tīṇasanthārakan ti. kaṭhinassa anto jīrati. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātam paribhaṇḍam āropetun ti. kaṭhinam na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave daṇḍakaṭhinam pidalakam salākam vinandhanarajjum vinandhanasuttakam vinandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti. suttantarikāyo visamā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaḷimbhakan ti. suttā vaṅkā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave moghasuttakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotehi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pādehi kaṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā kaṭhinam akkamanti, kaṭhinam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave saupāhanena kaṭhinam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaram sibbentā aṅguliya paṭigaṇhanti, aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭiggahan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace paṭiggahe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. ma-

nussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ paṭiggahâ dhâre-tabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanâbhimayan ti. tena kho pana samayena sūciyo pi satthakâpi paṭiggahâpi nassanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvesanavittḥakan ti. âvesanavittḥake samâkulâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭiggahathavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddha-kam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû abbhokâse cīvaraṃ sibbentâ sītena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭṭhinasālaṃ kaṭṭhinamaṇḍapan ti. kaṭṭhinasālâ nīcavattḥukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavattḥukam kâṭun ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itṭhakâcayam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohanṭâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itṭhakâsopānam silâsopānam dârusopānan ti. ârohanṭâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. kaṭṭhinasâlâya tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâṭum, setavaṇṇam kâlavaṇṇam gerukapari-kammaṃ mālâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantakam pañca-paṭṭhikam cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû cīvaraṃ sibbetvâ tatth' eva kaṭṭhinam ujjhivâ pakkamanti, undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kaṭṭhinam saṃharitun ti. kaṭṭhinam paribhijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave gogaṃsikkâya kaṭṭhinam saṃharitun ti. kaṭṭhi-nam viveṭhiyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave bandhanarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû kuḍḍe pi thambhe pi kaṭṭhinam ussâpetvâ pakkamanti, paripatitvâ kaṭṭhinam bhijja-ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhittikkhile vâ nâgadante vâ laggetun ti. ||7|| 11 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cārikam pakkâmi. tena kho pana sam-

ayena bhikkhû sūcikaṃ pi satthakam pi bhesajjam pi pattena ādāya gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhesajjatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upāhanāyo kāya-bandhane bandhitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum abhivādento upāhanāyo sīsena ghaṭṭesi, so bhikkhu mañku ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upāhanatthavikan ti. aṃsavaddhako na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsavaddhakam bandhanasuttakan ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena antarā magge udakam akappiyam hoti, parissāvanam na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave parissāvanan ti. colakam na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṭacchuparissāvanan ti. colakam na ppahoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhammakarakan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. eko bhikkhu anācāraṃ ācarati, dutiyo bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : mā āvuso evarūpaṃ akāsi, n' etam kappatīti. so tasmim upanandhi. atha kho so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīlito upanandham bhikkhum etad avoca : dehi me āvuso parissāvanam, pāniyam pivissāmīti. upanandho bhikkhu na adāsi. so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīlito kalam akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassatīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusamgamaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ bhikkhum paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvam bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyam te moghapurisa ananulomikam . . . akaranīyam. kathaṃ hi nāma tvam moghapurisa parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassasi. n' etam

moghapurisa appasannânam vâ pasâdâya — la — vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave addhânamaggapaṭipannena bhikkhunâ parissâvanam yâciyamânenâ na dâtabbam. yo na dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave aparissâvanakena addhânamaggo paṭipajjitabbo. yo paṭipajjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. sace na hoti parissâvanam vâ dhammakarako vâ, saṃghâṭikaṇṇo pi adhiṭṭhâtabbo iminâ parissâvetvâ pivissâmiti. || 2 || atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârîkaṇ caramâno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Mahâvane kûṭâgârasâlâyam. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammam karonti, parissâvanam na sammati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave daṇḍaparissâvanan ti. daṇḍaparissâvanam na sammati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ottharakan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû makasehi ubbâlhâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave makasakuṭikan ti. || 3 || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesâliyam paṇitânam bhattânam bhattapaṭipâṭi adhiṭṭhitâ hoti, bhikkhû paṇitâni bhojanâni bhuñjitvâ abhisannakâyâ honti bahvâbâdhâ. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco Vesâlîm agamâsi kenacid eva karaṇiyena. addasâ kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhikkhû abhisannakâye bahvâbâdhe, disvâna yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisînno kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : etarahi bhante bhikkhû abhisannakâyâ bahvâbâdhâ, sâdhu bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnam caṅkamaṇ ca jantâgharaṇ ca anujânātu, evam bhikkhû appâbâdhâ bhavissantîti. atha kho bhagavâ Jivakam Komârabhaccam dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî . . . sampahaṃsesî. atha kho Jîvako Komârabhacco bhagavatâ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito uṭṭhâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmîṃ nidâne etasmîṃ pakarape dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave caṅkamaṇ ca jantâgharaṇ câ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhi-

kkhû visame caṅkame caṅkamanti, pādâ dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samaṃ kâtuṃ ti. caṅkamo nîcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû caṅkame caṅkamantâ paripatanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave caṅkamanavedikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse caṅkamantâ sîtena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave caṅkamanasâlan ti. caṅkamanasâlâya tiṇacunuṇṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . cîvararajjun ti. ||2|| jantâgharaṃ nîcavatthukaṃ hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. jantâgharassa kavâtaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâtaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghâtaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsakaṃ aggalavattim kapisîsakaṃ sûcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tâlacchiddaṃ âviñchanacchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. jantâgharassa kuḍḍapâdo jîrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave maṇḍalikaṃ kâtuṃ ti. jantâgharassa dhûmanettaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhûmanettaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû khuddake jantâghare majjhe aggiṭṭhânaṃ karonti, upacâro na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave khuddake jantâghare ekamantaṃ aggiṭṭhânaṃ kâtuṃ, mahallake majjhe 'ti. jantâghare aggi mukhaṃ ḍahati. anujânâmi bhikkhave mukhamattikan ti. hatthena mattikaṃ tementi. anujânâmi bhikkhave mattikâdoṇikaṃ ti. mattikâ duggandhâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vâsetuṃ ti. jantâghare aggi kâyaṃ ḍahati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaṃ atiharituṃ ti. pâtiyâpi pattena pi udakaṃ atiharanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakatṭhânaṃ udakasarâvakan ti. jantâgharaṃ tiṇacchadanam na sedeti. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittaṃ kâtuṃ ti. jantâgharaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharituṃ tayo santhâre iṭṭhakâsanthâraṃ silâsanthâraṃ dârusanthâran ti. cikkhallaṃ yeva hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave dhovituṃ ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare

chamâya nisîdanti gattâni kaṇḍuvanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave jantâgharapîṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâgharaṃ aparikkhitaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitaṃ tayo pâkâre itṭhakâpâkâraṃ silâpâkâraṃ dârupâkâraṃ ti. ||3|| koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakaṃ ti. koṭṭhako nîcavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavattukaṃ . . . (=ch. 11. 6) . . . âlambanabâhan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâṭaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭaṃ piṭṭhasamghâṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsakaṃ aggalavattim kapisisakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tâlacciddaṃ âviñchanacchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjuna ti. koṭṭhake tinacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittaṃ kâṭuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kâlavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantaṃ pañcapaṭṭhikaṃ ti. ||4|| parivenaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave marumbaṃ upakirituṃ ti. na pariyaṇanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave padasilaṃ nikkhipituṃ ti. udakaṃ santitṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanaṃ ti. ||5|| **14** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû naggâ naggam abhivâdenti naggâ naggam abhivâdâpenti naggâ naggassa parikammaṃ karonti naggâ naggassa parikammaṃ kârâpenti naggâ naggassa denti naggâ paṭigāṇhanti naggâ khâdanti naggâ bhuñjanti naggâ sâyaṇti naggâ pivanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave naggo abhivâdetabbo na naggena abhivâdetabbaṃ na naggo abhivâdâpetabbo na naggena abhivâdâpetabbaṃ na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kâtabbaṃ na naggena naggassa parikammaṃ kârâpetabbaṃ na naggena naggassa dâtabbaṃ na naggena paṭiggahetabbaṃ na naggena khâditabbaṃ na naggena bhuñjitabbaṃ na naggena sâyitabbaṃ na naggena pâtabbaṃ. yo piveyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare chamâya cîvaraṃ nikkhipanti, cîvaraṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave cîvarapaṃsaṃ cîvararajjuna ti. deve vassante cîvaraṃ ovassati. anujânâmi

bhikkhave jantâgharasâlan ti. jantâgharasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. jantâgharasâlâya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati . . . cîvararajjun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû jantâghare pi udae pi parikkammaṃ kâtum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso paṭicchâdiyo jantâgharapaṭicchâdim udakapaṭicchâdim vatthapaṭicchâdin ti. tena kho pana samayena jantâghare udakaṃ na hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udapânan ti. udapânassa kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye iṭṭhakâcayam silâcayam dârucayan ti. udapâno nîcavatthuko hoti . . . âlambanabâhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vallikâya pi kâyabandhanena pi udakaṃ vâhanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakavâhanarajjun ti. hatthâ dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tulaṃ karakatakaṃ cakkavattakan ti. bhâjanâ bahum bhijjanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo vârake lohavâraṃ dâruvâraṃ cammakhaṇḍan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse udakaṃ vâhantâ sîtena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udapânasâlan ti. udapânasâlâya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati . . . cîvararajjun ti. udakapâno apâruto hoti, tiṇacuṇṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. udakabhâjanaṃ na saṃvijjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakadoṇiṃ udakakataḥan ti. ||2||16:|

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taṃ-taṃ nahâyanti, ârâmo cikkhallo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave candanikan ti. candanikâ pâkatâ hoti, bhikkhû hiriyanti nahâyitum. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre iṭṭhakâpâkâraṃ silâpâkâraṃ dârupâkâran ti. candanikâ cikkhallâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharitum tayo santhâre iṭṭhakâsanthâraṃ silâsanthâraṃ dârusanthâran ti. udakaṃ santiṭṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ gattâni sîtikatâni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakapuñchanī colakena pi paccuddharitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana

samayena aññataro upâsako saṃghassa atthâya pokkharaniṃ kâretukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pokkharaniṃ ti. pokkharaniyâ kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itthakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itthakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânaṃ ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambanabâhan ti. pokkharaniyâ udakaṃ purânaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakâyatikaṃ udakaniddhamanan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṃghassa atthâya nillekhaṃ jantâgharaṃ kattukâmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave nillekhaṃ jantâgharaṃ ti. ||2||17||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû catumâsaṃ nisîdanena vippavasanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catumâsaṃ nisîdanena vippavasi-tabbam. yo vippavaseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû pupphâbhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayanti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma-bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave pupphâbhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayi-tabbam. so sayeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ gandham pi mâlam pi âdâya ârâmaṃ âgacchanti. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ na paṭigāhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gandham gahetvâ kavâṭe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dātuṃ, pupphaṃ ga-hetvâ vihâre ekamantaṃ nikkhipitun ti. ||18||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa namatakam uppa-nnaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave namatakaṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : namatakam adhiṭṭhâtabbam nu kho udâhu vikappetabban ti. na bhikkhave namatakam adhiṭṭhâtabbam na vikappetabban ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû âsittak-ûpadhâne bhuñjanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma-bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave âsittakûpadhâne bhuñjitabbam. yo bhuñjeyya, âpatti

dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilâno hoti, so bhuñjamânô na sakkoti hatthena pattam sandhâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave mañorikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekamañce pi tuvattenti ekattharaṇâpi tuvattenti ekapâvuraṇâpi tuvattenti ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâpi tuvattenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ekabhâjane bhuñjitabbam, na ekathâlake pâtabbam, na ekamañce tuvattitabbam, na ekattharaṇâ tuvattitabbam, na ekapâvuraṇâ tuvattitabbam, na ekattharaṇapâvuraṇâ tuvattitabbam. yo tuvattēyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||2|| **19**||

tena kho pana samayena Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakânam bhikkhûnam sahâyo hoti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi yena Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca : vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. evam vutte Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû nâlapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhû etad avoca : vandâmi ayyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakâ bhikkhû nâlapimsu. ky âham ayyânam aparajjhâmi, kissa mam ayyâ nâlapantîti. tathâ hi pana tvam âvuso Vaddha amhe Dabbena Mallaputtena vihetthiyamâne ajjuhekkhasîti. ky âham ayyâ karomîti. sace kho tvam âvuso Vaddha iccheyyâsi ajj' eva bhagavâ âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam nâsapeyyâ 'ti. ky âham ayyâ karomi, kim mayâ sakkâ kâton ti. ehi tvam âvuso Vaddha yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam evam vadehi : idam bhante na channam na paṭirûpam, yâyam bhante disâ abhayâ anîtikâ anupaddavâ sâyam disâ sabhayâ saîtikâ saupaddavâ, yato nivâtam tato pavâtam, udakam maññe âdittam, ayyena me Dabbena Mallaputtena pajâpatî dûsitâ 'ti. ||1|| evam ayyâ 'ti kho Vaddho Licchavi Mettiyabhummajakânam bhikkhûnam paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinnô kho Vaddho

Licchavi bhagavantam etad avoca : idam bhante na channam . . . dūsitā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam patipucchi : sarasi tvam Dabba evarûpam kattâ yathâyam Vadḍho âhâ 'ti. yathâ mam bhante bhagavâ jânâtîti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ — la —, tatiyam pi kho bhagavâ âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam etad avoca : sarasi . . . âhâ 'ti. yathâ mam bhante bhagavâ jânâtîti. na kho Dabba Dabbâ evam nibbethenti, sace tayâ katam katan ti vadehi, sace akatam akatan ti vadehîti. yato 'ham bhante jâto nâbhijânâmi supinantena pi methunam dhammam patisevitâ pag eva jâgaro 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Vadḍhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjatu asambhogam samghena karotu. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa upâsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo : bhikkhûnam alâbhâya parisakkati, bhikkhûnam anatthâya parisakkati, bhikkhûnam avâsâya parisakkati, bhikkhû akkosati paribhâsati, bhikkhû bhikkhûhi bhedeti, buddhassa avanṇam bhâsati, dhammassa avanṇam bhâsati, samghassa avanṇam bhâsati. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgatassa upâsakassa pattam nikkujjitum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkujjitabbo : vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena samgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante samgho. Vadḍho Licchavi âyasmantam Dabbam Mallaputtam amûlikâya sîlavipattiyâ anuddhamseti. yadi samghassa pattakallam samgho Vadḍhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjeyya asambhogam samghena kareyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. Vadḍho . . . anuddhamseti. samgho Vadḍhassa Licchavissa pattam nikkujjati asambhogam samghena karoti. yassâyasmato khamati Vadḍhassa Licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanâ asambhogam samghena karanam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. nikkujjito samghena Vadḍhassa Licchavissa patto asambhogo samghena. khamati . . . dhârayâmîti. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Vadḍhassa Licchavissa nivesanam ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ Vadḍham Licchavim etad avoca : samghena te âvuso Vadḍha patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'si samghenâ 'ti.

atha kho Vaddho Licchavi samghena kira me patto nikkujjito
 asambhogo 'mhi kira samghenâ 'ti tatth' eva mucchito pa-
 pato. atha kho Vaddhassa Licchavissa mittâmaccâ ñâtisâ-
 lohita Vaddham Licchaviṃ etad avocum : alam âvuso Vaddha
 mâ soci mâ paridevi, mayam bhagavantam pasâdessâma bhi-
 kkhusamghañ câ 'ti. atha kho Vaddho Licchavi saputta-
 dâro samittâmacco sañâtisâlohitô allavattho allakeso yena
 bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu
 sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo mam bhante
 accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam yo
 'ham ayyam Dabbam Mallaputtam amûlikâya silavipattiyâ
 anuddhamsesim, tassa me bhante bhagavâ accayam accayato
 patiganhâtu âyatim samvarâyâ 'ti. taggha tvam âvuso
 Vaddha accayo accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ
 akusalam yam tvam Dabbam Mallaputtam amûlikâya silavi-
 pattiya anuddhamsesi. yato ca kho tvam âvuso Vaddha
 accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam patikarosi tan te
 mayam patiganhâma, vuddhi h' esâ âvuso Vaddha ariyassa
 vinaye yo accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam patikaroti
 âyatim samvaram âpajjatîti. ||5|| atha kho bhagavâ bhi-
 kkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave samgho Vaddhassa
 Licchavissa pattam ukkujjatu sambhogam samghena
 karotu. atthahi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgatassa upâsa-
 kassa patto ukkujjitabbo : na bhikkhûnam alâbhâya pari-
 sakkati, na bhikkhûnam anathâya parisakkati, na bhi-
 kkhûnam avâsâya parisakkati, na bhikkhû akkosati paribhâ-
 sati, na bhikkhû bhikkhûhi bhedeti, na buddhassa avaṇṇam
 bhâsati, na dhammassa avaṇṇam bhâsati, na samghassa
 avaṇṇam bhâsati. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi atthah'
 ângehi samannâgatassa upâsakassa pattam ukkujjitum. ||6||
 evañ ca pana bhikkhave ukkujjitabbo : tena bhikkhave
 Vaddhena Licchavinâ samgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam
 uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkûtikam
 nisiditvâ añjalim paggahetvâ evam assa vacaniyo : samghena
 me bhante patto nikkujjito asambhogo 'mhi samghena, so
 'ham bhante sammâvattâmi lomam pâtemi netthâram vattâ-
 mi samgham pattukkujjanam yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcittabbâ,
 tatiyam pi yâcittabbâ. vyattena bhikkhuna patibhalena

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto nikkujjito asambhogo saṃghena, so sammāvattati . . . yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjeyya sambhogam saṃghena kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃghena Vaddhassa . . . yācati. saṃgho Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattam ukkujjati sambhogam saṃghena karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Vaddhassa Licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanā sambhogam saṃghena karaṇam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. ukkujjito saṃghena Vaddhassa Licchavissa patto sambhogo saṃghena. khamati . . . dhārayamīti. || 7 || **20** ||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaggā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhaggā tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa Kokanado nāma pāsādo acirakārito hoti anajjhā-vuttho samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Saṅjikāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi : ehi tvam samma Saṅjikāputta yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāraṃ puccha : Bodhi bhante rājakumāro bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati : appābādham . . . phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṃ ca vadeti : adhivāsetu kira bhante bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. evaṃ bho 'ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo bhagavantam etad avoca : Bodhi kho rājakumāro bhoto Gotamassa pāde . . . adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. || 1 || atha kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Bodhi rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami,

upasaṃkamitvā Bodhiṃ rājakumâraṃ etad avoca : avocumha
 kho mayam bhoto vacanena tam bhagavantam Gotamaṃ :
 Bodhi kho . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti, adhivutthañ ca pana
 samaṇena Gotamenā 'ti. atha kho Bodhi rājakumâro tassā
 rattiyaṃ accayena paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādā-
 petvā Kokanadañ ca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussehi santharāpetvā
 yāva pacchimā sopānakaliṅgarā Sañjikāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ
 āmantesi : ehi tvaṃ samma Sañjikāputta yena bhagavā ten'
 upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi kâlo
 bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. evaṃ bho 'ti kho Sañjikāputto
 māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumârassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten'
 upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi kâlo
 bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pu-
 bbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Bodhissa
 rājakumârassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami. tena kho pana
 samayena Bodhi rājakumâro bahidvâra koṭṭhake ṭhito hoti
 bhagavantam āgamayamāno. addasā kho Bodhi rājakumâro
 bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna tato paccu-
 gantvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā purakkhatvā yena Koka-
 nado pāsādo ten' upasaṃkami. atha kho bhagavā pacchi-
 mam sopānakaliṅgaram nissāya aṭṭhāsi. atha kho Bodhi
 rājakumâro bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu bhante
 bhagavā dussāni akkamatu sugato dussāni yaṃ mama assa
 dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī
 ahoṣi. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho Bodhi rājakumâro
 bhagavantam etad avoca : akkamatu . . . sukhāyā 'ti. atha
 kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. atha kho
 āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumâraṃ etad avoca : saṃha-
 rantu rājakumâra dussāni, na bhagavā celapattikaṃ akka-
 missati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ tathāgato anukampatīti. ||2||
 atha kho Bodhi rājakumâro dussāni saṃharāpetvā upari
 Kokanade āsanaṃ paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā Kokanadaṃ
 pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhi-
 kkkhusaṃghena. atha kho Bodhi rājakumâro buddhapamu-
 khaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena
 sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ
 onītapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
 kho Bodhiṃ rājakumâraṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya

sandassetvâ . . . sampahaṃsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi.
atha kho bhagavâ etasmim̐ nidâne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐
kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave
celapattikâ akkamitabbâ. yo akkameyya, âpatti dukka-
tassâ 'ti. || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi apagatagabbhâ
bhikkhû nimantetvâ dussaṃ paññâpetvâ etad avoca : akka-
matha bhante dussan ti. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ na akka-
manti. akkamatha bhante dussaṃ maṅgalatthâyâ 'ti. bhi-
kkhû kukkucâyantâ na akkamimsu. atha kho sâ itthi
ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : kathañ hi nâma ayyâ maṅgal-
atthâyâ yâciyamânâ celapattikaṃ na akkamissantîti. asso-
suṃ kho bhikkhû tassâ itthiyâ ujjhâyantiyâ khîyantiyâ vipâ-
centiyâ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ âro-
cesuṃ. gihî bhikkhave maṅgalikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave
gihînaṃ maṅgalatthâyâ yâciyamânena celapattikaṃ akkami-
tun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû dhotapâdakaṃ
akkamituṃ kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ.
anujânâmi bhikkhave dhotapâdakaṃ akkamitun ti. || 4 || **21** ||

duṭṭiyabhâṇavâraṃ.

atha kho bhagavâ Bhaggesu yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ
yena Sâvatthi tena cārikaṃ pakkâmi. anupubbena cāri-
kañ caramāno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam̐
bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anātha-
piṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ
ghaṭakañ ca katakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca âdâya yena
bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam̐
abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho
Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam̐ etad avoca : paṭigaṇ-
hātu me bhante bhagavâ ghaṭakañ ca katakañ ca samma-
jjaniñ ca yaṃ mama assa dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti.
paṭiggahesi bhagavâ ghaṭakañ ca sammajjaniñ ca, na bha-
gavâ katakaṃ paṭiggahesi. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkhaṃ
Migâramâtaraṃ dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî . . . sampa-
haṃsesî. atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavatâ dhammi-
yâ kathâya sandassitâ . . . sampahaṃsitâ utthâyâsanâ bha-
gavantam̐ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. atha

kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakarane dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave ghaṭakaṇi ca sammajjaniṇi ca. na bhikkhave katakam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso pâdaghamsaniyo sakkharam kaṭhalam samuddapheṇakan ti. || 1 || atha kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ vidhûpanaṇi ca tâlavanṭaṇi ca âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinnâ kho Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavâ vidhûpanaṇi ca tâlavanṭaṇi ca yaṃ mam' assa dîgharattam hitâya sukhâyâ 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavâ vidhûpanaṇi ca tâlavanṭaṇi ca. atha kho bhagavâ Visâkham Migâramâtaram dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî . . . sampahamsesi — la — padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakarane dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave vidhûpanaṇi ca tâlavanṭaṇi ca 'ti. || 2 || **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa makasavijani uppannâ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave makasavijanin ti. camaravijani uppannâ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave camaravijani dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tisso vijaniyo vâkamayaṃ usîramayaṃ morapiñchamayan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa chattam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave chattan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû chattam paggaheṭvâ âhiṇḍanti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro upâsako sambahulehi âjîvakasâvakehi saddhim uyyânam agamâsi. addasâsum kho te âjîvakasâvakâ chabbaggiye bhikkhû dūrato 'va chattapaggahite âgacchante, disvâna tam upâsakam etad avocum : ete kho ayyo tumhâkam bhaddantâ chatta-paggahitâ âgacchanti seyyathâpi ganakamahâmattâ 'ti. nâyyo ete bhikkhû paribbâjakâ 'ti. bhikkhû na bhikkhû 'ti abbhutam akamsu. atha kho so upâsako upagate sañjânitvâ ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti : katham hi nâma bhaddantâ

chattapaggahitâ âhiṇḍissantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —. saccam bhagavâ. — la —. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave chattam dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinâ chattena na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa chattan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû gilānass' eva bhagavatâ chattam anuññātam no agilānassâ 'ti ârāme ârāmûpacāre chattam dhāretum kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena pi agilānena pi ârāme ârāmûpacāre chattam dhāretun ti. ||3|| **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkāya pattam uttītvâ daṇḍe âlaggetvâ vikāle aññatarena gāmadvārena atikkamati. manussā es' ayyo coro gacchati asi 'ssa vijjotalatīti anupatitvâ gahetvâ sañjānitvâ muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ârāmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhūnaṃ etam attham ārocesi. kim pana tvam āvuso daṇḍasikkam dhāresīti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu daṇḍasikkam dhāressatīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ārocesum — la —. saccam bhagavâ — la —. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave daṇḍasikkâ dhāretabbâ. yo dhāreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinâ daṇḍena âhiṇḍitum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutim dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbâ : tena gilānena bhikkhunâ saṃgham upasaṃkamitvâ ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvâ vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvâ añjalim paggaḥetvâ evam assa vacanīyo : aham bhante gilāno na sakkomi vinâ daṇḍena âhiṇḍitum, so 'ham bhantē saṃgham daṇḍasammutim yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbâ, tatiyam pi yācitabbâ. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibālana

saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthan-
nāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, so
saṃghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa patta-
kallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ
dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ . . . yâ-
cati. saṃgho itthannâmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ deti.
yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍa-
sammutiyaṃ dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so
bhāseyya. dinnā saṃghena itthannâmassa bhikkhuno . . .
dhārayāmīti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena aññataro
bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam pari-
haritum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiṃ dātum.
evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . .
(=§ . *Instead of* vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, etc., *read* vinā
sikkāya pattam pariharitum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmīti. tena
kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti na sakkoti
vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattam
pariharitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi
bhikkhave gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ dātum.
evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena . . . (*read* :
na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum na sakkomi vinā sikkāya
pattam pariharitum, etc.) . . . dhārayāmīti. || 3 || **24** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako
hoti, so romanthitvā-romanthitvā ajjhoharati. bhikkhū ujjhā-
yanti khiyanti vipācenti : vikāle 'yaṃ bhikkhu bhojanaṃ
bhuñjatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. eso bhi-
kkhave bhikkhu aciraṃ goyoniyā cuto. anujānāmi bhi-
kkhave romanthakassa romanthanam. na ca bhikkhave
bahi mukhadvārā nīharitvā ajjhoharitabbam. yo ajjhoha-
reyya, yathādhammo kâretabbo 'ti. || **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃgha-
bhattam hoti, bhattagge bahusitthāni pakiriyimsu. manussā
ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā
Sakyaupputtiyā odane diyyamāne na sakkaccam paṭiggahessanti,
ekamekaṃ sitthaṃ kammaśatena niṭṭhāyatīti. assosum kho

bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânâṃ khiyantânâṃ vipâcentânâṃ. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave yaṃ diyyamânam patati taṃ sâmaṃ gahetvâ paribhuñjitum, pariccattaṃ taṃ bhikkhave dâyakehîti. || 26 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dîghehi nakhehi piṇḍâya carati. aññatarâ itthi passitvâ taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: ehi bhante methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevâ 'ti. alaṃ bhagini n' etaṃ kappatîti. sace kho tvaṃ bhante na paṭisevissasi idân' âhaṃ attano nakhehi gattâni vilikkhitvâ kuppaṃ karissâmi ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotîti. pajânâsi tvaṃ bhaginîti. atha kho sâ itthi attano nakhehi gattâni vilikkhitvâ kuppaṃ akâsi ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotîti. manussâ upadhâvitvâ taṃ bhikkhum aggahesum. addasâsum kho te manussâ tassâ itthiyâ nakhe chavim pi lohitam pi, disvâna imissâ yeva itthiyâ idaṃ kammaṃ akârako bhikkhû 'ti taṃ bhikkhum muñcimsu. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam attham ârocesi. kiṃ pana tvaṃ âvuso dîge nakhe dhâresîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khiyanti vipâcenti: kathañ hi nâma bhikkhu dîge nakhe dhâressatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave dîghâ nakhâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû nakhena pi nakhaṃ chindanti mukhena pi nakhaṃ chindanti kuḍḍe pi ni-gghamsanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave nakhacchedanan ti. salohitaṃ nakhaṃ chindanti, aṅguliyo dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave maṃsappamâṇena nakhaṃ chinditun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû vîsati-mattaṃ kârâpentî. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma-bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave vîsati-mattaṃ kârâpetabbam. yo kârâpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave malamattaṃ apakaḍḍhitun ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ kesâ dîghâ honti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ussahanti pana bhikkhave bhikkhû aññamaññaṃ kese oropetun ti. ussahanti bhagavâ

'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ katham̐ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave khuraṃ khurasilaṃ khurasipâtikaṃ namatakaṃ sabbam̐ khurabhaṇḍan ti. || 3 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū massuṃ kappāpenti massuṃ vaḍḍhāpenti golomikaṃ kārāpenti caturassakaṃ kārāpenti parimukhaṃ kārāpenti addharukaṃ kārāpenti dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapenti sambādhe lomam̐ saṃharāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave massuṃ kappāpetabbam̐, na massuṃ vaḍḍhāpetabbam̐, na golomikaṃ kārāpetabbam̐, na caturassakaṃ kārāpetabbam̐, na parimukhaṃ kārāpetabbam̐, na addharukaṃ kārāpetabbam̐, na dāṭhikā ṭhapetabbā, na sambādhe lomam̐ saṃharāpetabbam̐. yo saṃharāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambādhe vaṇo hoti, bhesajjam̐ na santiṭṭhati. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā sambādhe lomam̐ saṃharāpetun ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kattarikāya kese chedāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave kattarikāya kesā chedāpetabbā. yo chedāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīse vaṇo hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetuṃ. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ābādhapaccayā kattarikāya kese chedāpetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dīghāni nāsikālomāni dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave dīgham̐ nāsikālomam̐ dhāretabbam̐. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sakkharikāya pi madhusitthakena pi nāsikālomam̐ gāhāpenti, nāsikā dukkhā hoti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṇḍāsan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū palitaṃ gāhāpenti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham̐ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave palitaṃ gāhāpetabbam̐. yo gāhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 5 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṇagūṭhakehi kaṇṇā thakitā

honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇamalaharaṇi ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacaṃ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccāvacaṃ kaṇṇamalaharaṇiyo dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhi-mayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanā-bhimayaṃ ti. ||6|| 27 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahum lohabhaṇḍam kamsabhaṇḍam sannicayaṃ karonti. manussā vihāracārikam āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā bahum lohabhaṇḍam kamsabhaṇḍam sannicayaṃ karissanti, seyyathāpi kamsapattharikaṃ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave lohabhaṇḍam kamsabandham sannicayo kātabbo. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū añjanim pi añjanisalākam pi kaṇṇamalaharaṇim pi bandhanamattam pi kukkuccāyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanim añjanisalākam kaṇṇamalaharaṇim bandhanamattan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisīdanti, saṃghāṭiyā pattā lujjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃghāṭipallatthikāya nisīditabbam. yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tassa vinā āyogena na phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āyogan ti. atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣi: katham nu kho āyogo kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tantakam vemakam vaṭam salākam sabbam tantabhaṇḍan ti. ||2|| 28 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akāyabandhano gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, tassa rathiyāya antaravāsako pa-bhassittha. manussā ukkuṭṭhim akāmsu, so bhikkhu maṅku

ahosi. atha kho so bhikkhu ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave akâyabandhanena gâmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave kâyabandhanan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhârenti kalâbukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâni kâyabandhanâni dhâretabbâni kalâbukaṃ deḍḍubhakaṃ murajaṃ maddaviṇaṃ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave dve kâyabandhanâni paṭṭikaṃ sūkarantakan ti. kâyabandhanassa dasâ jîranti. anujânâmi bhikkhave murajaṃ maddaviṇan ti. kâyabandhanassa anto jîrati. anujânâmi bhikkhave sobhaṇaṃ guṇakan ti. kâyabandhanassa pavananto jîrati. anujânâmi bhikkhave vidhan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvace vidhe dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ vidhâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atṭhimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanâbhimayaṃ suttamayan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Ânando lahukâ saṃghâṭiyo pârupitvâ gâmaṃ piṇḍâya pâvisi, vâtamaṇḍalikâya saṃghâṭiyo ukkhipiyimsu. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando ârâmaṃ gantvâ bhikkhûnaṃ etam atthaṃ ârocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaṃ pâsakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uccâvacâ gaṇṭhikâyo dhârenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâma bhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uccâvacâ gaṇṭhikâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visâṇamayam naḷamayam veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanâbhimayaṃ suttamayan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû gaṇṭhikam pi pâsakam pi cîvare appenti, cîvaram jîrati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ pâsakaphalakan ti.

gañṭhikaphalakaṃ pi pāsakaphalakaṃ pi ante appenti, koṇo vivariyati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gañṭhikaphalakaṃ ante appetuṃ pāsakaphalakaṃ sattaṅgulaṃ vā atṭhaṅgulaṃ vā ogāhetvā appetuṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihinivatthaṃ nivāseti hatthisoṇḍakaṃ macchavālaṃ catukkaṇṇakaṃ tālavaṇṭakaṃ satavallikaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave gihinivatthaṃ nivāsetabbaṃ hatthisoṇḍakaṃ . . . satavallikaṃ. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ghipārutam pārupanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ghipārutam pārupitabbaṃ. yo pārupeyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū samvelliyaṃ nivāseti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭiti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ nivāsetabbaṃ. yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa 'ti. ||5|| **29** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ubhatokājaṃ haranti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . . seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭiti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ubhatokājaṃ haritabbaṃ. yo hareyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekatokājaṃ antarākājaṃ sisabhāraṃ khandhabhāraṃ kaṭibhāraṃ olambakan ti. || **30** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dantakaṭṭhaṃ na khādanti, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. pañc' ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane : acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyo-nandhati, bhattaṃ assa na cchādeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. pañc' ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane : cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyo-nandhati, bhattaṃ assa

châdeti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca ânisamsâ dantakatthassa khâdane. anujânâmi bhikkhave dantakattham ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dighâni dantakatthâni khâdanti, teh' eva sâmaṇeram âkoṭenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave digham dantakattham khâditabbam. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave atthaṅgulaparamam dantakattham. na ca tena sâmaṇero âkoṭetabbo. yo âkoṭeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimaṭṭhakam dantakattham khâdantassa kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave atimaṭṭhakam dantakattham khâditabbam. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave caturaṅgulapacchimam dantakattham ti. ||2|| **31**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dâyam âlimpentī. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi davadâhakâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave dâyo âlimpetabbo. yo âlimpeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena viharâ tiṇagahaṇâ honti, davadâhe ḍayhamâne viharâ ḍayhanti. bhikkhû kukkucâyanti paṭaggaṃ dâṭum parittam kâṭum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave davadâhe ḍayhamâne paṭaggaṃ dâṭum parittam kâṭun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû rukkham abhirûhanti rukkhâ rukkham samkamanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi makkaṭṭâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave rukkho abhirûhitabbo. yo abhirûheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno Kosalesu jana-padesu Sâvatthim gacchantassa antarâ magge hatthi pari-yuṭṭhâti. atha kho so bhikkhu rukkhamaṃ upadhâvitvâ kukkucâyanto rukkham na abhirûhati, so hatthi aññena agamâsi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sâvatthim gantvâ bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati karaṇiye porisiyam rukkham abhirûhitum, âpadâsu yâvadatthan ti. ||2|| **32**||

tena kho pana samayena Yamelutekulâ nâma bhikkhû dve bhâtikâ honti brâhmaṇajâtikâ kalyâṇavâcâ kalyâṇavâkka-
raṇâ. te yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ
bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ
nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum : etarahi
bhante bhikkhû nânânâmâ nânâgottâ nânâjaccâ nânâkulâ
pabbajitâ, te sakâya niruttiyâ buddhavacanaṃ dûsenti.
handa mayam bhante buddhavacanaṃ chandaso âropemâ
'ti. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma tumhe
moghapurisâ evam vakkhatha : handa mayam bhante buddha-
vacanaṃ chandaso âropemâ 'ti. n' etaṃ moghapurisâ appa-
sannânam vâ . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhi-
kkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave buddhavacanaṃ chandaso
âropebbam. yo âropeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi
bhikkhave sakâya niruttiyâ buddhavacanaṃ pariyâpu-
ṇitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhi-
kkhû lokâyatam pariyâpuṇanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .
kâmbhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam
ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. atha kho te
bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ attham ârocesum. api nu kho
bhikkhave lokâyate sâradassâvi imasmim dhammavinaye
vuddhim virûlhim vepullam âpajjeyyâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ
bhante. imasmim vâ pana dhammavinaye sâradassâvi lokâ-
yatam pariyâpuṇeyyâ 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. na bhikkhave
lokâyatam pariyâpunitabbam. yo pariyâpuṇeyya, âpatti
dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
bhikkhû lokâyatam vâcenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . .
kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham ârocesum. na
bhikkhave lokâyatam vâcetabbam. yo vâceyya, âpatti
dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
bhikkhû tiracchânavijjam pariyâpuṇanti. manussâ ujjhâ-
yanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham âro-
cesum. na bhikkhave tiracchânavijjâ pariyâpunitabbâ. yo
pariyâpuṇeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana sam-
ayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû tiracchânavijjam vâcenti.
manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ
attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave tiracchânavijjâ vâce-
tabbâ. yo vâceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho

pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento khipi. bhikkhû jîvatu bhante bhagavâ jîvatu sugato 'ti uccâsaddam mahâsaddam akamsu, tena saddena dhammakathâ antarâahosi. atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : api nu kho bhikkhave khipite jîvâ 'ti vutte tappaccayâ jîveyya vâ mareyya vâ 'ti. no h' etam bhante. na bhikkhave khipite jîvâ 'ti vattabbo. yo vadeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhûnam khipite jîvatha bhante 'ti vadanti, bhikkhû kukkuccâyantâ nâlapanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathañ hi nâma samañâ Sakyaputtiyâ jîvatha bhante 'ti vuccamânâ nâlapissantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. gihî bhikkhave mañgalikâ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihînam jîvatha bhante 'ti vuccamânena ciram jîvâ 'ti vattun ti. ||3||**33**||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. aññatarena bhikkhunâ lasunam khâyitam hoti, so mâ bhikkhû vyâbâhimsû 'ti ekamantam nisîdi. addasâ kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum ekamantam nisinnam, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : kim nu kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantam nisinno 'ti. etena bhante bhikkhunâ lasunam khâyitam, so mâ bhikkhû vyâbâhimsû 'ti ekamantam nisinno 'ti. api nu kho bhikkhave tam khâditabbam yam khâditvâ evarûpâya dhammakathâya paribâhiro assâ 'ti. no h' etam bhante. na bhikkhave lasunam khâditabbam. yo khâdeyya, âpatti dukkatassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Sâriputtassa udaravâtâbdho hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasantam Sâriputtam etad avoca : pubbe te âvuso Sâriputta udaravâtâbdho kena phâsu hotîti. lasunena me âvuso 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âbâdhapaccayâ lasunam khâditun ti. ||2||**34**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ârâme taham-taham passâvam karonti, ârâmo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantam passâvam

kâtun ti. ârâmo duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvakumbhin ti. dukkham nisinnâ passâvam karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvapâdukan ti. passâvapâdukâ pâkaṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti passâvam kâtuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipituṃ tayo pâkāre itṭhakâpâkâraṃ silâpâkâraṃ dârupâkâraṃ ti. passâvakumbhî apârutâ duggandhâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ârâme taṃ-taṃ vaccaṃ karonti, ârâmo dussati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ vaccaṃ kâtuṃ ti. ârâmo duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vacca-kûpan ti. vaccakûpassa kûlaṃ lujjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayaṃ ti. vaccakûpo nîcavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavattukaṃ kâtuṃ ti. cayo paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye itṭhakâcayaṃ silâcayaṃ dârucayaṃ ti. ârohanṭā vihaññanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave tayo sôpâne itṭhakâsopânaṃ silâsopânaṃ dârusopânaṃ ti. ârohanṭā paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âlambana-bâhan ti. ante nisinnâ vaccaṃ karontā paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave santharitvā majjhe chiddaṃ katvā vaccaṃ kâtuṃ ti. dukkham nisinnâ vaccaṃ karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vaccapâdukan ti. || 2 || bahiddhâ passâvam karonti. anujânâmi bhikkhave passâvadonikaṃ ti. avalekhanakatṭhaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave avalekhanakatṭhaṃ ti. avalekhanapidharo na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave avalekhanapidharan ti. vaccakûpo apâruto duggandho hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. ajjhokāse vaccaṃ karontā sîtena pi uṇhena pi kilamanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave vacca-kuṭin ti. vaccakuṭiyā kavâṭaṃ na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghâṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsa-kaṃ aggaḷavattin kapisîsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tâlacchiddaṃ âviñchanacchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. vaccakuṭiyā tinacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvā ullittâvalittāṃ kâtuṃ setavaṇṇaṃ kâlavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaradantaṃ pañcapatṭhikaṃ cîvaravaṃsaṃ cîvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarâdubbalo vaccaṃ katvā

vuṭṭhahanto paripati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave olambanakan ti. vaccakuṭi apari-kkhittâ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itṭhakâpâkâram silâpâkâram dârupâkâran ti. || 3 || koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâtam na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâtam . . . âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhake tiṇacunṇam paripatati. anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâ-tum . . . pañcapaṭṭhikam. parivenam cikkhallam hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave marumbam pakiritun ti. na pariyâ-puṇanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santitṭhati. anujânâmi bhikkhave udakaniddham-anan ti. âcamanakumbhî na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âcamanakumbhin ti. âcamanasarâvako na hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âcamanasarâvakan ti. dukkham nisinnâ âcamenti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âcamanapâdukan ti. âcamanapâdukâ pâkatâ honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti âcemetum. anujânâmi bhi-kkhhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itṭhakâpâkâram silâpâ-kâram dârupâkâran ti. âcamanakumbhî apârutâ hoti, tiṇa-cunṇehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave apidhânan ti. || 4 || **35** ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû evarû-pam anâcâram âcaranti: mâlâvaccham . . . (=I. 13. 1, 2) . . . vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum — la —. na bhikkhave vividham anâcâram âcar-ritabbam. yo âcareyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. || **36** ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmante Uruvelakassape pabbajite saṃghassa bahum lohabhaṇḍam dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam uppannam hoti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kiṃ nu kho bhagavatâ lohabhaṇḍam anuññâtam kiṃ ananuññâtam, kiṃ dârubhaṇḍam anuññâtam kiṃ ana-nuññâtam, kiṃ mattikâbhaṇḍam anuññâtam kiṃ ananuññâ-tan ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bha-gavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvâ paharaṇim sabbam lohabhaṇḍam, ṭhapetvâ âsandim

pallañkam dârupattam dârupâdukam sabbam dârubhaṇ-
ḍam, ṭhapetvâ katakañ ca kumbhakârikañ câ sabbam matti-
kâbhaṇḍan ti. || 37 ||

khuddakavatthukkhandhakam niṭṭhitam pañcamam.

tassa uddānam :

- rukkhe, thambhe ca, kuḍḍe ca, aṭṭāne, gandha-suttiyâ,
vigayha, mallako, kacchu, jarâ ca, puthupâṇikâ, |
vallikâpi ca, pâmaṅgo, kaṇṇasuttam na dhârāye,
kaṭi, ovatti, kâyuram, hatthâbharāṇa-muddikâ, |
dîghe, kocche, phaṇe, hatthe, sitthâ, udakatelake,
âdâs'-udapatta-vaṇâ, âlepo, madda-cuṇṇanâ, |
lañcanti, aṅgarâgañ ca, mukharâgam, tadubhayam,
cakkhurogam, giraggañ ca, âyatam, sara-bâhiram, |
amba-pesi-sakalehi, ahi, cchindi ca, candanam,
5 uccâvacâ, pattamûlâ, suvaṇṇo, bahalâ, vali, |
citra-dussanti, duggandho, uṇhe, bhijjimsu, midḍhiyâ,
paribhaṇḍam, tiṇam, colam, mâlam, kaṇḍolikâya ca, |
thavikâ, aṃsabaddhañ ca, katâ bandhanasuttakâ,
khîlam, mañce ca, piṭhe ca, aṅka-cchatte, paṇâmitâ, |
tumba-ghaṭi-chavasîsam, calakâni, paṭiggaho,
vipphâri-daṇḍa-sovaṇṇam, patte pesi ca, nâlikâ, |
kiṇṇa-satthu-sarikañ ca, madhusittha-sipâṭikam,
vikaṇṇam, bandhi, visamam, chamâ, jira-patoti ca, |
kaḷimbham, moghasuttañ ca, adhot' allam, upâhanâ,
10 aṅgule, paṭiggahañ ca, vitthakam, thavika-bandhakâ, |
ajjhokâse, nîcavatthu, cayo câpi, vihaññare,
paripatam, tiṇacuṇṇam, ullittâvalittakam |
setam kâlākavaṇṇaṇ ca parikammañ ca gerukam
mâlākammaṇ latākammaṇ makaradantakam paṭikâ |
cîvaravaṃsarajjuṇ ca anuññâsi vinâyako.
ujjhivâ pakkamanti ca, kaṭhinam paribhijjati, |
vinivethiya, kuḍḍe pi, pattenâdâya gacchare,
thavikâ, bandhasuttañ ca, bandhitvâ ca, upâhanâ, |
udakâkappiyam magge, parissâvana-colakam,
15 dhammakarake, dve bhikkhû, Vesâlim agamâ muni, |
daṇḍa-ottharakam tattha anuññâsi parissâvanam.
makasehi, pañitena bahvâbâdhâ ca Jîvako, |



- caṇkamana-jantâgharam, visame, nîcavatthukâ,
 tayo caye, vihaññanti, sopân'-âlamba-vedikam,|
 ajjhokâse, tiṇacunnam, ullittâvalittakam
 setakam kâlavanṇaṇ ca parikammaṇ ca gerukam |
 mâlâkammam latâkammam makarantakapaṭikam
 vaṃsam cîvararajjuṇ ca, uccâ ca vatthukam kare,|
 cayo, sopâna-bâhaṇ ca, kavâṭam, piṭṭhasamghaṭam,
 20 udukkhal'-uttarapâsakam, vatthiṇ ca, kapisîsakam,|
 sūci-ghaṭi-tâlachiddam, âviñchanaṇ ca, rajjukam,
 maṇḍalam, dhûmanettaṇ ca, majjhe ca, mukhamattikâ,|
 duggandho ca, dahati ca, udakâtara-sarâvakam,
 na sedeti ca, cikkhallam, dhovi-niddhamanam kare,|
 piṭhe ca, koṭṭhake, kammam, marumbâ-silâ-niddhamanâ,
 naggâ, chamâya, vassante, paṭicchâditayo tahim,|
 udapânam, lujja-tîṇi ca, valliya, kâyabandhane,
 tulam katakam cakkam, bahû bhijjanti bhâjanâ,|
 loba-dâruka-cammakhaṇḍam, sâlâ, tiṇa-apidhâni,
 25 doṇi-candani-pâkâram, cikkhallam, niddhamanena ca,|
 sîṭikatam, pokkharanî, purâṇaṇ ca, nillekhakam,
 catumâsam, sayanti ca, namatakaṇ ca, nadhiṭṭhahe,|
 âsittakâ, maḷorakam, bhuñjanto ka tuvattayyum,
 Vaddho, Bodhi ca, akkami, ghaṭam kataka-sammajjani,|
 sakkhara-kathalaṇ c' eva pheṇakam pâdaghamṣanî,
 vidhûpanam tâlavanṇam, makasaṇ câpi, câmarî,|
 chattam, vinâ va, ârâme, tayo, sikkâya, sammuti,
 româ-sittâ, nakhâ dîghâ, chindant', aṅgulikâ dukkhâ,|
 salohitam, pamâṇaṇ ca, vîsati, dîghakesatâ,
 30 khuram silam sipâṭikam namatakam khurabhaṇḍakam,|
 massum kappenti vaddhenti golomi-caturassakam
 parimukham adḍhadukaṇ ca dâṭhi-sambâdha-samhare,|
 âbâdhâ, kattari, vaṇo, dîgham, sakkharikâya ca,
 palitam, thakitam, uccâ lohabhaṇḍaṇ ca, nisaha,|
 pallatthikaṇ ca, âyogo, paṭam salâka-bandhanam,
 kalâbukam daddabhakam murajam maddaviṇakam,|
 tâlavanṇam satavali, gihipârutapârupam,
 samvelli, ubhatokâjam, dantakatṭham, âkoṭane,|
 kanthe vilaggam, dâyaṇ ca, paṭaggi, rukkha-hatthinâ,
 35 Yameḷe lokâyatakam pariyâpuṇiṃsu, vâcesum,|

- tiracchânakathâ-vijjâ, khipi, maṅgalaṃ, khâdi ca,
vâtâbâdho, dussati ca, duggandho, dukkha-pâdukâ,|
hirîyanti, pâru-duggandho, taṃ-taṃ karonti ca,
duggandho, kûpa-lujjanti, uccavatthu, cayena ca,|
sopân'-âmbanabâhâ, ante, dukkhañ ca pâdukâ,
bahiddhâ, doṇi-kaṭṭhañ ca, pidhâro ca, apâruto,|
vaccakuṭṭim, kavâṭaṃ ca piṭṭhasamghâṭam eva ca
udukkhal'-uttarapâso vaṭṭiñ ca kapisîsakam |
sûci-ghaṭi-tâlacciddam âviñchanachiddam eva ca
40 rajju, ullittâvalittam setavaṇṇaṃ ca kâlakam |
mâlâkammaṃ latâkammaṃ makaram pañcapaṭikam
cîvaravaṃsa-rajjuñ ca, jarâdubbala-pâkâram,|
koṭṭhake câpi, tatth' eva, marumbañ ca, padâsilâ,
santiṭṭhati niddhamanam, kumbhiñ capi, sarâvakam,|
dukkham, hirî, apidhânam, anâcârañ ca âcarum.
lohabhaṇḍam anuññâsi ṭhapayitvâ paharaṇim.|
ṭhapayitvâsandipallâṅkam dârupattañ ca pâdukam
sabbam dârumayaṃ bhaṇḍam anuññâsi mahâmuni.|
katakam kumbhakârañ ca ṭhapayitvâ tathâgato
45 sabbam pi mattikâbhaṇḍam anuññâsi anukampako.|
yassa vatthussa niddeso purimena yadi samam
tam pi samkhittam uddâne nayato tam vijâniyâ.|
evam dasasatâ vatthu vinaye khuddakavatthuke
saddhammatṭhitikâ c' eva pesalânañ c' anuggaho.|
susikkhito vinayadharo hitacitto supesalo
padîpakaraṇo dhîro pûjâraho bahussuto 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivâpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavatâ bhikkhûnaṃ senâsanam apaññattam hoti. te 'dha bhikkhû tahaṃ-tahaṃ viharanti araññe rukkhamûle pabbate kandarâyam giriguhâyam susâne vanapatthe ajjhokâse palâlapuñje, te kâlass' eva tato-tato upanikkhamanti arañña rukkhamûlâ pabbatâ kandarâ giriguhâ susânâ vanapatthâ ajjhokâsâ palâlapuñjâ pāsâdikenā abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasâritena okkhittacakkhû iriyâpathasampannâ. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahako seṭṭhi kâlass' eva uyyânam agamâsi. addasâ kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi te bhikkhû kâlass' eva tato-tato upanikkhamante arañña . . . iriyâpathasampanne, disvân' assa cittaṃ pasîdi. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvâ te bhikkhû etad avoca: sac' âhaṃ bhante vihâre kârâpeyya vaseyyâtha me vihâresû 'ti. na kho gahapati bhagavatâ vihârâ anuññâtâ 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantam paṭipucchitvâ mama âroceyyâthâ 'ti. evaṃ gahapatîti kho te bhikkhû Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdîmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum: Râjagahako bhante seṭṭhi vihâre kârâpetukâmo, katham nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave pañca lenâni vihâram adḍhayogaṃ pāsâdam hammiyaṃ guhan ti. ||2|| atha kho

te bhikkhû yena Râjagahako setthi ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu,
 upasaṃkamtivâ Râjagahakam setthim etad avocum: anuññâtâ
 kho gahapati bhagavatâ vihârâ, yassa dâni kâlam maññasîti.
 atha kho Râjagahako setthi ekâhen' eva satthim vihâre
 patitthâpesi. atha kho Râjagahako setthi te satthim vihâre
 pariyosâpetvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ
 bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ
 nisinno kho Râjagahako setthi bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:
 adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim
 bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tunhikhâvena.
 atha kho Râjagahako setthi bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ
 utthâyâsanâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ
 pakkâmi. ||3|| atha kho Râjagahako setthi tassâ rattiya
 accayena paṇitaṃ khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyâdâpetvâ
 bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi: kâlo bhante, nitthitaṃ bhattan
 ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ patta-
 cîvaram âdâya yena Râjagahakassa setthissa nivesanam ten'
 upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhim
 bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Râjagahako setthi buddhapa-
 mukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena
 sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantaṃ bhuttavim
 onitapattapâṇim ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho
 Râjagahako setthi bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ete me bhante
 satthi vihârâ puññatthikena saggatthikena kârâpitâ, kathâ-
 ham bhante tesu vihâresu paṭipajjâmiti. tena hi tvaṃ gaha-
 pati te satthim vihâre âgatânâgatassa cātuddisassa saṃghassa
 patitthâpehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Râjagahako setthi
 bhagavato paṭissutvâ te satthim vihâre âgatânâgatassa
 cātuddisassa saṃghassa patitthâpesi. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ
 Râjagahakam setthim imâhi gâthâhi anumodi:

sîtam uṇham paṭihanti tato vâlamigâni ca
 sirimsape ca makase ca sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo,
 tato vâtâtapo ghorosañjâto paṭihaññati:
 lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhâyituñ ca vipassitum
 vihârâdânam saṃghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ |
 tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano
 vihâre kârâye ramme vâsayettha bahussute. |

tesaṃ annañ ca pânañ ca vatthasenâsanâni ca
 dadeyya ujubhûtesu vippasannena cetasâ.|
 te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhâpanûdanam
 yaṃ so dhammaṃ idh' aññâya parinibbâti anâsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahakaṃ seṭṭhim imâhi gâthâhi
 anumoditvâ uttâhâsanâ pakkâmi. ||5||1||

assosum kho manussâ : bhagavatâ kira viharâ anuññatâ 'ti,
 sakkaccaṃ viharê kârâpentî. te viharâ akavâṭakâ hontî,
 ahiviechikâpi satapadiyo pi pavisanti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave kavâṭan ti. bhi-
 tticchiddaṃ karitvâ vallyâpi rajjuyâpi kavâṭam bandhanti,
 undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjanti, khâyitabandhanâni kavâ-
 ṭâni patanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave piṭṭhasamghâṭam udukkhalikaṃ uttarapâsakan ti.
 kavâṭâ na phassiyanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âviñchana-
 cchiddaṃ âviñchanarajjun ti. kavâṭâ na thakîyanti. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave aggalaṇaṭṭim kapisîsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikan
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû na sakkonti kavâṭam
 apâpuritum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave tâlacchiddaṃ tîṇi tâlâni lohatâlam kaṭṭhatâlam
 visânatâlan ti. ye pi te ugghâṭetvâ pavisanti viharâ aguttâ
 hontî. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave yantakaṃ sūcikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena
 viharâ tiṇacchâdanâ hontî sîtakâle sîtâ uṇhe kâle uṇhâ.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâtun ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena viharâ avâtapânakâ hontî acakkhussâ duggandhâ.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 tîṇi vâtapânâni vedikâvâtapânam jâlavâtapânam salâka-
 vâtapânan ti. vâtapânantarikâya kâlakâpi vagguliyo pi
 pavisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave vâtapânacakkalikaṃ ti. cakkalikantarikâya pi
 kâlakâpi vagguliyo pi pavisanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 vâtapânakavâṭakaṃ vâtapânabhisikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana
 samayena bhikkhû chamâya sayanti, gattâni pi civarâni pi
 paṃsukitâni hontî. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anu-
 jânâmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthâraṇan ti. tiṇasanthârako

undurehi pi upacikâhi pi khajjati. anujânâmi bhikkhave midhin ti. midhiyâ gattâni dukkhâ honti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bidalamañcakan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko masâraako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave masârakam mañcan ti. masârakam piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave masârakam piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko bundikâbaddho mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bundikâbaddham mañcan ti. bundikâbaddham piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave bundikâbaddham piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko kulîrapâdako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulîrapâdakam mañcan ti. kulîrapâdakam piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave kulîrapâdakam piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sosâniko âhaccapâdako mañco uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âhaccapâdakam mañcan ti. âhaccapâdakam piṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujânâmi bhikkhave âhaccapâdakam piṭhan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa âsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave âsandikan ti. uccako âsandiko uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccakam pi âsandikan ti. sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave sattaṅgan ti. uccako sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccakam pi sattaṅgan ti. bhaddapiṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti . . . , piṭhikâ . . . , eḷakapâdakam piṭhaṃ . . . , âmalakavaṇṭikam piṭhaṃ . . . , phalakam . . . , koccham . . . , palâlapiṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave palâlapiṭhan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uce mañce sayanti. manussâ vihâracârikam âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihi kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave uce mañce sayitabbaṃ. yo sayeyya,

âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nīce mañce sayanto ahinā daṭṭho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave mañcapaṭipâdakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû uce mañcapaṭipâdake dhârenti saha mañcapaṭipâdakehi pavedhenti. na bhikkhave uccâ mañcapaṭipâdakâ dhâretabbâ. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ mañcapaṭipâdakan ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa suttaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave mañcaṃ vetun ti. aṅgâni bahuṃ suttaṃ pariyâdiyanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṅge vijjhivâ aṭṭhapadakaṃ vetun ti. colakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave cilimikaṃ kâtuṃ ti. tûlikâ uppannâ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave vijatetvâ bimbohanaṃ kâtuṃ tîpi tûlâni rukkhâtûlaṃ latâtûlaṃ poṭakitûlan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû aḍḍhakâyikâni bimbohanâni dhârenti. manussâ vihâracârikaṃ âhiṇḍantâ passitvâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihî kâmaabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave aḍḍhakâyikâni bimbohanâni dhâretabbâni. yo dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sîsappamaṇaṃ bimbohanaṃ kâtuṃ ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. manussâ mahâmattânaṃ atthâya bhisīyo paṭiyâdenti unṇabhisīṃ colabhisīṃ vâkabhisīṃ tiṇabhisīṃ paṇṇabhisīṃ. te vîtivatte samajje chaviṃ opâṭetvâ haranti. addasâsuṃ kho bhikkhû samajjaṭṭhâne bahuṃ unṇaṃ pi colam pi vâkam pi tiṇaṃ pi paṇṇaṃ pi chaḍḍitâni, disvâna bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañca bhisīyo unṇabhisīṃ colabhisīṃ vâkabhisīṃ tiṇabhisīṃ paṇṇabhisīṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senâsanaparikkhâradussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhisīṃ onandhituṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû mañcabhisīṃ piṭṭhe saṃharanti piṭṭhabhisīṃ mañce saṃharanti, bhisīyo paribhijjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhan ti. ullokaṃ

akaritvâ samharanti, hetthato nipphaṇanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ullokaṃ karitvâ santharitvâ bhisim onandhitun ti. chaviṃ uppâṭetvâ haranti. anujānāmi bhikkhave positun ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattikammaṃ ti. haranti yeva. anujānāmi bhikkhave hatthabhittin ti. || 7 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena titthiyānaṃ seyyāyo setavaṇṇā honti kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti. bahū manussā seyyāpekkhakā gacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vihāre setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā setavaṇṇo na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipādetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃhamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipādetun ti. setavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ piṭṭhamaddan ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā gerukā na nipatati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nipādetun ti. gerukā anibandhanīyā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kuṇḍakamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā gerukaṃ nipādetun ti. gerukā anibandhanīyā hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakuddaṃ sitthatelakan ti. accussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave colakena paccuddharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhūmiyā kālavaṇṇo na nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇaṃ nipādetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gaṇḍamattikaṃ datvā pāṇikāya paṭibāhitvā kālavaṇṇaṃ nipādetun ti. kālavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ikkāsaṃ kasāvan ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vihāre paṭibhānacittaṃ kārāpentī itthirūpakaṃ purisarūpakaṃ. manussā vihārācārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi

gihî kâmbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.
 na bhikkhave paṭibhānacittam kārāpetabbam itthirūpakam
 purisarūpakam. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave mālākammam latākammam makaradanta-
 kam pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena vihārā
 nīcavatthukā honti, udakena otthariyanti. bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam
 kātum. cayo paripatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave cinitum
 tayo caye itthakācayam silācayam dārucayan ti. ārohanā
 vihaññanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne itthakāsopā-
 nam silāsopānam dārusopānam. ārohanā paripatanti. anu-
 jānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhan ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena vihārā ālakamandā honti. bhikkhū hiriyanti nipajji-
 tum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhhave tirokaraṇin ti. tirokaraṇim ukkhipitvā olokenti.
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 addhakuddakan ti. addhakuddakā uparito olokenti. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave tayo gabbhe sivikāgabbham nālikāgabbham
 hammiyagabbhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū
 khuddake vihāre majjhe gabbham karonti, upacāro na hoti.
 bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 khuddake vihāre ekamantam gabbham kātum mahallake
 majjhe 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena vihārassa kuḍḍa-
 pādo jirati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave kulaṇkapādakan ti. vihārassa kuḍḍo ovassati.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave parittānakittikam uddhasudhan ti.
 tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tiṇacchā-
 danā ahi khandhe papati, so bhūto vissaram akāsi. bhikkhū
 upadhāvitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocum : kissa tvam āvuso
 vissaram akāsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnam etam
 attham ârocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ârocesum.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave vitānan ti. ||4|| tena kho pana sam-
 ayena bhikkhū mañcapāde pi pīṭhapāde pi thavikāyo laggenti.
 undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etam attham
 ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhittikhīlam nāgadantakan
 ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pi pīṭhe pi
 cīvaram nikkhipanti, cīvaram paribhijji. bhagavato etam
 attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravamsam cīva-

rarajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihârâ anâlindakâ
 honti apaṭissaraṇâ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anu-
 jânâmi bhikkhave âlindam paghanam pakutaṃ osarakan ti.
 âlindâ pâkatâ honti, bhikkhû hiriyanti nipajjitum. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave saṃsaraṇakittikam ugghâṭanakittikan ti. ||5||
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse bhattavissaggam
 karontâ sîtena pi uñhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave upaṭṭhânasâlan
 ti. upaṭṭhânasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti, udakena otthariyati.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam kâṭun ti. cayo pari-
 patati. anujânâmi bhikkhave cinitum tayo caye itṭhakâca-
 yam silâcayam dârucayan ti. ârohantâ vihaññanti. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave tayo sopâne itṭhakâsopânam silâsopânam
 dârusopânam ti. ârohantâ paripatanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave
 âlambanabâhan ti. upaṭṭhânasâlâya tiṇacunnam paripatati.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave ogumphetvâ ullittâvalittam kâṭum
 setavaṇṇam kâlavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammaṃ mâlâkammaṃ
 latâkammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭṭhikam cîvaravaṃsam
 cîvararajjun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ajjhokâse
 chamâya cîvaram pattharanti, cîvaram paṃsukitam hoti.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave ajjhokâse cîvaravaṃsam cîvararajjun
 ti. ||6|| pâniyam otappati. anujânâmi bhikkhave pâniyasâ-
 lam pâniyamaṇḍapan ti. pâniyasâlâ nîcavatthukâ hoti . . .
 cîvararajjun ti. pâniyabhâjanam na saṃvijjati. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave pâniyasaṅkham pâniyasarâvakan ti. ||7|| tena kho
 pana samayena vihârâ aparikkhittâ honti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave parikkhipitum tayo pâkâre itṭhakâpâkâram silâpâkâ-
 ram dârupâkâran ti. koṭṭhako na hoti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave koṭṭhakan ti. koṭṭhako nîcavatthuko hoti, uda-
 kena otthariyati. anujânâmi bhikkhave uccavatthukam
 kâṭun ti. koṭṭhakassa kavâṭam na hoti. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhhave kavâṭam piṭṭhasamghâtam udukkhalikam uttarapâ-
 sakam aggalavattim kapisîsakam sūcikaṃ ghaṭikam tâlacchi-
 ddam âviñchanacchiddam âviñchanarajjun ti. koṭṭhakâ tiṇa-
 cunnam paripatati. anujânâmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti.
 tena kho pana samayena parivenam cikkhallam hoti. bha-
 gavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ma-
 rumbam upakiritum. na pariyâpuṇanti. anujânâmi bhi-

kkhave padasilam nikkhipitun ti. udakam santitthati. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakaniddhamanan ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pariveṇe taḥam-taḥam aggitthānam karonti, pariveṇam uklāpaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ aggisālāṃ kātun ti. aggisālā nīcavatthukā hoti . . . ālambanabāhan ti. aggisālāya kavātaṃ na hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kavātaṃ piṭṭhasaṃghātaṃ . . . āviñchanarajjun ti. aggisālāya tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi . . . cīvararajjun ti. ||9|| ārāmo aparikkhitto hoti, ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhipitum tayo vāṭe veḷuvātaṃ kaṇṭakivātaṃ parikhan ti. koṭṭhako na hoti, tath' eva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparoṇe viheṭhenti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakaṃ apesiyaṃ akkavātaṃ toraṇaṃ palighan ti. koṭṭhakā tiṇacunṇaṃ paripatati. anujānāmi . . . pañcapaṭṭhikan ti. ārāmo cikkhallo hoti . . . udakaniddhamanan ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saṃghassa atthāya sudhāmatikālepanaṃ pāsādaṃ kārāpetukāmo hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho bhagavatā chadanaṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca chadanaṇi itthakāchadanaṃ silāchadanaṃ sudhāchadanaṃ tiṇachadanaṃ paṇṇachadanaṃ ti. ||11|| **3**||

bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa bhaginipatiko hoti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati Rājagahaṃ agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakena seṭṭhinā svātānāya buddhapamukho saṃgho nimantito hoti. atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpesi: tena hi bhāṇe kālāss' eva utthāya yāguyo pacatha bhattāni pacatha sūpāni sampādetha uttaribhaṅgāni sampādethā 'ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi: pubbe khv āyaṃ gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamañ ñeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodati, so dān' āyaṃ vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca āṇāpeti: tena hi bhāṇe . . .

uttaribhaṅgāni sampâdethâ 'ti. kiṃ nu kho imassa gahapatiṣṣa âvâho vâ bhavissati vivâho vâ bhavissati mahāyaṇṇo vâ paccupaṭṭhito rājā vâ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyenâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako seṭṭhi dāse ca kammakare ca âṇâpetvâ yena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinâ saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvâ ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati etad avoca : pubbe kho tvam gahapati mayi âgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvâ mamañ ñeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodasi, so dāni tvam vikkhittarūpo dāse ca kammakare ca âṇâpesi : tena hi bhāṇe . . . uttaribhaṅgāni sampâdethâ 'ti. kiṃ nu kho te gahapati âvâho vâ bhavissati vivâho vâ bhavissati mahāyaṇṇo vâ paccupaṭṭhito rājā vâ Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyenâ 'ti. na me gahapati âvâho bhavissati nāpi vivâho bhavissati nāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena, api ca me mahāyaṇṇo paccupaṭṭhito, svātanāya buddhapamu-kho saṃgho nimantito 'ti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmīti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmīti. buddho 'ti tvam gahapati vadesīti. buddho 't' āhaṃ gahapati vadāmīti. ghoso pi kho eso gahapati dullabho lokasmiṃ yad idaṃ buddho buddho 'ti. sakkā nu kho gahapati imaṃ kâlaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. akālo kho gahapati imaṃ kâlaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ, sve dāni tvam kâlena taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissasi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sve dān' āhaṃ kâlena taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan ti buddhagatāya satiyâ nipajjitvâ rattiyâ sudam tikkhattuṃ uṭṭhāsi pabbātaṃ maññaṃāno. ||2|| atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sītavanadvāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, amanussā dvāraṃ vivarimsu. atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatiṣṣa nagaramhā nikkhantassa āloko antaradhāyi andhakāro pāturahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ loma-

hamso udapâdi tato 'va puna nivattitukâmo ahosi. atha kho Sîvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussâvesi :

satam hatthi satam assâ satam assatarirathâ
satam kaññâsahassâni âmuttamanikunḍalâ
ekassa padavîtiḥârassa kaḷam nâgghanti soḷasim.

abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati, abhikkantan te seyyo no paṭikkantan ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro antaradhâyi âloko pâturahosi, yam ahosi bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso so paṭippassambhi. dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa âloko antaradhâyi . . . tatiyam pi kho Sîvako yakkho . . . no paṭikkantan ti. tatiyam pi kho Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakâro . . . so paṭippassambhi. ||3|| atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Sîtavanam ten' upasamkamî. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paccûsa-samayam paccuttḥâya ajjhokâse caṅkamati. addasâ kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna caṅkamâ orohitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : ehi Sudattâ 'ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati nâmena mam bhagavâ âlapatîti haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : kacci bhante bhagavâ sukham sayitthâ 'ti.

sabbadâ ve sukham seti brâhmaṇo parinibbuto
yo na lippati kâmesu sîtibhûto nirûpadhi.
sabbâ âsattiyo chetvâ vineyya hadaye daram,
upasanto sukham seti santim appuyya cetaso 'ti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam : dânakatham silakatham saggakatham kâmanam âdînavam okâram samkilesam nekkhamme ânisamsam pakâsesi. yadâ bhagavâ aññâsi Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim kallacittam muducittam vinivarana-cittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yâ buddhânam sâmu-kkaṃsîkâ dhammadesanâ tam pakâsesi, dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. seyyathâpi nâma suddham

vattham apagatakâlakam sammad eva rajanam paṭiganheyya, evam eva Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmim yeva âsane virajam vîtamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo vidadhammo pariyogâlhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesârajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vâ vivareyya mûlhasa vâ maggam âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotam dhâreyya cakkhumanto rūpâni dakkhintiti, evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âham bhante bhagavantam saram gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upâsakam mam bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saram gatam. adhivâsetu ca me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhivâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibbhâvena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||5|| assosi kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi : Anâthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinâ svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Râjagahako seṭṭhi Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayâ kira gahapati svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito tvañ câsi âgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyâyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam kareyyâsîti. alam gahapati atthi me veyyâyikam yenâham buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam karissâmîti. assosi kho Râjagahako negamo : Anâthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinâ svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito 'ti. atha kho Râjagahako negamo Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca : tayâ kira gahapati svâtanâya buddhapamukho samgho nimantito tvañ câsi âgantuko, demi te gahapati veyyâyikam yena tvam buddhapamukhassa samghassa bhattam kareyyâsîti. alam ayyo atthi me . . . karissâmîti. assosi kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro . . . , alam deva atthi me . . . karissâmîti. ||6|| atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassâ rattiya accayena Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane paṇitam khâdaniyam bhojaniyam paṭi-

yâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi : kâlo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena Râjagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapâṇim ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivâsetu me bhante bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam vassâvâsam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. suññâgâre kho gahapati tathâgatâ abhiramantîti. aññâtam bhagavâ aññâtam sugatâ 'ti. atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ utthâyâsanâ pakkâmi. || 7 || tena kho pana samayena Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusahâyo âdeyyavâco. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Râjagahe tam karanîyam tîretvâ yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarâ magge manusse ânâpesi : ârâme ayyo karotha vihâre patitṭhâpetha dâṇâni patṭhapetha, buddho loka uppanno so ca mayâ bhagavâ nimantito iminâ maggena âgacchissatîti. atha kho te manussâ Anâthapiṇḍikena gahapatinâ uyyojitâ ârâme akamsu vihâre patitṭhâpesum dâṇâni patṭhapesum. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Sâvatthim gantvâ samantâ Sâvatthim anuvilokesi : kattha nu kho bhagavâ vihareyya yam assa gâmato n' eva avidûre na accâsanne gamanâgamanasampannam atthikânam-atthikânam manussânam abhikkamanîyam divâ appâkinṇam rattim appasaddam appanigghosam vijana-vâtam manussarâhaseyyakam paṭisallânasâruppan ti. || 8 || addasâ kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetassa kumârassa uyyânam gâmato n' eva avidûre na accâsanne . . . paṭisallânasâruppan, disvâna yena Jeto kumâro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ Jetam kumâram etad avoca : dehi me ayyaputta uyyânam ârâmam kâṭun ti. adeyyo gahapati ârâmo api koṭisantharenâ 'ti. gahito ayyaputta ârâmo 'ti. na gahapati gahito ârâmo 'ti. gahito na gahito 'ti vohârike mahâmatte pucchimsu. mahâmatâ evam âhaṃsu : yato

tayâ ayyaputta aggho kato gahito ârâmo 'ti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakatehi hiraññaṃ nibbâhâpetvâ Jetavanam koṭisantharam santharâpesi. || 9 || sakim nihatam hiraññaṃ thokassa okâsassa koṭṭhakam sâmantâ na ppahoti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse âṇâpesi: gacchatha bhaṇe hiraññaṃ âharatha, imam okâsam santharissâmîti. atha kho Jetassa kumârassa etad ahosi: na kho idam orakam bhavissati yathâyam gahapati tâva bahum hiraññaṃ pariccatîti, Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatim etad avoca: alam gahapati m' etam okâsam santharâpesi, dehi me etam okâsam, mam' etam dânam bhavissatîti. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati ayam kho Jeto kumâro abhiññâto ñâtamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarûpânam ñâtamanussânam imasmim dhammavinaye pasâdo 'ti tam okâsam Jetassa kumârassa pâdâsi. atha kho Jeto kumâro tasmim okâse koṭṭhakam mâpesi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati Jetavane vihâre kârâpesi, parivenâni kârâpesi, koṭṭhake kârâpesi, upatthânasâlâyo k., aggisâlâyo k., kappiyakuṭiyo k., vaccaṭiyo k., caṅkame k., caṅkamanasâlâyo k., udapâne k., udapânasâlâyo k., jantâghare k., jantâgharasâlâyo k., pokkharaniyo k., maṇḍape kârâpesi. || 10 || 4 ||

atha kho bhagavâ Râjagahe yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam cāramāno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kûṭāgârasālāyam. tena kho pana samayena manussâ sakkaccam navakammam karonti ye pi bhikkhû navakammam adhiṭṭhenti te pi sakkaccam upatṭhenti cīvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhârena. atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavâyassa etad ahosi: na kho idam orakam bhavissati yathâ yime manussâ sakkaccam navakammam karonti. yan nûnâham pi navakammam kareyyam ti. atha kho so daliddo tunnavâyo sâmam cikkhallam madditvâ itthakâyo cinitvâ kuḍḍe utthâpesi. tena akusalakena citâ vaṅkā bhitti paripati. dutiyam pi kho . . . , tatiyam pi kho so daliddo tunnavâyo sâmam cikkhallam . . . paripati. || 1 || atha kho so daliddo tunnavâyo ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: ye ime samaṇânam

Sakyaputtiyanam denti civarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânâpacca-
yabhesajjaparikkhâram te ime ovadanti anusâsanti tesaṃ ca
navakammam adhiṭṭhenti. aham pan' amhi daliddo, na
mam koci ovadati vâ anusâsati vâ navakammam vâ adhiṭṭhe-
tîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tassa daliddassa tunnavâyassa
ujjhâyantassa khîyantassa vipâcentassa. atha kho te bhi-
kkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ
etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane dhammim katham katvâ
bhikkhû âmanesi : anujânâmi bhikkhave navakammam
dâtum. navakammiko bhikkhave bhikkhu ussukkam âpa-
jjissati kinti nu kho vihâro khippam pariyosânam gaccheyyâ
'ti, khaṇḍaphullam paṭisamkharissati. ||2|| evaṃ ca pana
bhikkhave dâtabbam : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcītabbo, yâcītvâ
vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu
me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho
itthannâmassa gahapatino vihâram itthannâmassa bhikkhuno
navakammam dadeyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
saṃgho itthannâmassa . . . deti. yassâyasmato khamati
itthannâmassa gahapatino vihâram itthannâmassa bhikkhuno
navakamassa dânam so tunh' assa. yassa na khamati so
bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena . . . dhârayâmîti. ||3||5||

atha kho bhagavâ Vesâliyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ
yena Sâvatthi tena cārikam pakkāmi. tena kho pana
samayena chabbaggiyanam bhikkhūnam antevāsikā bhi-
kkhū buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvâ
vihāre parigaṇhanti seyyāyo parigaṇhanti : idaṃ amhākam
upajjhāyanam bhavissati, idaṃ amhākam âcariyanam bha-
vissati, idaṃ amhākam bhavissatîti. atha kho âyasmâ
Sâriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito
gantvâ vihāresu pariggahitesu seyyâsu pariggahitâsu seyyam
alabhamāno aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisîdi. atha kho
bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayam paccutthāya ukkâsi, âyasmâ-
pi Sâriputto ukkâsi. ko etthâ 'ti. aham bhagavâ Sâriputto
'ti. kissa tvam Sâriputta idha nisinno 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ
Sâriputto bhagavato etam attham ârocesi. ||1|| atha kho
bhagavâ etasmim nidâne etasmim pakarane bhikkhusaṃgham
sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi : saccam kira bhikkhave

chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . idaṃ ambhākaṃ bhavissatīti. saccamaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā buddhapamukhassa . . . pariggahessanti . . . ambhākaṃ bhavissatīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ko bhikkhave arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍan ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu: yo bhagavā khattiyakulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍan ti. ekacce bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu: yo bhagavā brāhmaṇakulā pabbajito . . . , . . . gahapatikulā pabbajito . . . , . . . suttantiko . . . , . . . vinayadharo . . . , . . . dhammakathiko . . . , . . . paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . catutthassa jhānassa lābhī . . . , . . . sotāpanno . . . , . . . sakadāgāmī . . . , . . . anāgāmī . . . , . . . arahā . . . , . . . tevijjo . . . , . . . chaḷabhiñño so arahati aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍan ti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Himavantaṃ passe mahānigrodho aho si, taṃ tayo saḥāyā upanissāya viharimsu tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthināgo ca. te aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viharanti. atha kho bhikkhave tesāṃ saḥāyānaṃ etad aho si: aho nūna mayaṃ jāneyyāma ambhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataraṃ, taṃ mayaṃ sakkareyyāma garukareyyāma māneyyāma pūjeyyāma tassa ca mayaṃ ovāde tiṭṭheyyāma 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthināgaṃ pucchimsu: tvaṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi imaṃ nigrodhaṃ antarā satthīnaṃ karitvā atikkamāmi, aggaṇkurakaṃ me udaraṃ chupati. imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmiti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro ca hatthināgo ca makkaṭaṃ pucchimsu: tvaṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. yadāhaṃ sammā chāpo homi chāyāyaṃ nisīditvā imassa nigrodhassa aggaṇkurakaṃ khādāmi. imāhaṃ sammā porāṇaṃ sarāmiti. atha kho bhikkhave makkaṭo ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ pucchimsu: tvaṃ samma kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasīti. amukasmim sammā okāse mahānigrodho aho si, tato ahaṃ ekaṃ phalaṃ bhakkhitvā imasmim okāse vaccaṃ akāsim, tassāyaṃ nigrodho jāto. tadā p' ahaṃ sammā jātiyā ma-

hantataro 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave makkato ca hatthinâgo ca tittiram etad avocum: tvaṃ samma amhâkam jātiyâ mahantataro, taṃ mayam sakkarissâma garukarissâma mânessâma pūjessâma tuyhañ ca mayam ovāde tiṭṭhissâmā 'ti. atha kho bhikkhave tittiro makkatañ ca hatthinâgañ ca pañcasu sīlesu samādapesi attanā ca pañcasu sīlesu samādāya vattati. te aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu. etaṃ kho bhikkhave Tittiriyam nāma brahmācariyam ahoṣi.

ye vaddham apacāyanti narā dhammassa kovidā

ditṭheva dhamme pāsaṃsā samparāye ca sugatāti. ||3||

- tena hi nāma bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti, idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ aggāsanaṃ aggodakanaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. na ca bhikkhave saṃghikaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||
- dasa yime bhikkhave avandiyā: pure upasampanna pacchā upasampanno avandiyo, anupasampanno avandiyo, nānāsaṃvāsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavādī av., mātugāmo av., paṇḍako av., parivāsiko av., mūlāya paṭikassanāraho av., mānattāraho av., mānattacāriko av., abbhānāraho avandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave dasa avandiyā. tayo 'me bhikkhave vandiya: pacchā upasampanna pure upasampanno vandiyo, nānāsaṃvāsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavādī vandiyo, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho vandiyo. ime kho bhikkhave tayo vandiya 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena manussā saṃghaṃ uddissa maṇḍape paṭiyādenti santhare paṭiyādenti okāse paṭiyādenti.

chabbaggiyânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ antevâsikâ bhikkhû saṃghikañ ñeva bhagavatâ yathâvuddhaṃ anuññâtaṃ no uddissakatan ti buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa purato-purato gantvâ maṇḍape parigaṇhanti santhare parigaṇhanti okâse parigaṇhanti : idaṃ amhâkaṃ upajjhâyânaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhâkaṃ âcariyânaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhâkaṃ bhavissatîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto buddhapamukhassa saṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvâ maṇḍapesu pariggahitesu santharesu pariggahitesu okâsesu pariggahitesu okâsaṃ alabhamâno aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaule nisîdi. atha kho bhagavâ rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayaṃ paccuttâya ukkâsi, âyasmâpi Sâriputto ukkâsi. ko etthâ 'ti. ahaṃ bhagavâ Sâriputto 'ti. kissa tvaṃ Sâriputto idha nisinno 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesi. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvâ bhikkhû paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira . . . , vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave uddissakataṃ pi yathâvuddhaṃ paṭibâhitabbam. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhattagge antaraghare uccâsayanamahâsayanâni paññâpenti seyyath' idaṃ : âsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ goṇakaṃ cittakaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tûlikaṃ vikatikaṃ uddhalomiṃ ekantalomiṃ kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthattharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappa-veṇiṃ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakûpadhânaṃ. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ nâbhinisîdanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvâ tîpi âsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ tûlikaṃ gihivikataṃ abhinisîdituṃ na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhattagge antaraghare tûlonaddhaṃ mañcam pi piṭhaṃ pi paññâpenti. bhikkhû kukkucâyantâ nâbhinisîdanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisîdituṃ na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. || 8 ||

atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cârikaṃ caramâno yena Sâvatthi tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ

viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : adhvâsetu me bhante bhagavâ svâtanâya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenâ 'ti. adhvâsesi bhagavâ tuṇhibhâvena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhvâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassâ rattiyâ accayena paṇitam khâdaniam bhojaniam paṭiyâdâpetvâ bhagavato kâlam ârocâpesi : kâlo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Anâthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvâ paṇṇatte âsane nisîdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. atha kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khâdaniyena bhojanienyena sahatthâ santappetvâ sampavâretvâ bhagavantam bhuttâvim onîtapattapaṇim ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca : kathâham bhante Jetavane paṭipajjâmiti. tena hi tvam gahapati Jetavanam âgatânâgatacâtuddisassa samghassa patitṭhâpehîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Anâthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato paṭissutvâ Jetavanam âgatânâgatacâtuddisassa samghassa patitṭhâpesi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ imâhi gâthâhi anumodi :

sîtam uṇham paṭihanti tato vâlamigâni ca
 sirimsape ca makase ca sisire câpi vuṭṭhiyo,
 tato vâtâtapo ghorosañjâto paṭihaññati :
 lenatthañ ca sukhatthañ ca jhâyituñ ca vipassitum
 vihâradânam samghassa aggam buddhena vaṇṇitam.
 tasmâ hi paṇḍito poso sampassam attham attano
 vihâre kârâye ramme vâsayettha bahussute,
 tesam annañ ca pânañ ca vatthasenâsanâni ca
 dadeyya ujubhûtesu vippasannena cetasâ.
 te tassa dhammam desenti sabbadukkhâpanûdanam
 yam so dhammam idh' aṇṇâya parinibbâti anâsavo 'ti.

atha kho bhagavâ Anâthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ imâhi
gâthâhi anumoditvâ utṭhâyâsanâ pakkâmi. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa ajîvakasâvakassa
mahâmatṭassa saṃghabhaddaṃ hoti. âyasmâ Upanando
Sakyaputto pacchâ âgantvâ vippakatabhojane anantarikaṃ
bhikkhū vutṭhâpesi, bhaddaggaṃ kolâhalaṃ ahoṣi. atha
kho so mahâmatto ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: kathaṃ hi
nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ pacchâ âgantvâ vippakatabhojane
bhikkhū vutṭhâpessanti, bhaddaggaṃ kolâhalaṃ ahoṣi. nanu
nâma labbhâ aññatrâpi nisinnena yâvadatṭhaṃ bhuñjitun ti.
assosū kho bhikkhū tassa mahâmatṭassa ujjhâyantassa khî-
yantassa vipâcentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchâ te ujjhâyanti
khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma âyasmâ Upanando
Sakyaputto pacchâ âgantvâ vippakatabhojane anantarikaṃ
bhikkhū vutṭhâpessati, bhaddaggaṃ kolâhalaṃ ahoṣi. atha
kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesū. saccā
kira tvā Upananda pacchâ âgantvâ vippakatabhojane
anantarikaṃ bhikkhū vutṭhâpesi, bhaddaggaṃ kolâhalaṃ
ahoṣi. saccā bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: kathaṃ
hi nâma tvā moghapurisa pacchâ âgantvâ vippakatabhojane
anantarikaṃ bhikkhū vutṭhâpessasi, bhaddaggaṃ kolâhalaṃ
ahoṣi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . vigarahitvâ
dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhū âmantesi: na bhikkhave
vippakatabhojane bhikkhū vutṭhâpetabbo. yo vutṭhâpeyya
âpatti dukkaṭassa. sace vutṭhâpeti pavârīto ca hoti, gaccha
udakaṃ âharâ 'ti vattabbo. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha iec etaṃ
kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha sâdhukaṃ sitṭhāni gilitvâ vuḍḍha-
tarassa âsanaṃ dâtabbaṃ. na tv evāhaṃ bhikkhave kenaci
pariyâyena vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno âsanaṃ paṭibâhitabbaṃ
ti vadāmi. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena
kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhū gilāne bhikkhū
vutṭhâpenti. gilāne evaṃ vadenti: na mayaṃ âvuso sakkoma
vutṭhâtuṃ, gilān' amhâ 'ti. mayaṃ âyasmante vutṭhâpessā-
mâ 'ti pariggahetvâ vutṭhâpetvâ ṭhitake muñcanti. gilānâ
mucchitâ papatanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesū. na
bhikkhave gilāno vutṭhâpetabbo. yo vutṭhâpeyya âpatti
dukkatassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ

bhikkhû gilânâ mayam avuttâpaniyâ 'ti varaseyyâyo pali-buddhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave gilânassa paṭirûpam seyyam dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû lesakappena senâsanam paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave lesakappena senâsanam paṭibâhitabbam. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû aññataram paccantimam mahāvihāram paṭisaṃkharonti idha mayam vassam vasissāmā 'ti. addasāsum kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû vihāram paṭisaṃkharonte, disvāna evam āhaṃsu : ime āvuso sattarasavaggiyâ bhikkhû vihāram paṭisaṃkharonti, handa, ne vuttâpema 'ti. ekacce evam āhaṃsu : āgametha āvuso yāva paṭisaṃkharonti, paṭisaṃkhate vuttâpessāmā 'ti. atha kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû sattarasavaggiye bhikkhû etad avocum : uttethāvuso, amhākam vihāro pāpuṇātīti. nanu āvuso paṭigace' eva ācikkhitabbam, mayam c' aññaṃ paṭisaṃkhareyyāmā 'ti. nanu āvuso saṃghiko vihāro 'ti. āmāvuso saṃghiko vihāro 'ti. uttethāvuso, amhākam vihāro pāpuṇātīti. mahallako āvuso vihāro, tumhe pi vasatha mayam pi vasissāmā 'ti. uttethāvuso, amhākam vihāro pāpuṇātīti kupitā anattamanā gīvāyam gahetvā nikkadḍhanti. te nikkadḍhiyamānā rodanti. bhikkhû evam āhaṃsu : kissa tumhe āvuso rodathā 'ti. ime āvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitā anattamanā amhe saṃghikā vihārā nikkadḍhantīti. ye te bhikkhû appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitā anattamanā bhikkhû saṃghikā vihārā nikkadḍhissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû kupitā anattamanā bhikkhû saṃghikā vihārā nikkadḍhantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhû āmantesi : na bhikkhave kupitena anattamanena bhikkhu saṃghikā vihārā nikkadḍhitabbo. yo nikkadḍheyya yathādhammo kâretabbo. anujânâmi bhikkhave senâsanam gāhetun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : kena nu kho senâsanam gāhetabban ti. bhagavato etam attham âro-

cesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ senâsanagâhâpakam sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ senâsanagâhâpakam sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ senâsanagâhâpakam sammannati. yassāyasmato . . . bhāseyya. sammato . . . dhārayāmīti. ||2|| atha kho senâsanagâhâpakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kathan nu kho senâsanam gāhetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhū gaṇetum, bhikkhū gaṇetvā seyyā gaṇetum, seyyā gaṇetvā seyyaggena gāhetun ti. seyyaggena gāhentā seyyā ussādiyimsu. anujânâmi bhikkhave vihāraggena gāhetun ti. vihāraggena gāhentā vihārā ussādiyimsu. anujânâmi bhikkhave parivenaggena gāhetun ti. parivenaggena gāhentā parivenā ussādiyimsu. anujânâmi bhikkhave anubhāgam pi dātum. gahite anubhāge añño bhikkhu āgacchati. na akāma dātabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa senâsanam gāhenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave nissīme ṭhitassa senâsanam gāhetabban. yo gāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū senâsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave senâsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhitabban. yo paṭibāheyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vassānam temāsam paṭibāhitum, utukālam na paṭibāhitun ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kati nu kho senâsanagāhā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. tayo 'me bhikkhave senâsanagāhā purimako pacchimako antarāmuttako. aparajjugatāya āsāhiyā purimako gāhetabbo, māsagatāya āsāhiyā pacchimako gāhetabbo, aparajjugatāya pavāraṇāya āyatim vassāvāsattāya antarāmuttako gāhetabbo. ime kho bhikkhave tayo senâsanagāhā 'ti. ||4|| 11|

dutiyabhāṇavāraṇ

tena kho pana समयena âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto Sâvatthiyam senâsanam gahetvâ aññataram gâmakâvasam agamâsi, tattha pi senâsanam aggahesi. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: ayam kho âvuso âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto bhañḍanakârako kalahakârako vivâdakarako bhassakârako samghe adhikaraṇakârako. sac' ayam idha vassam vasissati sabbeva mayam na phâsu vasissâma. handa nam pucchâmâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ etad avocum: nanu tayâ âvuso Upananda Sâvatthiyam senâsanam gahitaṃ ti. evam âvuso 'ti. kiṃ pana tvam âvuso Upananda eko dve paṭibâhasîti. idha dān' âham âvuso muñcāmi tattha gaṇhāmîti. ye te bhikkhû appicchā . . . vipācenti: katham hi nāma âyasmâ Upanando Sakyaputto eko dve paṭibâhissatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmim nidane etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipâtâpetvâ âyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: saccam kira tvam Upananda eko dve paṭibâhasîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ: katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa eko dve paṭibâhissasi. tattha tayâ moghapurisa gahitaṃ idha mukkaṃ, idha gahitaṃ kho tatra mukkaṃ. evam tvam moghapurisa ubhayattha paṭibâhiro. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave ekena dve paṭibâhitabbâ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||12||

tena kho pana समयena bhagavâ bhikkhûnam anekapariyâyena vinayakatham katheti vinayassa vaṇṇam bhâsati vinayapariyattiyaṃ vaṇṇam bhâsati âdissa-âdissa âyasmato Upâlissa vaṇṇam bhâsati. bhikkhû bhagavâ anekapariyâyena vinayakatham katheti . . . Upâlissa vaṇṇam bhâsati, handa mayam âvuso âyasmato Upâlissa santike vinayam pariya-puṇāmâ 'ti, te 'dha bahû bhikkhû therâ ca navâ ca majjhimâ ca âyasmato Upâlissa santike vinayam pariya-puṇanti. âyasmâ Upâli tṭhitako uddisati therānaṃ bhikkhûnam gâravena, therāpi bhikkhû tṭhitakâ uddisāpentī dhammagâravena, tattha therâ c' eva bhikkhû kilamanti âyasmâ ca Upâli. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave navakena bhi-

kkhunâ uddisantena samake vâ âsane nisîditum uccatare vâ dhammagâravena, therena bhikkhunâ uddisâpentena samake vâ âsane nisîditum nîcatare vâ dhammagâravenâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bahû bhikkhû âyasmato Upâlissa santike ðhitakâ uddesaṃ patimānenta kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave samānâsanikehi saha nisîditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kittāvatā nu kho samānâsaniko hotīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivassanta-rena saha nisîditun ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā samānâsanikā mañce nisîditvā mañcaṃ bhindimsu, piṭhe nisîditvā piṭhaṃ bhindimsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tivaggassa mañcaṃ tivaggassa piṭhan ti. tivaggo pi mañce nisîditvā mañcaṃ bhindī, piṭhe nisîditvā piṭhaṃ bhindī. anujānāmi bhikkhave duvaggassa mañcaṃ duvaggassa piṭhan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû asamānâsanikehi saha dîghâsane nisîditum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ðhapetvā paṇḍakaṃ mâtugāmaṃ ubhatovyañjanakaṃ asamānâsanikehi saha dîghâsane nisîditun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kittakapacchimaṃ nu kho dîghâsanaṃ hotīti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pahoti ettakapacchimaṃ dîghâsanān ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ saṃghassa atthāya sâlindaṃ pāsâdaṃ kârâpetukâmā hoti hatthinakhaṃ. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kin nu kho bhagavatā pāsâdaparibhogo anuññāto kiṃ ananuññāto 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbāṃ pāsâdaparibhogaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ayyakā kâlaṃkatā hoti. tassā kâlaṃkiriyāya saṃghassa bahuṃ akappiyabhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti seyyath' idaṃ: âsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakā paṭikā paṭalikā tûlikā vikatikā uddhalomî ekantalomî kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathatharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṃ sauttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakûpadhānaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave âsandiyaṃ pâde

bhinditvā paribhuñjitum, pallaṅkassa vāle bhinditvā paribhuñjitum, tūlikam vijatetvā bimbohanam kātum, avasesam bhummattharaṇam kātum ti. || 14 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā avidûre añña-tarasmim gāmakāvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū upaddutā honti āgantukagamikānam bhikkhūnam senāsanaṃ paññāpentā. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : etarahi kho mayam āvuso upaddutā āgantukagamikānam bhikkhūnam senāsanaṃ paññāpentā. handa mayam āvuso sabbam saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ ekassa dema tassa santakam paribhuñjissāmā 'ti. te sabbam pi saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ ekassa adamsu. āgantukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocum : ambhākam āvuso senāsanaṃ paññāpethā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ, sabbam amhehi ekassa dinnam ti. kim pana tumhe āvuso saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjethā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma bhikkhū saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjessantīti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave bhikkhū saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā : katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā saṃghikaṃ senāsanaṃ vissajjessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : || 1 || pañe' imāni bhikkhave avissajjijyāni na vissajjetabbāni saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitāni pi avissajjitāni honti, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. katamāni pañca. ārāmo ārāmaavatthu, idaṃ paṭhamam avissajjijyam na vissajjetabbam saṃghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vissajjitam pi avissajjitam hoti, yo vissajjeyya āpatti thullaccayassa. vihāro vihāravatthu, idaṃ dutiyam . . . , mañco pīṭham bhisī bimbohanam, idaṃ tatiyam . . . , lohakumbhī lohabbhānakam lohavārako lohakaṭaḥam vāsī pharasu kuṭhārī kuddālo nikhādanam, idaṃ catuttham . . . , vallī veḷu muñjababbajam tiṇam mattikā dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam, idaṃ pañcamam . . . , imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avissajjijyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. || 2 || 15 ||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvattthiyam yathābhirantaṃ vihar-

itvā yena Kiṭāgiri tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. assosum kho Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū : bhagavā kira Kiṭāgirim āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca. handa mayam āvuso sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājema, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti, te sabbam samghikam senāsanam bhājesum. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasari. atha kho bhagavā sambahule bhikkhū āmantesi : gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam vadetha : bhagavā āvuso āgacchati mahatā . . . Sāriputtamoggallānehi ca, bhagavato ca āvuso senāsanam paññāpetha bhikkhusamghassa ca Sāriputtamoggallānānā cā 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etad avocum : bhagavā āvuso . . . Sāriputtamoggallānānā cā 'ti. n' atth' āvuso samghikam senāsanam, sabbam amhehi bhājitam. svāgataṃ āvuso bhagavato, yasmim vihare bhagavā icchissati tasmim vihare vasissati, pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā, na mayam tesam senāsanam paññāpessāmā 'ti. ||1|| kim pana tumhe āvuso samghikam senāsanam bhājitthā 'ti. evam āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : katham hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū samghikam senāsanam bhājessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā samghikam senāsanam bhājessanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . , vigharhitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : pañc' imāni bhikkhave avebhaṅgiyāni na vibhajitabbāni samghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā, vibhattāni pi avibhattāni honti, yo vibhajeyya āpattī thullaccayassa. kāmāni pañca. ārāmo . . . (see ch. 15. 2) . . . imāni kho bhikkhave pañca avebhaṅgiyāni . . . āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||2||16||

atha kho bhagavâ Kiṭṭâgirismim yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Âlavî tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Âlavî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Âlavīyaṃ viharati Aggâlave cetiye. tena kho pana samayena Âlavakâ bhikkhū evarûpāni navakammāni denti : piṇḍanikkhepanamattena pi navakammaṃ denti, kuḍḍalepanamattena pi navakammaṃ denti, dvârattṭhapanamattena pi n. d., aggalavattṭikaraṇamattena pi n. d., âloka-sandhikaraṇamattena pi n. d., setavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., kâlavaṇṇakaraṇamattena pi n. d., gerukaparikkamma-karaṇamattena pi n. d., chādanamattena pi n. d., bandhanamattena pi n. d., gaṇḍikâdhânamattena pi n. d., khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharāṇamattena pi n. d., paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena pi n. d., visativassikaṃ pi n. d., tiṃsavassikaṃ pi n. d., yāvajjivikaṃ pi n. d., dhūmakālikaṃ pi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ denti. ye te bhikkhū appicchâ . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Âlavakâ bhikkhū evarûpāni navakammāni dassanti . . . dhūmakālikaṃ pi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dassantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. viga-rahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhū âmantesi : na bhikkhave piṇḍanikkhepanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbam, . . ., na dhūmakālikaṃ pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dātabbam. yo dadeyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave akataṃ vâ vihāraṃ vippakataṃ vâ navakammaṃ dātum; khuddake vihāre kammaṃ oloketvâ chapañcavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātum, aḍḍhayoge kammaṃ oloketvâ sattatṭhavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātum, mahallake vihāre pāsāde vâ kammaṃ oloketvâ dasadvādasavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sabbam vihāraṃ navakammaṃ denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbo vihāro navakammaṃ dātabbo. yo dadeyya âpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ekassa dve denti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ekassa dve dātabbâ. yo dadeyya âpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvâ aññaṃ vāsenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nava-

kammaṃ gahetvā añño vâsetabbo. yo vâseyya âpatti dukka-
 tassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammaṃ
 gahetvâ saṃghikaṃ paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvâ saṃghikaṃ
 paṭibâhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave ekaṃ varaseyyaṃ gahetun ti. ' tena kho
 pana samayena bhikkhû nissîme ðhitassa navakammaṃ denti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nissîme
 ðhitassa navakammaṃ dâtabbaṃ. yo dadeyya âpatti dukka-
 tassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû navakammaṃ
 gahetvâ sabbakâlaṃ paṭibâhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave navakammaṃ gahetvâ sabbakâlaṃ
 paṭibâhitabbaṃ. yo paṭibâheyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave vassânaṃ temâsaṃ paṭibâhituṃ, utukâlaṃ
 na paṭibâhitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû
 navakammaṃ gahetvâ pakkamanti pi vibbhamanti pi kâlam
 pi karonti sâmaṇerâpi paṭijânanti sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtakâpi
 paṭijânanti antimavatthuṃ ajjhâpannakâpi p. ummattakâpi
 p. khittacittâpi p. vedanaṭṭâpi p. âpattiyâ adassane ukkhitta-
 kâpi p. âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittakâpi p. pâpikâya
 diṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakâpi p. paṇḍakâpi p. theyya-
 samvâsakâpi p. tiṭṭhiyapakkantakâpi p. tiracchânagatâpi p.
 mâtughâtakâpi p. pitughâtakâpi p. arahantaghâtakâpi p.
 bhikkhunîdûsakâpi p. saṃghabhedakâpi p. lohituppâdakâpi
 p. ubhatovyañjanakâpi paṭijânanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ârocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ
 gahetvâ pakkamati. mâ saṃghassa hâyîti aññassa dâtabbaṃ.
 idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ vibbha-
 mati, kâlaṃ karoti . . . ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti. mâ
 saṃghassa hâyîti aññassa dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave
 bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ vippakate pakkamati, . . . ,
 ubhatovyañjanako paṭijânâti. mâ saṃghassa hâyîti aññassa
 dâtabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ
 gahetvâ pariyosite pakkamati, tass' eva taṃ. idha pana bhi-
 kkhhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ pariyosite vibbha-
 mati, . . . , antimavatthuṃ ajjhâpannako paṭijânâti, saṃgho
 sâmi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvâ
 pariyosite ummattako paṭijânâti, . . . , pâpikâya diṭṭhiyâ

appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti, tass' eva taṃ. idha . . . pariyoṣite paṇḍako paṭijānāti, . . ., ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, saṃgho sāmīti. || 3 || **17** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogam senāsanam aññatra paribhuñjanti. atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khiyati vipāceti: katham hi nāma bhaddantā aññatraparibhogam aññatra paribhuñjissanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave aññatraparibhogō aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. yo * paribhuñjeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggam pi sannisajjam pi haritum kukkuccāyantā chamāya nisīdanti, gattāni pi cīvarāni pi paṃsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāvakālikam haritun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa mahāvihāro udriyati. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā senāsanam nātiharanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave guttatthāya haritun ti. || **18** ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhāriko mahaggho kambalo uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senāsanaparikkhārikam mahaggham dussam uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave phātikammatthāya parivattetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa acchacammaṃ uppannam hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. cakkalī uppannā hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. colakam uppannam hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādapuñchanim kātun ti. || **19** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave adhotehi pādehi senāsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi senāsanam akkamanti, senāsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham

ârocesum. na bhikkhave allehi pâdehi senâsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû saupâhanâ senâsanam akkamanti, senâsanam dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave saupâhanena senâsanam akkamitabbam. yo akkameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuṭṭhuhanti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave parikammakatâya bhûmiyâ nuṭṭhuhitabbam. yo nuṭṭhuhēyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave khelamallakan ti. tena kho pana samayena mañcapâdâpi pîṭhapâdâpi parikammakatam bhûmiṃ vilikhanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave colakena paliveṭhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû parikammakatam bhittiṃ apassenti, vaṇṇo dussati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave parikammakatâ bhitti apasestabbâ. yo apasseyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave apassenaphalakan ti. apassenaphalakam heṭṭhato bhûmiṃ vilikhati uparito bhittiṃ hanti. anujânâmi bhikkhave heṭṭhato ca uparito ca colakena paliveṭhetun ti. tena kho pana samayena dhotapâdakâ nipajjitum kukkucâyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paccattharivâ nipajjitun ti. ||2|| **20** ||

atha kho bhagavâ Âlavīyam yathâbhirantam viharitvâ yena Râjagaham tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Râjagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakani-vāpe. tena kho pana samayena Râjagaham dubbhikkham hoti, manussâ na sakkonti samghabhattam kâtuṃ, icchanti uddesabhattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâṭipadikam kâtuṃ. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samghabhattam uddesabhattam nimantanam salâkabhattam pakkhikam uposathikam pâṭipadikan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû attano madhurabhattāni gahetvâ lāmakāni bhattāni bhikkhūnam denti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatam bhikkhum bhatt-

uddesakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohâgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayâgatiṃ gaccheyya, uddiṭṭhânuddiṭṭhañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yâcitabbo, yâcitvâ . . . (see IV. 9, etc.) . . . dhârayâmîti. atha kho bhattuddesakânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : kathan nu kho bhattam uddisitabbam. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave salâkâya vâ paṭṭikâya vâ upanibandhitvâ opuñjitvâ uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa senâsanapaññâpako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum senâsanapaññâpakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . paññattâpaññattañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgâriko na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum bhaṇḍâgârikam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . guttâguttañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cîvarapaṭiggâhako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum cîvarapaṭiggâhakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . gahitâgahitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa cîvarabhâjako . . . yâgubhâjako . . . phalabhâjako na hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum cîvabhâjakam (. . . yâgubhâjakam . . . phalabhâjakam) sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . bhâjitâbhâjitañ ca jâneyya. evañ ca . . . dhârayâmîti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa khajjakabhâjako na hoti, khajjakam abhâjiyamânam nassati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum khajjakabhâjakam sammannitum . . . dhârayâmîti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍâgâre appamattako parikkhâro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi

samannâgatam bhikkhum appamattakavissajjakam
 sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . vissajji-
 tâvissajjitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena
 appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunā ekekā sūci dātabbā
 satthakam dātabbam upāhanā dātabbā kāyabandhanam dā-
 tabbam amsavaddhako dātabbo parissāvanam dātabbam
 dhammakarako dātabbo kusi dātabbā adḍhakusi dātabbā
 maṇḍalam dātabbam adḍhamāṇḍalam dātabbam anuvāto
 dātabbo paribhaṇḍam dātabbam. sace hoti saṃghassa
 sappi vā telam vā madhu vā phāṇitam vā, sakim paṭisāyitum
 dātabbam, sace puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabbam, sace
 puna pi attho hoti, puna pi dātabban ti. tena kho pana
 samayena saṃghassa sâṭiyagâhâpako . . . pattagâhâpako na
 hoti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum sâṭiyagâ-
 hâpakam (. . . pattagâhâpakam) sammannitum : yo na
 chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . gahitâgahitañ ca jāneyya. evañ
 ca . . . dhārayāmīti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa
 ârâmikapesako na hoti, ârâmikâ apesiyamânâ kammam na
 karonti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhi-
 kkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannâgatam bhikkhum ârâmi-
 kapesakam sammannitum : yo na chandâgatiṃ gaccheyya
 . . . pesitâpesitañ ca jāneyya. evañ ca . . . dhārayāmīti.
 tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa sâmaṇerapesako na
 hoti, sâmaṇerâ apesiyamânâ kammam na karonti . . . dhā-
 rayāmīti. ||3||**21**||

senâsanakkhandhakam chaṭṭham.

tassa uddânam :

vihâram buddhasetṭhena apaññattam tadâ ahû,
 taham-taham nikkhamanti âvâsâ tamhâ te jinasâvakâ.|
 setṭhi gahapati disvâ bhikkhūnam idam abravi :
 kârāpeyyam vaseyyâtha. paṭipucchimsu nâyakam.|
 vihâram adḍhayogañ ca pāsâdam hammiyam guham
 pañca leṇam anuññâsi. vihâre setṭhi kârāyi.|
 jano vihâram kâreti akavâṭam asaṃvutam,
 kavâṭam piṭṭhasaṃghâtam udukkhalañ ca uttari,|
 âviñchanachiddam rajjuñ ca, vatṭiñ ca kapisisakam

- 5 sūci ghaṭi, tālachiddaṃ loha-kaṭṭha-visāṇakaṃ, |
 yantakaṃ sūcikaṇṇi c' eva, chadanaṃ ullittāvalittam,
 vedikaṃ jāla-salākaṇṇi ca, cakkali, santharena ca, |
 miḍḍhi, pidalamaṇṇi ca, sosānikamasāraako,
 bundi, kuḷirapādaṇṇi ca, āhacc'-āsandi, uccake, |
 sattaṅgā ca, bhaddapīṭhaṃ, pīṭhik'-eḷakapādakaṃ,
 āmatāmalaka-kocchā, palālapīṭhaṃ eva ca, |
 uccā hi, atipādakā, aṭṭhaṅguli ca pādakā,
 suttam, aṭṭhapadam, colaṃ, tūlikaṃ, aḍḍhakāyikaṃ, |
 giraggo bhisīyo cāpi, dussaṃ, senāsanaṇṇi cāpi,
- 10 onaddhaṃ, heṭṭhā patati, uppāṭetvā haranti ca, |
 bhattiṇṇi ca, hatthabhattiṇṇi ca anuññasi tathāgato,
 titthiyā vihāre cāpi, thusaṃ, saṇhaṇṇi ca mattikā, |
 ikkāsaṃ, paṇikaṃ, kuḍḍaṃ, sāsapaṃ sitthatelakaṃ,
 ussanne paccuddharitum, pharusam, gaṇḍumattikaṃ, |
 ikkāsaṃ, paṭibhānaṇṇi ca, nīcā, cayo ca, āruhaṃ,
 paripatanti, ālakā, aḍḍhakuḍḍaṃ, tayo puna, |
 khuddake, kuḍḍapādo ca, ovassati, saraṃ, khilaṃ,
 cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuṇṇi ca, ālindaṃ, kiṭakena ca, |
 ālambanaṃ, tiṇacunṇam, heṭṭhāmagge nayaṃ kare.
- 15 ajjhokāse, otappati, sālaṃ, heṭṭhā ca, bhājanaṃ, |
 vihāro, koṭṭhako c' eva, pariven'-aggisālakaṃ,
 ārame ca, puna koṭṭhe, heṭṭhaṇṇi nēva nayaṃ kare. |
 suddhaṃ, Anāthapiṇḍi ca saddho Sītavanaṃ agā,
 diṭṭhadhammo nimantesi saha saṃghena nāyakaṃ. |
 āṇāpes' antarā magge, ārāmaṃ kārāyi gaṇo.
 Vesāliyaṃ navakammaṇi, purato ca paṭiggahaṃ, |
 ko arahati bhattaḃge, tittiraṇṇi ca, avandiyā,
 pariggahit', antaragharā, tūlo, Sāvatthiṃ osari, |
 paṭiṭṭhapesi ārāmaṃ, bhattaḃge ca kolāhalaṃ,
- 20 gilānā, varaseyyā ca, lesā, sattarasā tahiṃ, |
 kena nu kho, kathaṃ nu kho, vihāraggena bhājasi,
 pariveṇa-anubhāgaṇṇi ca, akāmā bhāgā no dade, |
 nissīmaṃ, sabbakālaṇṇi ca, gāhā senāsane tayo,
 Upanando ca, vaṇṇesi, ṭhitakā, samānāsanaṇṇi, |
 samānāsanaṇṇi bhindimsu, tivaggā catuvaggikaṃ,
 asamānāsanaṇṇi dighaṃ, taṃ dvinnam, paribhuñjisu, |
 ayyā ca, avidūre, bhājitaṇṇi ca, Kiṭāgiri,

- Âlavî piṇḍaka-kuḍḍehi, dvâra-aggalaṇaṭṭikâ,
 âloka-seta-kâlaṇ ca, geru-châdana-bandhanâ,
 25 bhaṇḍi-khaṇḍa-paribhaṇḍaṃ, vîsa-timsâ ca kâlîkâ,
 osite akataṃ sabbam, khudde chapañcavassikaṃ,
 aḍḍhayoge ca sattaṭṭha, mahallena dasadvâdasa,
 sabbavihâraṃ, ekassa, aññaṃ vâsenti, saṃghikaṃ,
 nissîmaṃ, sabbakâlaṇ ca, pakkami, vibbhamanti ca,
 kâlaṇ ca sâmaṇeraṇ ca, sikkhâpaccakkha-antimaṃ,
 ummattâ, khittacittâ ca, vedan'-âpatti'dassanâ,
 apaṭikamma-diṭṭhiyâ, paṇḍakâ, theyya-titthiyâ,
 tiracchâna-mâtu-pitu, arahantâ ca, dūsakâ,
 bheda-kâ, lohituppâdâ, ubhato câpi vyañjanakâ,
 30 mâ saṃghassa parihâyi kammaṃ aññaṃ dâtave ;
 vippakate ca aññaṃ ; kate tass' eva pakkame ;
 vibbhamati, kâlaṃ kato, sâmaṇero ca jâyati,
 paccakkhâto ca sikkhâya, antimâpaṇḍiko yadi
 saṃgho 'va sâmiko hoti ; ummattâ, khitta-vedanâ,
 adassanâpaṭikamme, diṭṭhi, tass' eva hoti taṃ ;
 paṇḍako, theyya-titthi ca, tiracchâna-mâtu-pettikaṃ,
 ghâṭako, dūsako câpi, bheda-lohita-vyañjanâ,
 paṭijânâti yadi so saṃgho 'va hoti sâmiko.
 harant', aññaṃtra, kukkucçaṃ, undriyati ca, kambalaṃ,
 35 dussâ ca, camma-cakkali, colakaṃ, akkamanti ca,
 allâ, upâhanâ, 'nuṭṭhu, khilanti, apassenti ca,
 apassenam, khalite vâ, dhota-paccattharena ca,
 Râjagahe na sakkonti, lâmakam, bhattuddesakam,
 katham nu kho, paññâpakam, bhaṇḍagârikasammuti,
 paṭiggâha-bhâjako câpi, yâgu ca, phalabhâjako,
 khajjakabhâjako c' eva, appamattaka vissajje,
 sâṭiyagâhâpako c' eva, tath' eva pattagâhako,
 ârâmika-sâmaṇerapesakassa ca sammuti.
 sabbâbhibhû lokavidû hitacitto vinâyako
 40 leṇatthaṇ ca sukhatthaṇ ca jhayituṇ ca vipassitun ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Anupiyâyam viharati, Anupiyam nâma Mallânam nigamo. tena kho pana samayena abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Sakyakumârâ bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti. tena kho pana samayena Mahânâmo ca Sakko Anuruddho ca Sakko dve bhâtukâ honti. Anuruddho Sakko sukhumâlo hoti, tassa tayo pâsâdâ honti, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko eko vassiko. so vassike pâsâde cattâro mâse nippurisehi turiyehi paricâriyamâno na hetthâ pâsâdâ orohati. atha kho Mahânâmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi: etarahi kho abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Sakyakumârâ bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhâkam ca kulâ n' atthi koci agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito. yan nûnâham vâ pabbajeyyam Anuruddho vâ 'ti. atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Anuruddho Sakko ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca: etarahi tâta Anuruddha abhiññâtâ-abhiññâtâ Sakyakumârâ bhagavantam pabbajitam anupabbajanti, amhâkam ca kulâ n' atthi koci agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito. tena hi tvam vâ pabbaja aham vâ pabbajissâmîti. aham kho sukhumâlo, nâham sakkomi agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, tvam pabbajâhîti. ||1|| ehi kho te tâta Anuruddha gharâvâsattham anusâsissâmi. paṭhamam khetam kasâpetabbam, kasâpetvâ vapâpetabbam, vapâpetvâ udakam atinetabbam, udakam atinetvâ udakam ninnetabbam, udakam ninnetvâ niḍḍâpetabbam, niḍḍâpetvâ lavâpetabbam, lavâpetvâ ubbahâpetabbam, ubbahâpetvâ puñjam kârâpetabbam, puñjam kârâpetvâ maddâpetabbam, maddâpetvâ palâlâni uddharâpetabbâni, palâlâni

uddharâpetvâ bhusikâ uddharâpetabbâ, bhusikâ uddharâpetvâ opunâpetabbam, opunâpetvâ atiharâpetabbam, atiharâpetvâ âyatim pi vassam evam eva kâtabbam, âyatim pi vassam evam eva kâtabban ti. na kammâ khîyanti, na kammânam anto paññâyati. kadâ kammâ khîyissanti, kadâ kammânam anto paññâyissati, kadâ mayam appossukkâ pañcahi kâmaguṇehi samappitâ samaṅgibhûtâ paricârissâmâ 'ti. na hi tâta Anuruddha kammâ khîyanti, na kammânam anto paññâyati, akhîṇe yeva kamme pitaro ca pitâmahâ ca kâlamkatâ 'ti. tena hi tvam ñeva gharâvâsatthena upajâna, aham agarâsmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmiti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena mâtâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mâtaram etad avoca : icchâm' aham amma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. evam vutte Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca : tumhe kho me tâta Anuruddha dve puttâ piyâ manâpâ appaṭikkûlâ, maraṇena pi vo akâmikâ vinâ bhavissâmi, kim panâham tumhe jîvante anujânissâmi agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaram etad avoca : icchâm' aham amma agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitum, anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tumhe kho . . . pabbajjâyâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Anuruddho Sakko mâtaram . . . anujânâhi mam agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâyâ 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyânam rajjam kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo hoti. atha kho Anuruddhassa Sakkassa mâtâ ayam kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ Sakyânam rajjam kâreti, Anuruddhassa Sakkassa sahâyo, so na ussahati agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitun ti, Anuruddham Sakkam etad avoca : sace tâta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajati evam tvam pi pabbajâhiti. atha kho Anuruddho Sakko yena Bhaddiyo Sakyarâjâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Bhaddiyam Sakyarâjânam etad avoca : mama kho samma pabbajjâ tava paṭibaddhâ 'ti. sace te samma pabbajjâ mama paṭibaddhâ apaṭibaddhâ sâ hotu, aham tayâ, yathâsukham pabbajâhiti. ehi samma ubho agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajissâmâ 'ti. nâham samma sakkomi agârasmâ anagâriyam

pabbajitum, yan te sakkâ aññaṃ mayā kâtuṃ ty āhaṃ karissāmi, tvam pabbajāhīti. mātā kho maṃ samma evaṃ āha: sace tāta Anuruddha Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati evaṃ tvam pi pabbajāhīti. bhāsītā kho pana te samma esā vācā: sace te samma pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā apaṭibaddhā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā, yathāsukhaṃ pabbajāhīti. ehi samma ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena manussā saccavādino honti saccapaṭiññā. atha kho Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā Anuruddhaṃ Sakkaṃ etad avoca: āgamehi samma satta vassāni, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta vassāni, nāhaṃ sakkomi satta vassāni āgametun ti. āgamehi samma cha vassāni — pe — pañca v., cattāri v., tīṇi v., dve v., ekaṃ vassaṃ, ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma ekaṃ vassaṃ, nāhaṃ sakkomi ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametun ti. āgamehi samma satta māsē, sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma satta māsā, nāhaṃ sakkomi satta māsē āgametun ti. āgamehi samma cha māsē — pe — pañca m., cattāro m., tayo m., dve m., ekaṃ māsāṃ, addhamāsāṃ, addhamāsassa accayena . . . pabbajissāmā 'ti. aticiraṃ samma addhamāso, nāhaṃ sakkomi addhamāsāṃ āgametun ti. āgamehi samma sattāhaṃ yāvāhaṃ putte ca bhātare ca rajjaṃ niyyādemīti. na ciraṃ samma sattāho, āgamaṃ sāmīti. ||3|| atha kho Bhaddiyo ca Sakyarājā Anuruddho ca Ânando ca Bhagu ca Kimbilo ca Devadatto ca Upâlikappakena sattamā yathā pure ca pure ca caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanti evaṃ eva caturaṅginiyā senāya niyyiṃsu. te dūraṃ gantvā senaṃ nivattetvā paravisayaṃ okkamitvā ābharaṇaṃ omuñcitvā uttarāsaṅge bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā Upâlikappakaṃ etad avocum: handa bhaṇe Upâli nivattassu, alan te ettakaṃ jivikāyā 'ti. atha kho Upâlissa kappakassa nivattantassa etad ahosi: caṇḍā kho Sākiyā, iminā kumārā nippâtītā 'ti ghâtâpeyyum pi maṃ. ime hi nāma Sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti, kim aṅga panāhan ti. so bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe ālaggetvā yo passati dinnam ñeva

haratû 'ti vatvâ yena te Sakyakumârâ ten' upasamkamî. addasâsum kho te Sakyakumârâ Upâlikappakam dûrato 'va âgacchantaṃ, disvâna Upâlikappakam etad avocum : kissa bhane Upâli nivatto 'sîti. idha me ayyaputtâ nivattantassa etad ahosi : caṇḍâ . . . kim aṅga panâhan ti. so kho aham ayyaputtâ bhaṇḍikam muṇcitvâ taṃ bhaṇḍam rukkhe âlaggetvâ yo passati dinnaṃ ñeva haratû 'ti vatvâ tato 'mhi paṭinivatto 'ti. sutṭhu bhane Upâli akâsi yam pi na nivatto, caṇḍâ Sâkiyâ . . . ghâtâpeyyum pi tan ti. atha kho te Sakyakumârâ Upâlikappakam âdâya yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamim̐su, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te Sakyakumârâ bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : mayam bhante Sâkiyâ nâma mânassino. ayam bhante Upâlikappako ambhâkam dîgharattaṃ paricârako. imaṃ bhagavâ paṭhamam pabbâjetu, imassa mayam abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammaṃ sâmicikammaṃ karissâma, evam ambhâkam Sâkiyânam Sâkiyamâno nimmâniyissati. atha kho bhagavâ Upâlikappakam paṭhamam pabbâjesi, pacchâ te Sakyakumâre. atha kho âyasmâ Bhaddiyo ten' eva antaravassena tisso vijjâ sacchâkâsi, âyasmâ Anuruddho dibbacakkhum uppâdesi, âyasmâ Ânando sotâpattiphalaṃ sacchâkâsi, Devadatto pothu jjanikam iddhiṃ abhinipphâdesi. || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṇlagato pi suṇṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamim̐su, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su, ekamantaṃ nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : âyasmâ bhante Bhaddiyo araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṇlagato pi suṇṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. nissamsayam kho bhante âyasmâ Bhaddiyo anabhirato 'va brahmacariyaṃ carati taṃ ñeva vâ purimaṃ rajjasukhaṃ samanussaranto araṇṇagato pi rukkhamaṇlagato pi suṇṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇam udânam udâneti : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavâ aññataraṃ bhikkhum âmantesi : ehi traṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Bhaddiyaṃ bhikkhum âmantehi : satthâ taṃ âvuso Bhaddiya

âmantetîti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ etad avoca : satthā taṃ āvuso Bhaddiya āmantetîti. || 5 || evaṃ āvuso 'ti kho āyasmā Bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddiyaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : saccaṃ kira tvāṃ Bhaddiya araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udânesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. kiṃ pana tvāṃ Bhaddiya atthavasāṃ sampassamāno araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udânesi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. pubbe me bhante raṇṇo sato anto pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bahi pi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti bahi pi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti anto pi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti. so kho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ rakkhito gopito pi santo bhîto ubbiggo ussāṅkî utrasto viharāmi. etarahi kho panāhaṃ bhante araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhîto anubbiggo anussāṅkî anutrasto appossukko panna-lomo paradattavutto migabhûtena cetasā viharāmi. imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante atthavasāṃ sampassamāno araṇṇagato pi rukkhamûlagato pi suñṇâgâragato pi abhikkhaṇaṃ udânaṃ udānemi : aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udânaṃ udânesi :

yass' antarato na santi kopā itibhavābhavatañ ca vîtivatto taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhim asokaṃ devā nānubhavanti dassanâyā 'ti. || 6 || 1 ||

atha kho bhagavā Anupiyāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kosambî tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kosambî tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositârāme. atha kho Devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi : kin nu kho ahaṃ pasādeyyaṃ yasmiṃ me pasanne bahu lābhasakkāro uppajjeyyā 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho Ajātasattukumāro taruṇo

c' eva âyatim bhaddako ca. yan nûnâham Ajâtasattukumâram pasâdeyyam, tasmim me pasanne bahu lâbhasakkâro uppajjissatîti. atha kho Devadatto senâsanam samsâmetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya yena Râjagaham tena pakkâmi, anupubbenâ yena Râjagaham tad avasari. atha kho Devadatto sakavañnam paṭisaṃharitvâ kumârakavañnam abhinimminitvâ ahimekhalikâya Ajâtasattussa kumârassa ucchañge pâturahosi. atha kho Ajâtasattukumâro bhîto ahosi ubbiggo ussâṅki utrasto. atha kho Devadatto Ajâtasattum kumâram etad avoca: bhâyasi maṃ tvam kumârâ 'ti. âma bhâyâmi, ko 'si tvan ti. aham Devadatto 'ti. sace kho tvam bhante ayyo Devadatto iñgha saken' eva vañnena pâ tubhavassû 'ti. atha kho Devadatto kumârakavañnam paṭisaṃharitvâ saṃghâtipattacîvaradharo Ajâtasattussa kumârassa purato aṭṭhâsi. atha kho Ajâtasattukumâro Devadattassa iminâ iddhipâṭihâriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sâyampâtaṃ upaṭṭhânam gacchati pañca ca thâlipâkasatâni bhattâbhihâro abhihariyati. atha kho Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasilokena abhibhûtassa pariyâdinnacittassa evarûpaṃ icchâgatam uppajji: aham bhikkhusaṃgham pariharissâmîti. saha cittuppâdâ 'va Devadatto tassâ iddhiyâ parihâyi. ||1||

tena kho pana samayena Kakudho nâma Koliyaputto âyasmato Mahâmoggallânassa upaṭṭhâko adhunâ kâlamkato aññataram manomayam kâyam upapanno, tassa evarûpo attabhâvapaṭilâbho hoti seyyathâpi nâma dve vâ tîni vâ Mâgadha kâni gâmakkhettâni, so tena attabhâvapaṭilâbhena n' eva attânam na param vyâbâdheti. atha kho Kakudho devaputto yenâyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâmoggallânam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Kakudho devaputto âyasmantaṃ Mahâmoggallânam etad avoca: Devadattassa bhante lâbhasakkârasilokena abhibhûtassa pariyâdinnacittassa evarûpaṃ icchâgatam uppajji: aham bhikkhusaṃgham pariharissâmîti. saha cittuppâdâ 'va bhante Devadatto tassâ iddhiyâ parihîno 'ti. idaṃ avoca Kakudho devaputto, idaṃ vatvâ âyasmantaṃ Mahâmoggallânam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ tatth' ev' antaradhâyi. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno yena bhagavâ ten' upasa-

kami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno bhagavantam etad avoca : Kakudho nâma bhante Kôliya-putto mama upatthâko adhunâ kâlamkato aññataram manomayam kâyam upapanno, tassa evarûpo attabhâvapañilâbho seyyathâpi nâma dve vâ tîni vâ Mâgadhakâni gâmakkhettâni, so tena attabhâvapañilâbhena n' eva attânam na param vyâbâdheti. atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenâham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam thito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto mam etad avoca : Devadattassa bhante . . . parihîno 'ti. idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvâ mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiyam katvâ tatth' ev' antaradhâyîti. kim pana te Moggallâna Kakudho devaputto cetasâ ceto paricca vidito yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhâsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathâ 'ti. cetasâ ceto paricca vidito me bhante Kakudho devaputto yam kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhâsati sabban tam tath' eva hoti no aññathâ 'ti. rakkhass' etam Moggallâna vâcam, rakkhass' etam Moggallâna vâcam, idâni so moghapuriso attanâ 'va attânam pâtukarissati. ||2||

pañe' ime Moggallâna satthâro santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim, katame pañca. idha Moggallâna ekacco satthâ aparisuddhasîlo samâno parisuddhasîlo 'mhîti pañjânâti parisuddham me sîlam pariyodâtam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. tam enam sâvakâ evam jânanti : ayam kho bhavam satthâ aparisuddhasîlo samâno parisuddhasîlo 'mhîti pañjânâti parisuddham me sîlam pariyodâtam asamkiliṭṭhan ti. mayaṇ c' eva kho pana gihînam âroceyyâma, nâss' assa manâpam, yam kho pan' assa amanâpam katham nam mayan tena samudâcareyyâma. sammannati kho pana cîvarapiṇḍapâtâsenâsanagilânâpaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhârena. yam tumo karissati tumo 'va tena paññâyissatîti. evarûpam kho Moggallâna satthâram sâvakâ sîlato rakkhanti evarûpo ca pana satthâ sâvakehi sîlato rakkham paccâsimṣati. ||3|| puna ca param Moggallâna idh' ekacco satthâ aparisuddhâjivo samâno parisuddhâjivo 'mhîti pañjânâti parisuddho me âjivo pariyodâto asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. tam enam sâvakâ evam jânanti : ayam kho bhavam satthâ aparisuddhâjivo samâno parisuddhâjivo 'mhîti pañjânâti . . .

asamkiliṭṭho 'ti. mayam e' eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāss' assa manāpaṃ . . . paññāyissatīti. evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvaka ājīvato rakkhanti evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati. puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhā me dhammadesanā . . . dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati. puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ . . . veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati. puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh' ekacco satthā aparisuddhañānadassano samāno parisuddhañānadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāti parisuddhaṃ me ñānadassanaṃ . . . ñānadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati. ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin. ahaṃ kho pana Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno parisuddhasīlo 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asamkiliṭṭhaṃ ti. na ca maṃ sāvaka sīlato rakkhanti na cāhaṃ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. parisuddhājīvo samāno . . . parisuddhadhammadesano samāno . . . parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno . . . parisuddhañānadassano samāno parisuddhañānadassano 'mhīti paṭijānāmi parisuddhaṃ me ñānadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asamkiliṭṭhaṃ ti. na ca maṃ sāvaka ñānadassanato rakkhanti na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñānadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmiti. ||4||

atha kho bhagavā Kosambiyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātaṃ upatṭhānaṃ gacchati pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhihariyatīti. mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pihayittha. yāva kivaṇ ca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātaṃ upatṭhānaṃ

gamissati pañca ca thâlipâkasatâni bhattâbhihâro abbiharî-yissati hâni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pâṭikañkhâ kusa-lesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa kukkurassa nâsâyaṃ pittaṃ bhindeyyuṃ, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave kukkuro bhiyyosomattâya caṇḍataro assa, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yâva kîvaṇ ca Devadattassa Ajâtasattukumâro pañcahi rathasatehi sâyampâtaṃ upatṭhânaṃ gamissati pañca ca thâlipâkasatâni bhattâbhihâro abbiharîyissati hâni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pâṭikañkhâ kusalesu dhammesu no vuḍḍhi. attavadhâya bhikkhave Devadattassa lâbhasakkâ-rasiloko udapâdi parâbhavâya Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasiloko udapâdi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave kadali attavadhâya phalaṃ deti parâbhavâya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhâya Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasiloko udapâdi parâbhavâya Devadattassa lâbhasakkârasiloko udapâdi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhâya phalaṃ deti parâbhavâya phalaṃ deti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapâdi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhâya . . . udapâdi. seyyathâpi bhikkhave assatarî attavadhâya gabbhaṃ gaṇhâti parâbhavâya gabbhaṃ gaṇhâti evaṃ eva kho . . . udapâdi.

phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ,
sakkâro kâpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarim yathâ 'ti. || 5 || 2 ||
paṭhamakabhânavâraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ mahatiyâ parisâya pari-vuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti sarâjikâya parisâya. atha kho Devadatto utṭhâyâsanâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' aṇjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: jîṇṇo dâni bhante bhagavâ vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo anupatto, appossukko dâni bhante bhagavâ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihâraṃ anuyutto viharatu mama bhikkhusaṃghaṃ nissajjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariha-rissâmi. alaṃ Devadatta mâ te rucci bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharitun ti. dutiyam pi kho Devadatto . . . , tatiyam pi kho Devadatto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: jîṇṇo dâni . . . pariharissâmi. Sâriputtaṃ oggallânânaṃ pi kho ahaṃ Devadatta bhikkhusaṃghaṃ na nissajjeyyaṃ, kim pana tuyhaṃ chavassakheḷâpakassâ 'ti. atha kho Devadatto sarâ-

jikāya maṃ bhagavā parisāya khelāpakavādena apasādeti Sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsatīti kupito anattamano bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ayañ ca tarahi Devadattassa bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahosi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ karotu pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ Devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṃgho vā datṭhabbo, Devadatto 'va tena datṭhabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbam: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ kareyya pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ karoti pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Devadattassa Rājagahe pakāsaniyakammaṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: tena hi tvaṃ Sāriputta Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsehi. pubbe mayā bhante Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti, kathāhaṃ bhante Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsemi. nanu tayā Sāriputta bhūto yeva Devadattassa Rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito mahiddhiko Godhiputto mahānubhāvo Godhiputto 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Sāriputta bhūtaṃ ñeva Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsehi. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sāriputtaṃ sammannatu Devadattaṃ Rājagahe pakāsetuṃ pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Sāriputto yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ

sammanneyya Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. esā ñatti. suñātu me . . . yassāyasmato . . . so bhāseyya. sammato samghena āyasmā Sāriputto Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsetum pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti, khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. sammato āyasmā Sāriputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Rājagaham pavisitvā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsesi pubbe Devadattassa aññā pakati . . . tena daṭṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhamsu : usuyyakā ime samañā Sakyaputtiyā, Devadattassa lābhasakkāram usuyyantīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhamsu : na kho idam orakam bhavissati yathā bhagavā Devadattam Rājagahe pakāsāpeti. ||3||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajātasattukumāro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Ajātasattukumāram etad avoca : pubbe kho kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati yam tvam kumāro 'va samāno kalam kareyyāsi. tena hi tvam kumāra pītaram hantvā rājā hohi, aham bhagavantam hantvā buddho bhavissāmīti. atha kho Ajātasattukumāro ayyo kho Devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāti ayyo Devadatto 'ti ūruyā potthanikam bandhitvā divādivassa bhīto ubbiggo ussāṅkī utrasto sahasā antepuram pāvisi. addasāsum kho antepure upacārakā mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāram divādivassa bhītam ubbiggam ussāṅkim utrastam sahasā antepuram pavisantam, disvāna aggahesum. te vicinantā ūruyā potthanikam baddham disvā Ajātasattukumāram etad avocum : kin tvam kumāra kattukāmo 'sīti. pītaram hi hantukāmo 'ti. kenāsi ussāhito 'ti. ayyena Devadattenā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evam matim akamsu : kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā 'ti. ekacce mahāmattā evam matim akamsu : na bhikkhū hantabbā, na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti, kumāro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca 'ti, ekacce mahāmattā evam matim akamsu : na kumāro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhū hantabbā, rañño ārocetabbam, yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te mahāmattā Ajātasattukumāram ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro

ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ rañño Mâgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisârassa etam attham ârocesum. katham bhane mahâmattehi mati katâ 'ti. ekacce deva mahâmattâ evam matim akamsu : kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhû hantabbâ 'ti. ekacce mahâmattâ evam matim akamsu : na bhikkhû hantabbâ, na bhikkhû kiñci aparajjhanti, kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto câ 'ti, ekacce mahâmattâ evam matim akamsu : na kumâro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhû hantabbâ, rañño ârocetabbam, yathâ râjâ vakkhati tathâ karissâmâ 'ti. kim bhane karissati buddho vâ dhammo vâ samgho vâ. nanu bhagavatâ paṭigacce' eva Devadatto Râjagahe pakâsâpito pubbe Devadattassa aññâ pakati . . . tena datṭhabbo 'ti. tattha ye te mahâmattâ evam matim akamsu : kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto ca sabbe ca bhikkhû hantabbâ 'ti, te abhabbe akâsi. ye te mahâmattâ evam matim akamsu : na bhikkhû hantabbâ, na bhikkhû kiñci aparajjhanti, kumâro ca hantabbo Devadatto câ 'ti, te nîce ṭhâne ṭhapesi. ye te mahâmattâ evam matim akamsu : na kumâro hantabbo, na Devadatto, na bhikkhû hantabbâ, rañño ârocetabbam, yathâ râjâ vakkhati tathâ karissâmâ 'ti, te ucece ṭhâne ṭhapesi. atha kho râjâ Mâgadho Seniyo Bimbisâro Ajâtasattukumâram etad avoca : kissa mam tvam kumâra hantukâmo 'sîti. rajjen' amhi deva atthiko 'ti. sace kho tvam kumâra rajjena atthiko, etam te rajjan ti Ajâtasattussa kumârassa rajjam niyyâdesi. || 5 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Ajâtasattukumâro ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ Ajâtasattukumâram etad avoca : purise mahârâja ânâpehi ye samaṇam Gotamam jîvitâ voropessantîti. atha kho Ajâtasattukumâro manusse ânâpesi : yathâ bhane ayyo Devadatto âha tathâ karoṭhâ 'ti. atha kho Devadatto ekam purisam ânâpesi : gacchāvuso, amukasmim okâse samaṇo Gotamo viharati, tam jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchâ 'ti, tasmim magge dve purise ṭhapesi yo iminâ maggena eko puriso âgacchati tam jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchathâ 'ti, tasmim magge cattâro purise ṭhapesi ye iminâ maggena dve purisâ âgacchanti te jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchathâ 'ti, tasmim magge atṭha purise ṭhapesi ye iminâ maggena cattâro purisâ âgacchanti te

jîvitâ voropetvâ iminâ maggena âgacchathâ 'ti, tasmim magge soḷasa purise ṭhapesi ye iminâ maggena aṭṭha purisâ âgacchanti te jîvitâ voropetvâ âgacchathâ 'ti. ||6|| atha kho so eko puriso asicammam gahetvâ dhanukalâpam sannayhitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato avidûre bhîto ubbiggo ussāṅkî utrasto patthaddhena kâyena aṭṭhâsi. addasâ kho bhagavâ tam purisam bhîtam ubbiggam ussāṅkim utrastam patthaddhena kâyena ṭhitaṃ, disvāna tam purisam etad avoca : ehi âvuso mâ bhâyîti. atha kho so puriso asicammam ekamantam karitvâ dhanukalâpam nikkhipitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavato pâdesu sirasâ nipatitvâ bhagavantam etad avoca : accayo mam bhante accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam yo 'ham dutṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' ūpasamkanto, tassa me bhante bhagavâ accayam accayato paṭigaṇhātu âyatim samvarâyâ 'ti. taggha tvam âvuso accayo accagamâ yathâ bâlam yathâ mûlham yathâ akusalam yaṃ tvam dutṭhacitto vadhakacitto idh' ūpasamkanto. yato ca kho tvam âvuso accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikarosi tan te mayam paṭigaṇhâma, vuddhi h' esâ âvuso ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikaroti âyatim samvaram āpajjatîti. atha kho bhagavâ tassa purisassa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idam : dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham kāmānam ādinavam okāram samkilesam nekkhamme ānisamsam pakāsesi — pe — dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. seyyathāpi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam sammad eva rajanam paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tassa purisassa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamaḷam dhammacakkhum udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho so puriso diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyoḡāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam vâ vivareyya, mûlhasa vâ maggam âcikkheyya, andhakāre vâ telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintîti, evam eva bhagavatâ aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. es' āham bhante bhagavantam

saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsa-
kaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
gatan ti. atha kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca : mā
kho tvaṃ āvuso iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena
gacchāhīti aññena maggena uyyojesi. ||7|| atha kho te dve
purisā kiṃ nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatīti paṭi-
pathaṃ gacchantā addasaṃsu bhagavantā aññatarasmiṃ
rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena bhagavā ten' upa-
saṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. tesāṃ bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ
kathesi — pe — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantaṃ
etad avocum : abhikkantaṃ bhante — pe — upāsake no bha-
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. atha kho
bhagavā te purise etad avoca : mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā
maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā 'ti aññena
maggena uyyojesi. atha kho te cattāro purisā kin nu kho te
dve purisā cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyo-
jesi. atha kho te aṭṭha purisā kin nu kho te cattāro purisā
cirena āgacchantīti . . . aññena maggena uyyojesi. atha
kho te soḷasa purisā kin nu kho te aṭṭha purisā cirena
āgacchantīti . . . paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||8|| atha kho
so eko puriso yena Devadatto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-
mitvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca : nāhaṃ bhante sakkomī taṃ
bhagavantaṃ jīvītā voropetum, mahiddhiko so bhagavā ma-
hānubhāvo 'ti. alaṃ āvuso mā kho tvaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ
jīvītā voropesi, ahaṃ eva samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvītā voropessā-
mīti. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā Gijjhakūṭassa
pabbatassa pacchāyāyaṃ caṅkamaṭi. atha kho Devadatto
Gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ abhirūhitvā mahantaṃ silaṃ pavijjhi
imāya samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jīvītā voropessāmīti. dve pabba-
takūṭā samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ sampatiṇṇiṃsu, tatopapatikā
uppatitvā bhagavato pāde ruhiraṃ uppādesi. atha kho
bhagavā uddhaṃ ulloketvā Devadattaṃ etad avoca : bahuṃ
tayā moghapurisa apuññaṃ pasutaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto
vadhakacitto tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādesīti. atha kho
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : idaṃ bhikkhave Devadattena
paṭhamāṃ ānantarikakammaṃ upacitaṃ yaṃ duṭṭhacittena
vadhakacittena tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppāditaṃ ti. ||9|| asso-

sum kho bhikkhû : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhikkhû bhagavato vihârassa parito-parito caṅkamanti uccâsaddâ mahâsaddâ sajjhâyaṃ karontâ bhagavato rakkhâvaranaguttiyâ. assosi kho bhagavâ uccâsaddaṃ mahâsaddaṃ sajjhâyasaddaṃ, sutvâna âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ âmantesi : kin nu kho so Ânanda uccâsaddo mahâsaddo sajjhâyasaddo 'ti. assosum kho bhante bhikkhû : Devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto 'ti, te 'dha bhante bhikkhû bhagavato vihârassa . . . rakkhâvaranaguttiyâ, so eso bhagavâ uccâsaddo mahâsaddo sajjhâyasaddo 'ti. tena h' Ânanda mama vacanena te bhikkhû âmantehi : satthâ âyasmante âmantetîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavato paṭissutvâ yena te bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ te bhikkhû etad avoca : satthâ âyasmante âmantetîti. evam âvuso 'ti kho te bhikkhû âyasmato Ânandassa paṭissutvâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdîmsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhû bhagavâ etad avoca : atthânam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yo parûpakka-mena tathâgataṃ jîvitâ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathâgatâ parinibbâyanti. pañc' ime bhikkhave satthâro santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmiṃ . . . (=ch. 2. 3, 4. *Instead of Moggallâna read bhikkhave*) . . . na câhaṃ sâvakehi ñânadassanato rakkhaṃ paccâsimsâmi. atthânam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakâso yo parûpakkamena tathâgataṃ jîvitâ voropeyya, anupakkamena bhikkhave tathâgatâ parinibbâyanti. gacchatha tumhe bhikkhave yathâvihâraṃ, arakkhiyâ bhikkhave tathâgatâ 'ti. ||10||

tena kho pana samayena Râjagahe Nâlâgiri nâma hatthi caṇḍo hoti manussaghâtaako. atha kho Devadatto Râjagahaṃ pavisitvâ hatthisâlaṃ gantvâ hatthibhaṇḍe etad avoca : mayaṃ kho bhaṇe râjañâtakâ nâma paṭibalâ nîcathâ-niyaṃ uce ðhâne ðhapetum bhattam pi vetanam pi vadḍhâpetum. tena hi bhaṇe yadâ samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno hoti tadâ imaṃ Nâlâgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvâ imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipâdethâ 'ti. evam bhante 'ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍâ Devadattassa paccassosum. atha kho bhagavâ pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya samba-

hulehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ Rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi, atha kho bhagavā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipajji. addasāsum kho te hatthibhaṇḍā bhagavantam taṃ racchaṃ paṭipannaṃ, disvāna Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcitvā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipādesum. addasā kho Nālāgiri hatthi bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna soṇḍaṃ ussāpetvā pahaṭṭhakannaṃvālo yena bhagavā tena abhidhāvi. addasāsum kho te bhikkhû Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna bhagavantam etad avocum : ayaṃ bhante Nālāgiri hatthi caṇḍo manussa-ghātaḥko imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno, paṭikkamatu bhante bhagavā paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave mā bhāyittha, aṭṭhānam etaṃ bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyantīti. dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhû . . . tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhû bhagavantam etad avocum : ayaṃ bhante . . . paṭikkamatu sugato 'ti. āgacchatha bhikkhave . . . parinibbāyantīti. || 11 || tena kho pana samayena manussā pāsādesu pi hammiyesu pi chadanesu pi ārûlā accanti. tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhaṃsu : abhirûpo vata bho mahāsamaṇo nāgena viheṭhiyissatīti. ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā buddhimanto te evam āhaṃsu : cirassaṃ vata bho nāgo nāgena saṃgāmessatīti. atha kho bhagavā Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ mettena cittena phari. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi bhagavato mettena cittena phuṭṭho soṇḍaṃ oropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi. atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena hatthena Nālāgirissa hatthissa kumbhaṃ parāmasanto Nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :

mā kuñjara nāgam āsado, dukkhaṃ hi kuñjara nāgamāsado,
na hi nāgahatassa kuñjara sugati hoti ito paraṃ yato.]

mā ca mado mā ca pamādo, na hi pamattā sugatiṃ va-
janti te,

tvam űeva tathā karissasi yena tvam sugatiṃ gamissasīti.

atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi soṇḍāya bhagavato pādapaṃsūni gaheṭvā upari muddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṭito paṭisakki yāva bhagavantam addakkihi. atha kho Nālāgiri hatthi hatthi-sālam gantvā sake ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi, tathā danto ca pana

Nâlâgiri hatthî ahosi. tena kho pana samayena manussâ imam gâtham gâyanti :

daṇḍen' eke damayanti añkusehi kasâhi ca,
adaṇḍena asatthena nâgo danto mahesinâ 'ti. || 12 ||

manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : yâva pâpo ayam Devadatto alakkhiko, yatra hi nâma samaṇassa Gotamassa evam mahiddhikassa evam mahânubhâvassa vadhâya parakkamissatîti, Devadattassa lâbhasakkâro parihâyi, bhagavato lâbhasakkâro abhivadḍhi. tena kho pana samayena Devadatto pahînalâbhasakkâro saporiso kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjati. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma samaṇa Sakyaputtiyâ kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjissanti, kassa sampannam na manâpam, kassa sâdum na ruccatîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânâ ujjhâyantânâ khîyantânâ vipâcentânâ, ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma Devadatto saporiso kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjissatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatta saporiso kulesu viññâpetvâ-viññâpetvâ bhuñjasîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam kulesu tikabhajanam paññâpessâmi tayo atthavase paṭicca : dummañkûnam puggalânam niggahâya pesalânam bhikkhûnam phâsuvihârâya, mâ pâpicchâ pakkham nissâya samgham bhindeyyum, kulânuddayâya ca. gaṇa-bhojane yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. || 13 ||

atha kho Devadatto yena Kokâlîko Kaṭamorakattissako Khaṇḍadeviyâ putto Samuddadatto ten' upasamkamî, upasamkamitvâ Kokâlîkam Kaṭamorakattissakam Khaṇḍadeviyâ puttam Samuddadattam etad avoca : etha mayam âvuso samaṇassa Gotamassa samghabhedam karissâma cakkabhedan ti. evam vutte Kokâlîko Devadattam etad avoca : samaṇo kho âvuso Gotamo mahiddhiko mahânubhâvo. katham mayam samaṇassa Gotamassa samghabhedam karissâma cakkabhedan ti. etha mayam âvuso samam Gotamam upasamkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcissâma : bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa santutṭhassa

sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. imāni bhante pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya viriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññakā assu, yo gāmantam osareyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu, yo nimantanam sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu, yo gahapaticīvaram sādīyeyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ rukkhāmūlikā assu, yo channam upagaccheyya vajjam nam phuseyya. yāvajīvaṃ macchamamsam na khādeyyum, yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānissati. te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpessāmā 'ti. sakkā kho āvuso imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa Gotamassa saṃghabhedo kātum cakkabhedo, lūkhappasannā hi āvuso manussā 'ti. || 14 || atha kho Devadatto sapaṇiso yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Devadatto bhagavantam etad avoca : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. alaṃ Devadatta, yo icchati āraññako hotu, yo icchati gāmante viharatu, yo icchati piṇḍapātikiko hotu, yo icchati nimantanam sādīyatu, yo icchati paṃsukūlikiko hotu, yo icchati gahapaticīvaram sādīyatu. aṭṭha māse kho mayā Devadatta rukkhāmūlasenāsanam anuññātam, tikoṭiparisuddham macchamamsam adiṭṭham asutam aparisaṅkitan ti. atha kho Devadatto na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānātīti haṭṭho udaggo sapaṇiso utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Devadatto sapaṇiso Rājagaham pavasiṭvā pañcahi vatthūhi janam saññāpesi : mayam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā : bhagavā bhante anekapariyāyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamamsam khādeyya vajjam nam phuseyyā 'ti. imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo Gotamo nānujānāti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāmā 'ti. || 15 || tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino te evam āhaṃsu : ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhavuttino, samaṇo pana Gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya cetetīti. ye pana te manussā

saddhâ pasannâ paṇḍitâ buddhimanto te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma Devadatto bhagavato saṃghabhedaḥ parakkamissati cakkabhedâḥ 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussânam ujjhâyantânam khîyantânam vipâcentânam. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma Devadatto saṃghabhedaḥ parakkamissati cakkabhedâḥ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvam Devadatto saṃghabhedaḥ parakkamasi cakkabhedâḥ 'ti. saccam bhagavâ. alam Devadatta, mâ te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo. yo kho Devadatta samaggaṃ saṃgham bhindati kappatthikam kibbisam pasavati kappam nirayamhi paccati, yo ca kho Devadatta bhinnam saṃgham samaggaṃ karoti brahman puñnam pasavati kappam saggaṃhi modati. alam Devadatta, mâ te rucci saṃghabhedo, garuko kho Devadatta saṃghabhedo 'ti. || 16 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Râjagaham piṇḍâya pâvisi. addasâ kho Devadatto âyasantam Ânandam Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantam, disvâna yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasantam Ânandam etad avoca : ajjatagge dâṇ' âham âvuso Ânanda aññatr' eva bhagavatâ aññatr' eva bhikkhusamghâ uposatham karissâmi saṃghakammam karissâmîti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Râjagahe piṇḍâya caritvâ pacchâbhattam piṇḍapâtapatikanto yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisunno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : idhâham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Râjagaham piṇḍâya pâvisim. addasâ kho mam bhante Devadatto Râjagahe piṇḍâya carantam, disvâna yenâham ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ mam etad avoca : ajjatagge . . . saṃghakammam karissâmîti. ajja bhante Devadatto saṃgham bhindissatîti. atha kho bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi :

sukaram sâdhunâ sâdhum, sâdhum pâpena dukkaram,
pâpam pâpena sukaram, pâpam ariyehi dukkaran ti. || 17 || 3 ||
bhânavâram nitthitam dutiyam.

atha kho Devadatto tadah' uposathe utthâyâsanâ salâkaṃ gâhesi : mayam âvuso samaṇam Gotamam upasaṃkamitvâ pañca vatthûni yâcimhâ : bhagavâ bhante anekapariyâyena appicchassa . . . yo macchamaṃsam khâdeyya vajjam nam phuseyyâ 'ti. imâni samaṇo Gotamo nânujânâti, te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthûhi samâdâya vattâma. yassâyasmato imâni pañca vatthûni khamanti so salâkaṃ gaṇhatû 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni navakâ c' eva honti apakataññuno ca, te ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthu sâsanam ti salâkaṃ gaṇhimsu. atha kho Devadatto saṃgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsîsam tena pakkâmi. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidimsu. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhagavantam etad avoca : Devadatto bhante saṃgham bhinditvâ pañcamattâni bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Gayâsîsam tena pakkanto 'ti. na hi nâma tumhâkaṃ Sâriputtâ tesu navakesu bhikkhûsu kârûṇṇam pi bhavissati. gacchatha tumhe Sâriputtâ purâ te bhikkhû anayavyasanam âpajjantîti. evam bhante 'ti kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ bhagavato paṭissutvâ utthâyâsanâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yena Gayâsîsam ten' upasaṃkamimsu. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidûre rodamâno ðhito hoti. atha kho bhagavâ tam bhikkhum etad avoca : kissa tvam bhikkhu rodasîti. ye pi te bhante bhagavato aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi Devadattassa santike gacchanti Devadattassa dhammam rocentâ 'ti. aṭṭhânam etam bhikkhu anavakâso yaṃ Sâriputtamoggallânâ Devadattassa dhammam roceyyum, api ca te gatâ bhikkhusaññattiyâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena Devadatto mahatiyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam desento nisinno hoti. addasâ kho Devadatto Sâriputtamoggallâne dûrato 'va âgacchante, disvâna bhikkhû âmantesi : passatha bhikkhave yâva svâkkhâto mayâ dhammo, ye pi te samaṇassa Gotamassa aggasâvakâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ te pi mama santike âgacchanti mama dhammam rocentâ 'ti. evam vutte Kokâliko Devadattam etad avoca : mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâri-

puttamoggallânâ pâpikânam icchânam vasam gatâ 'ti. alam âvuso, svâgatam tesam yato me dhammam rocentiti. atha kho Devadatto âyasmantam Sâriputtam upaḍḍhâsanena nimantesi: eh' âvuso Sâriputta idha nisîdâhîti. alam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto aññataram âsanam gahetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, âyasmâpi kho Mahâmoggallâno aññataram âsanam gahetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. atha kho Devadatto bahud eva rattim bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam ajjhesi: vigatathînamiddho kho âvuso Sâriputta bhikkhusamgho, paṭibhātu tam âvuso Sâriputta bhikkhûnam dhammî kathâ, piṭṭhî me âgilâyati tam aham âyamissâmîti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sâriputto Devadattassa paccassosi. atha kho Devadatto catuggunam samghâtim paññâpetvâ dakkhiṇena passena seyyam kappesi, tassa kilantassa muṭṭhasatissa asampajānassa muhuttaken' eva niddâ okkami. ||2|| atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto âdesanâpâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi, âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno iddhipâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya ovadi anusâsi. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam âyasmatâ Sâriputtena âdesanâpâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ âyasmatâ Mahâmoggallânena iddhipâṭihâriyânusâsaniyâ ovadiyamânânam anusâsiyamânânam virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû âmantesi: gacchâma mayam âvuso bhagavato santike, yo tassa bhagavato dhammam roceti so âgacchatû 'ti. atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ tâni pañca bhikkhusatâni âdâya yena Veluvanam ten' upasamkamimsu. atha kho Kokâlîko Devadattam utthâpesi: utthehi âvuso Devadatta, nitâ te bhikkhû Sâriputtamoggallânehi. nanu tvam âvuso Devadatta mayâ vutto: mâvuso Devadatta Sâriputtamoggallâne vissâsi, pâpicchâ Sâriputtamoggallânâ pâpikânam icchânam vasam gatâ 'ti. atha kho Devadattassa tatth' eva uṇham lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi. ||3||

atha kho Sâriputtamoggallânâ yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdimsu. ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sâri-

putto bhagavantam etad avoca: sâdhu bhante bhedakânuvattakâ bhikkhû puna upasampajjeyyun ti. alam Sâriputta mâ te rucci bhedakânuvattakânam bhikkhûnam punaupasampadâ. tena hi tvam Sâriputta bhedakânuvattake bhikkhû thullaccayam desâpehi. katham pana te Sâriputta Devadatto patipajjîti. yath' eva bhante bhagavâ bahud eva rattim bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandassetvâ samâdapetvâ samuttejetvâ sampahamsetvâ mam ajjhesati: vigatathînamiddho kho Sâriputta bhikkhusamgho, patibhâtu tam Sâriputta bhikkhûnam dhammî kathâ, piṭṭhî me âgilâyati tam aham âyamissâmîti, evam eva kho bhante Devadatto patipajjîti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi: bhûtapubbam bhikkhave araññâyatane mahâsarasî, tam nâgâ upanissâya viharimsu, te tam sarasim ogâhetvâ soṇḍâya bhisamuḷâlam abbâhitvâ suvikkhâlitam vikkhâletvâ akaddamam samkhâditvâ ajjhoharanti. tesam tam vaṇṇâya c' eva hoti balâya ca na ca tatonidânam maraṇam vâ nigacchanti maraṇamattam vâ dukkham. tesam yeva kho pana bhikkhave mahânâgânam anusikkhamânâ taruṇakâ bhiṇkacchâpâ te tam sarasim ogâhetvâ soṇḍâya bhisamuḷâlam abbâhitvâ na suvikkhâlitam vikkhâletvâ sakaddamam samkhâditvâ ajjhoharanti. tesam tam n' eva vaṇṇâya hoti na balâya tatonidânañ ca maraṇam vâ nigacchanti maraṇamattam vâ dukkham. evam eva kho bhikkhave Devadatto mamânukubbam kapaṇo marissatîti.

mahâvarâhassa mahim vikubbato bhisam ghasamânassa nadîsu jaggato

bhiṅko 'va paṇkam abhibhakkhayitvâ mamânukubbam kapaṇo marissatîti. ||5||

aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu dûteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotâ ca hoti, sâvetâ ca, uggahetâ ca, dhâretâ ca, viññâtâ ca, viññâpetâ ca, kusalo ca sahitâsahitassa, no ca kalahakârako. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi samannâgato bhikkhu dûteyyam gantum arahati. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgato Sâriputto dûteyyam gantum arahati. katamehi aṭṭhahi. idha bhikkhave Sâriputto sotâ ca hoti, sâvetâ ca, . . . no ca kalahakârako.

imehi kho bhikkhave atthah' aṅgehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatīti.

yo ve na vyādhati patvā parisam uggaṇḍinim
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca eḥādeti sāsanaṃ |
asandiddho ca akkhāti pucchito ca na kuppati,
sa ve tādīsako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahatīti. ||6||

atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. kata-
mehi atthahi. lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna-
citto Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho, alā-
bhena bhikkhave . . . , yasena bhikkhave, ayasena bhikkhave,
sakkārena bhikkhave, asakkārena bhikkhave, pāpicchatāya
bhikkhave, pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . ate-
kiccho. imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhi-
bhūto . . . atekiccho. sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ
lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alā-
bhaṃ, uppannaṃ yasaṃ, uppannaṃ ayasaṃ, uppannaṃ
sakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ, uppannaṃ pāpicchatam,
uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.
kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ
lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alā-
bhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya
vihareyya. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ an-
abhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyumaṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā,
uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato evaṃ
'sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. yaṃ hi 'ssa bhi-
kkhave uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ
anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyumaṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā,
uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharato
evaṃ 'sa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. imaṃ kho
bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ
abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .
uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya vihareyya.
tasmā iha bhikkhave uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya-abhi-
bhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . . uppannaṃ
pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya-abhibhuyya viharissāmā 'ti, evañ
hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. tīhi bhikkhave asaddham-

mehi abhikhûto pariyâdinnacitto Devadatto âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. katamehi tîhi. pâpicchatâ, pâpamittatâ, oramattakena visesâdhigamena antarâvosânam âpâdi. imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi asaddhammehi abhikhûto . . . atekiccho 'ti. || 7 ||

mâ jâtu koci lokasmim pâpiccho udapajjatha,
tad aminâpi jânâtha pâpicchânam yathâ gati.|
pañdito 'ti samaññâto bhâvitatto 'ti sammato
jalam va yasasâ aṭṭhâ Devadatto 'ti me sutam.|
so pamâdam anuciṇṇo âsajjanam tathâgataṃ
avâcinirayaṃ patto catudvâram bhayânakam.|
adutthassa hi yo dubbho pâpakammaṃ akubbato
tam eva pâpam phusati dutthacittam anâdaram.|
samuddam visakumbhena yo maññeyya padûsitaṃ
na so tena padûseyya, bhasmâ hi udadhî mahâ.|
evam evam tathâgataṃ yo vâden' upahimsati
sammâgataṃ santacittam, vâdo tamhi na rûhati.|
tâdisaṃ mittam kubbetha tañ ca sevetha pañdito
yassa maggânugo bhikkhu khayam dukkhassa pâpuṇe
'ti. || 8 || 4 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami,
upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi.
ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad
avoca : saṃgharâjî saṃgharâjîti bhante vuccati. kittâ-
vatâ nu kho bhante saṃgharâjî hoti no ca saṃghabhedo,
kittâvatâ ca pana saṃgharâjî c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo câ 'ti.
ekato Upâli eko hoti ekato dve catuttho anussâveti salâkam
gâheti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sâsanam
imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli saṃgha-
râjî hoti no ca saṃghabhedo. ekato Upâli dve honti ekato
dve pañcama anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli dve honti ekato
tayo chaṭṭho anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato
tayo sattamo anussâveti . . ., ekato Upâli tayo honti ekato
cattâro aṭṭhamo anussâveti salâkam gâheti ayaṃ dhammo
ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sâsanam imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ ro-
cethâ 'ti: evam pi kho Upâli saṃgharâjî hoti no ca saṃgha-

bhedo. ekato Upâli cattâro honti ekato cattâro navamo anussâveti . . . evaṃ kho Upâli saṃgharâjī c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. navannaṃ vâ Upâli atirekanavannaṃ vâ saṃgharâjī c' eva hoti saṃghabhedo ca. na kho Upâli bhikkhūṇi saṃghaṃ bhindatī api ca bhedāya parakkamati, na sikkhamānā . . ., na sâmaṇero . . ., na sâmaṇerī . . ., na upâsako . . ., na upâsikā saṃghaṃ bhindatī api ca bhedāya parakkamati. bhikkhu kho Upâli pakatatto samâna-saṃvâsako samânasîmāya tthito saṃghaṃ bhindatīti. || 1 || saṃghabhedo saṃghabhedo 'ti bhante vuccati. kittâvatâ nu kho bhante saṃgho bhinno hotīti. idh' Upâli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayo 'ti d., vinayaṃ avinayo 'ti d., abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathâgatena bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathâgatena 'ti d., bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathâgatena abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathâgatena 'ti d., anâciṇṇaṃ tathâgatena âciṇṇaṃ tathâgatena 'ti d., âciṇṇaṃ tathâgatena anâciṇṇaṃ tathâgatena 'ti d., apaññattaṃ tathâgatena paññattaṃ tathâgatena 'ti d., paññattaṃ tathâgatena apaññattaṃ tathâgatena 'ti d., anâpattiṃ âpattīti d., âpattiṃ anâpattiṃ d., lahukaṃ âpattiṃ garukâ âpattīti d., garukaṃ âpattiṃ lahukâ âpattīti d., sâvasesaṃ âpattiṃ anavasesâ âpattīti d., anavasesaṃ âpattiṃ sâvasesaṃ âpattīti d., duṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ aduṭṭhullâ âpattīti d., aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ duṭṭhullâ âpattīti dīpenti. te imehi atṭhârasahi vatthûhi apakâsanti avapakâsanti âveniuposathaṃ karonti âveniṇipavâraṇaṃ karonti âvenisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettâvatâ kho Upâli saṃgho bhinno hoti. || 2 || saṃghasâmaggī saṃghasâmaggīti bhante vuccati. kittâvatâ nu kho bhante saṃgho samaggo hotīti. idh' Upâli bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpenti, . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ âpattiṃ aduṭṭhullâ âpattīti dīpenti. te imehi atṭhârasahi vatthûhi na apakâsanti na avapakâsanti na âveniuposathaṃ karonti na âveniṇipavâraṇaṃ karonti na âvenisaṃghakammaṃ karonti. ettâvatâ kho Upâli saṃgho samaggo hotīti. || 3 || samaggaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ bhinditvâ kiṃ so pasavatīti. samaggaṃ kho Upâli saṃghaṃ bhinditvâ kappatṭhikaṃ kibbisam pasavati kappam nirayamhi paccatīti.

âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho saṃghabhedako,
vaggarato adhammattho yogakkhemâ paddhamsati,
saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ bhinditvâ kappam nirayamhi paccatiti.

bhinnaṃ pana bhante saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvâ kiṃ so
pasavatīti. bhinnaṃ kho Upāli saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvâ
brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati kappam saggaṃhi modatīti.

sukhâ saṃghassa sâmaggî samaggānañ c' anuggaho.
samaggarato dhammattho yogakkhemâ na dhamasati,
saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ katvâna kappam saggaṃhi moda-
tīti. ||4||

siyâ nu kho bhante saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko
kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upāli saṃghabhedako âpâ-
yiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho 'ti. siyâ pana bhante
saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na kappattho
na atekiccho 'ti. siyâ Upāli saṃghabhedako na âpâ-
yiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. katamo
pana bhante saṃghabhedako âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho
atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo
'ti dīpeti tasmim adhammaditthi bhedo adhammaditthi
vinidhāya dīttim vinidhāya khantim vinidhāya rucim
vinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti salākaṃ gāheti ayam dham-
mo ayam vinayo idam satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha
imaṃ rocethā 'ti. ayam pi kho Upāli saṃghabhedako
âpâyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ
Upāli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti tasmim
adhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi vinidhāya . . . ate-
kiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upāli adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti
tasmim adhammaditthi bhedo vematiko . . ., tasmim dhamma-
ditthi bhedo adhammaditthi . . ., tasmim dhammaditthi
bhedo vematiko . . ., tasmim vematiko bhedo adhamma-
ditthi . . ., tasmim vematiko bhedo dhammaditthi . . .,
tasmim vematiko bhedo vematiko vinidhāya . . . atekiccho.
puna ca paraṃ Upāli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti
. . . adutthullaṃ âpattim dutthullâ âpattitī dīpeti tasmim
adhammaditthi bhedo adhammaditthi . . . tasmim vematiko
bhedo vematiko vinidhāya . . . atekiccho 'ti. ||5|| katamo
pana bhante saṃghabhedako na âpâyiko na nerayiko na

kappattho na atekiccho 'ti. idh' Upâli bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammo 'ti dīpeti tasmim dhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi avinidhāya ditthim avinidhāya khantim avinidhāya rucim avinidhāya bhāvaṃ anussāveti salākaṃ gāhetai ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu sāsanaṃ imaṃ gaṇhatha imaṃ rocethā 'ti. ayaṃ pi kho Upâli saṃghabhedako na āpāyiko na nerayiko na kappattho na atekiccho. puna ca paraṃ Upâli bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammo 'ti dīpeti . . . aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattim duṭṭhullā āpattitī dīpeti tasmim dhammaditthi bhedo dhammaditthi avinidhāya . . . na atekiccho 'ti. || 6 || 5 ||

bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.
saṃghabhedakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

tassa uddānaṃ :

Anupiye, abhiññâtâ, sukhumâlo na icchati,
kasâ vapâ ati ninne niddâ lâve ca ubbahe |
puñja-madda-palâlañ ca bhusa-opuna-nihare,
âyatim pi na khīyanti, pitaro ca pitāmahâ.|
Bhaddiyo Anuruddho ca Ânando Bhagu Kimbilo,
Sakyamāno ca, Kosambim, parihāyi, Kakudhena ca,|
pakâsesi, pituno ca, purisena, Nâlâgiri,
tika-pañca, garuko kho, bhindi, thullaccayena ca,
tayo, aṭṭha, puna tīṇi, râji, bhedâ, siyâ nu kho 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti oguṇṭhitâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti sise pi cîvaram karitvâ ârâmaṃ pavisanti pâniyena pi pâde dhovanti vuḍḍhatare pi âvâsike bhikkhû na abhivâdenti na senâsanam pucchanti, aṇṇataro pi âgantuko bhikkhu anajjhâvutthaṃ vihâraṃ ghaṭikam ugghâṭetvâ kavâṭam paṇâmetvâ sahasâ pâvisi, tassa uparipitṭhito ahi khandhe papati, so bhito vissaram akâsi. bhikkhû upadhâvitvâ taṃ bhikkhum etad avocum: kissa tvaṃ âvuso vissaram akâsiti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam atthaṃ ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisissanti chattapaggahitâpi ârâmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pâniyena pi pâde dhovissanti vuḍḍhatare pi âvâsike bhikkhû na abhivâdessanti na senâsanam pucchissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisanti chattapaggahitâpi . . . na senâsanam pucchantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhave âgantukâ bhikkhû saupâhanâpi ârâmaṃ pavisissanti . . . pucchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave . . . vigarहितvâ dhammim kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave âgantukânam bhikkhûnam vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| âgantukena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ idâni ârâmaṃ pavisissâmîti upâhanâ

omuñcivā nīcam katvā pappoṭhetvā gahetvā chattam apanāmetvā sīsam vivaritvā cīvaram khandhe karitvā sādhuḥkaṃ ataramānena ārāmo pavisitabbo. ārāmaṃ pavisantena salla-kkhetabbam kattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamantīti. yattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamūle vā tattha gantvā ekamantaṃ patto nikkhipitabbo, ekamantaṃ cīvaram nikkhipitabbam, paṭirūpaṃ āsanam gahetvā nisīditabbam. pāniyaṃ pucchitabbam, paribhojaniyaṃ pucchitabbam, katamaṃ pāniyaṃ katamaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ ti. sace pāniyena attho hoti pāniyaṃ gahetvā pātabbam, sace paribhojaniyena attho hoti paribhojaniyaṃ gahetvā pādā dhovitabbā. pāde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam ekena hatthena pādā dhovitabbā, na ten' eva hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbam na ten' eva hatthena pādā dhovitabbā. upāhanapuñchanacolakaṃ pucchitvā upāhanā puñchitabbā. upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamam sukkhena colakena puñchitabbā pacchā allena, upāhanapuñchanacolakaṃ dhovitvā ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbam. sace āvāsiko bhikkhu vuḍḍho hoti abhivādetabbo, sace navako hoti abhivādetabbo. senāsanam pucchitabbam katamaṃ me senāsanam pāpuṇātīti, ajjhāvuttham vā anajjhāvuttham vā pucchitabbam, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni pucchitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam, passāvaṭṭhānam pucchitabbam, pāniyaṃ pucchitabbam, paribhojaniyaṃ pucchitabbam, kattaradaṇḍo pucchitabbo, saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānam pucchitabbam kaṃ kālāṃ pavisitabbam kaṃ kālāṃ nikkhamitabbā ti. ||2|| sace vihāro anajjhāvuttho hoti, kavāṭam ākoṭetvā muhuttaṃ āgametvā ghaṭikaṃ ugghāṭetvā kavāṭam paṇāmetvā bahi ṭhitena nilloketabbo. sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti mañce vā mañco āropito hoti piṭhe vā piṭham āropitaṃ hoti senāsanam uparipuñjakitaṃ hoti, sace ussahati sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam bhummattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkaṃ aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭham nīharitvā

ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḃbo. piṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḃbaṃ. kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḃbo. apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitaḃbaṃ. sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. ālokaśandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. sace kālavanṇa-katā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripposivā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāraṃ vicinivā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbam. || 3 || bhummattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbā. mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbā. piṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. bhisibimbohanaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññāpetabbam. kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbā. apassenaphalakaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbam. || 4 || pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitaḃbaṃ. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahevā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpiṭhaṃ vā parāmasivā patto nikkhipitaḃbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitaḃbo. cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahevā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitaḃbaṃ. sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vāṭapānā thaketabbā. sace pacchimā . . ., sace uttarā . . ., sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vāṭapānā thaketabbā. sace sītakālo hoti, divā vāṭapānā vivaritaḃbā rattim thaketabbā. sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vāṭapānā thaketabbā rattim vivaritaḃbā. sace pariveṇaṃ

uklâpaṃ hoti, parivenaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhânasâlâ uklâpâ hoti, upatṭhânasâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace aggisâlâ uklâpâ hoti, aggisâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace vaccakuṭi uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbâ. sace pâniyaṃ na hoti, pâniyaṃ upatṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhâpetabbaṃ. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ âsiñcิตabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave âgantukânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ yathâ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. || 5 || 1 ||

tena kho pana samayena âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgantuke bhikkhû disvâ n' eva âsanam paññâpentī, na pâdodakaṃ pâdapīṭhaṃ pâdakathalikam upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvâ pattacivaram paṭigaṇhanti, na pâniyena pucchanti, vuḍḍhatare pi âgantuke bhikkhû na abhivâdenti, na senâsanam paññâpentī. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : katham hi nâma âvâsikâ bhikkhû âgantuke bhikkhû disvâ n' eva âsanam paññâpessanti . . . na senâsanam paññâpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbaṃ. || 1 || âvâsikenā bhikkhave bhikkhûnâ âgantukam bhikkhuṃ vuḍḍhataram disvâ âsanam paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapīṭhaṃ pâdakathalikam upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvâ pattacivaram paṭiggahetabbaṃ, pâniyena pucchitabbo, sace ussahati upâhanâ puñchitabbâ. upâhanâ puñchantena paṭhamam sukkena colakena puñchitabbâ pacchâ allena, upâhanapuñchanacolakam dhovitvâ ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbaṃ. âgantuko bhikkhu abhivâdetabbo, senâsanam paññâpetabbaṃ etam te senâsanam pâpuṇâtīti, ajjhâvutthaṃ vâ anajjhâvutthaṃ vâ âcikkhitabbaṃ, gocaro âcikkhitabbo, agocaro âcikkhitabbo, sekhasammatāni kulāni âcikkhitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ, passâvaṭṭhānaṃ âc., pâniyaṃ âc., paribhojaniyaṃ âc., kattaradaṇḍo âc., saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānaṃ âcikkhitabbaṃ imaṃ kâlam pavisitabbaṃ imaṃ kâlam nikkhami-

tabban ti. ||2|| sace navako hoti nisinnaken' eva âcikkhi-
tabbam atra pattam nikkhipâhi atra cīvaram nikkhipâhi
idaṃ âsanam nisīdâhīti. pâniyam âcikkhitabbam, paribhoja-
niyam âc., upâhanapuñchanacolakam âc., âgantuko bhikkhu
abhivâdâpetabbo, senâsanam âcikkhitabbam etam te senâsa-
nam pâpuṇâtīti, ajjhâvuttham vâ anajjhâvuttham vâ âcikkhi-
tabbam, gocaro . . . imam kâlam nikkhamitabbam ti. idaṃ
kho bhikkhave âvâsikânam bhikkhûnam vattam yathâ âvâsi-
kehi bhikkhûhi vattitabbam ti. ||3|| **2**||

tena kho pana samayena gamikâ bhikkhû dârubhaṇḍam
mattikâbhaṇḍam apaṭisâmetvâ dvâravâtapânam vivaritvâ se-
nâsanam ânâpucchâ pakkamanti, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâ-
bhaṇḍam nassati, senâsanam aguttam hoti. ye te bhikkhû
appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma gamikâ bhikkhû
. . . pakkamissanti, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam nassati
senâsanam aguttam bhavatīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhaga-
vato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam
bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû
âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave gamikânam bhikkhûnam
vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ gamikehi bhikkhûhi vatti-
tabbam. ||1|| gamikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ dârubhaṇḍam
mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ dvâravâtapânam thaketvâ senâ-
sanam âpucchâ pakkamitabbam. sace bhikkhu na hoti, sâ-
maṇero âpucchitabbo. sace sâmaṇero na hoti, ârâmico
âpucchitabbo. sace na hoti bhikkhu vâ sâmaṇero vâ ârâmico
vâ, catūsu pâsâṇakesu mañcam paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcam
âropetvâ, piṭhe piṭham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipuñjam
karitvâ, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ, dvâra-
vâtapânam thaketvâ pakkamitabbam. ||2|| sace vihâro
ovassati, sace ussahati châdetabbo, ussukkam vâ kâtabbam
kinti nu kho vihâro châdiyethâ 'ti. evaṃ ce tam labhetha icc
etam kusalam, no ce labhetha yo deso anovassako hoti tattha
catūsu pâsâṇakesu mañcam paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcam âro-
petvâ, piṭhe piṭham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipuñjam karitvâ,
dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ, dvâravâtapânam
thaketvâ pakkamitabbam. sace sabbo vihâro ovassati, sace
ussahati senâsanam gâmam atiharitabbam, ussukkam vâ

kâtabbam kinti nu kho senâsanam gâmaṃ atihariyethâ 'ti. evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce labhetha ajjho-kâse catûsu pâsânakesu mañcam paññâpetvâ, mañce mañcam âropetvâ, pîthe pîṭham âropetvâ, senâsanam uparipuñjam ka-ritvâ, dârubhaṇḍam mattikâbhaṇḍam paṭisâmetvâ, tiṇena vâ paṇṇena vâ paṭicehâdetvâ pakkamitabbam app' eva nâma aṅgâ-ni pi seseyyun ti. idam kho bhikkhave gamikânam bhikkhû-nam vattam yathâ gamikehi bhikkhûhi vattitabban ti. ||3||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhattagge na anumodanti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ bhattagge na anumodissantîti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesaṃ manussânam . . . vipâcentânam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ attham ârocesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhi-
kkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattagge anumodi-tun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho bhattagge anumoditabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ attham âro-
cesum. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave therena bhi-
kkhunâ bhattagge anumoditun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pûgassa saṃghabhattam hoti, âyasmâ Sâriputto saṃghatthero hoti. bhikkhû bhagavatâ anuññâtam therena
bhikkhunâ bhattagge anumoditun ti âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtam ekakaṃ ohâya pakkamimsu. atha kho âyasmâ Sâriputto te manusse paṭisammoditvâ pacchâ ekako agamâsi. addasâ kho
bhagavâ âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtam dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna âyasmantaṃ Sâriputtam etad avoca: kacci Sâriputta
bhattam iddham ahoṣîti. iddham kho bhante bhattam ahoṣi, api ca maṃ bhikkhû ekakaṃ ohâya pakkantâ 'ti. atha kho
bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattagge catûhi pañcahi
therânutherehi bhikkhûhi âgâmetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero bhattagge vaccito âgamesi, so
vaccaṃ sandhârento mucchito papati. bhagavato etaṃ attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave sati karaṇîye ânanta-
rikaṃ bhikkhum âpucchitvâ gantun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû dunnivatthâ duppârutâ

anâkappasampannâ bhattachaggaṃ gacchanti, vakkamma pi therânaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato-purato gacchanti, there pi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdanti, nave pi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhanti, saṃghāṭiṃ pi ottharivā antaraghare nisīdanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . gacchissanti . . . nisīdissanti . . . paṭibāhissanti . . . nisīdissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . nisīdanti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhattachaggaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi bhattachagge vattitabbam. ||2|| sace ārāme kâlô ārocito hoti tīmaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, saṃghāṭiyo pārūpitvā, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvā, dhovitvā, pattam gahetvā, sādhuṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. na vakkamma therânaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato-purato gantabbam, supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam, samānvutena antaraghare gantabbam, okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbam, na ukkhittakāya ant. gant., na ujjhaggikāya ant. gant., appasaddena ant. gant., na kāyappacālakam ant. gant., na bāhuppacālakam ant. gant., na sīsappacālakam ant. gant., na khambhakatena ant. gant., na oḅḇhitena ant. gant., na ukkuṭikāya ant. gant., supaṭicchannena ant. nisīditabbam, samānvutena ant. nis., okkhittacakkhunā ant. nis., na ukkhittakāya ant. nis., na ujjhaggikāya ant. nis., appasaddena ant. nis., na kāyappacālakam ant. nis., na bāhuppacālakam ant. nis., na sīsappacālakam ant. nis., na khambhakatena ant. nis., na oḅḇhitena ant. nis., na pallatthikāya ant. nis., na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā, na saṃghāṭiṃ ottharivā antaraghare nisīditabbam. ||3|| uḁake diyyamāne ubho hi hatthehi pattam parigahetvā uḁakam paṭiggahetabbam, nīcam katvā sādhuṃ aparighamsantena patto dhovitaḁbo. sace uḁakapaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcam katvā uḁakapaṭiggahe uḁakam āsiñcitabbam mā uḁakapaṭiggāhako uḁakena osiñci mā sāmantaḁ bhikkhū uḁakena osiñcimsu mā saṃghāṭi uḁakena osiñcīti. sace uḁaka-

paṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā chamāya udakam āsiñci-
 tabbam mā sāmanta bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā saṃghā-
 ṭi udakena osiñcīti. odane diyyamāne ubho hi hatthehi pattam
 pariggahetvā odano paṭiggahetabbo. sūpassa okāso kâtabbo.
 sace hoti sappi vā telam vā uttaribhaṅgam vā, therena
 vattabbo : sabbesam samakam sampādehīti. sakkaccam
 piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto paṭigga-
 hetabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo, samatittiko
 piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. na tāva therena bhuñjitabbam
 yāva na sabbesam odano sampanno hoti. ||4|| sakkaccam
 piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo,
 sapadāno piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo, samasūpako piṇḍapāto
 bhuñjitabbo, na thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍapāto bhuñji-
 tabbo, na sūpam vā vyañjanam vā odanena paṭicchāde-
 tabbam bhiyyokamyatam upādāya, na sūpam vā odanam
 vā agilānena attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjitabbam, na
 ujjhānasaññinā paresam patto oloketabbo, nātimahanto kabalo
 kâtabbo, parimaṇḍalo ālopo kâtabbo, na anāhaṭe kabale mu-
 khadvāram vivaritabbam, na bhuñjamānena sabbo hattho
 mukhe pakkhipitabbo, na sakabalena mukhena vyāhari-
 tabbam, na piṇḍukkhepakam bhuñjitabbam, na kabalāvacche-
 dakam bh., na avagaṇḍakâarakam bh., na hatthaniddhūnakam
 bh., na sitthāvākâarakam bh., na jivhānicchâarakam bh., na
 capucapukâarakam bh., na surusurukâarakam bh., na hattha-
 nillehakam bh., na pattanillehakam bh., na oṭṭhanillehakam
 bhuñjitabbam, na sāmisenā hatthena pāṇiyathāloko paṭigga-
 hetabbo. ||5|| na tāva therena udakam paṭiggahetabbam
 yāva na sabbe bhuttāvino honti. uduke diyyamāne ubho hi
 hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā udakam paṭiggahetabbam, nī-
 cam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena patto dhovitabbo.
 sace udakapaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcam katvā udakapaṭiggahe
 udakam āsiñcitabbam mā udakapaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci
 mā sāmanta bhikkhū udakena osiñcimsu mā saṃghāṭi uda-
 kena osiñcīti. sace udakapaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcam katvā
 chamāya udakam āsiñcitabbam mā sāmanta bhikkhū uda-
 kena osiñcimsu mā saṃghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. na sasittha-
 kam pattadhovanam antaraghare chaḍḍetabbam. nivattantena
 navakehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataram nivattitabbam pacchā the-

rehi. supaticchannena antaraghare gantabbam, susamvutena . . . (see § 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnam bhattaggavattam yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge vattitabban ti. ||6||4||

bhāṇavāram paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākaṇṇasampannā piṇḍāya caranti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanam pavisanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamanti, atisaahasāpi pavisanti, atisaahasāpi nikkhamanti, atidūre pi tiṭṭhanti, accāsanne pi tiṭṭhanti, aticiram pi tiṭṭhanti, atilahukam pi nivattanti. aññataro pi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvā nivesanam pāvisi, so dvāram maññamāno aññataram ovarakam pāvisi, tasmim ovarake itthi naggā uttānā nipannā hoti. addasā kho so bhikkhu tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna na yidam dvāram ovarakam idan ti tamhā ovarakā nikkhami. addasā kho tassā itthiyā sāmiko tam itthim naggam uttānam nipannam, disvāna iminā me bhikkhunā pajāpatī dūsitā 'ti tam bhikkhum gahetvā ākoṭesi. atha kho sā itthi tena saddena paṭibujjhivā tam purisam etad avoca : kissa tvam ayyo imam bhikkhum ākoṭesi. imināsi tvam bhikkhunā dūsitā 'ti. nāham ayyo iminā bhikkhunā dūsitā, akārako so bhikkhū 'ti tam bhikkhum muñcāpesi. atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā . . . carissanti . . . pavissanti . . . nikkhamissanti . . . tiṭṭhissanti . . . atilahukam pi nivattissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam paññāpessāmi yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbam. ||1|| piṇḍacārikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā idāni gāmaṃ pavissāmīti timaṇḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanam bandhitvā, saṇaṇam katvā, saṃghātiyo pārūpitvā, gaṇṭhikam paṭimuñcitvā, dhovitvā, pattam gahetvā, sādhuṇam atarāmānena gāmo pavisitabbo. supaticchannena antaraghare

gantabbam . . . (ch. 4. 3) . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. nivesanam pavisantena sallakkhetabbam iminā pavissāmi iminā nikkhamissāmi. nātisahasā pavisitabbam, nātisahasā nikkhamitabbam, nātidūre ṭhātabbam, na accāsanne ṭhātabbam, nāticiram ṭhātabbam, nātilahukam nivattitabbam. ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbam bhikkham dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kammam vā nikkhipati āsanā vā vuṭṭhāti kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati ṭhabeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena saṃghāṭim uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattam paṇāmetvā ubho hi hatthehi pattam pariggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā, na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukham ulloketabbam. sallakkhetabbam sūpam dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā 'ti. sace kaṭacchum vā parāmasati bhājanam vā parāmasati ṭhabeti vā, dātukāmā viyā 'ti ṭhātabbam. bhikkhāya dinnāya saṃghāṭiyā pattam paṭicchādetvā sādhu kam ataramānena nivattitabbam. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbam . . . na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbam. ||2||

yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, tena āsanam paññāpetabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam, avakkārapāṭim dhovitvā upaṭṭhāpetabbam, pāniyam paribhojanīyam upaṭṭhāpetabbam. yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāveseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjitabbam, no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍetabbam appānake vā uḍake opilāpetabbam. tena āsanam uddharitabbam, pādodakam pādapiṭṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam, avakkārapāṭim dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbam, pāniyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmetabbam, bhattaggam sammajjitabbam. yo passati pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojanīyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, tena upaṭṭhāpetabbam. sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilāṅghakena upaṭṭhāpetabbam, na ca tappaccayā vācā bhinditabbā. idaṃ kho bhikkhave piṇḍacārikānam bhikkhūnam vattam yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabban ti. ||3|| 5||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū araṇṇhe viharanti, te n' eva pāniyam upaṭṭhāpentī, na paribhojanīyam

upaṭṭhāpenti, na aggim upaṭṭhāpenti, na araṇisahitaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti. corā tattha gantvā te bhikkhū etad avocaṃ : atthi bhante pāniyaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante paribhojaniyaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante aggīti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. atthi bhante araṇisahitaṃ ti. n' atth' āvuso 'ti. ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti. na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāmā 'ti. katamāyaṃ bhante disā 'ti. na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāmā 'ti. atha kho te corā n' ev' imesaṃ pāniyaṃ atthi, na paribhojaniyaṃ atthi, na aggi atthi, na araṇisahitaṃ atthi, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti, corā yime na yime bhikkhū 'ti ākoṭetvā pakkamimsu. atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ. ||1|| āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā kālāssa' eva utthāya, pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, aṃse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ khandhe karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā, dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā, dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā, senāsanā otaritabbaṃ. idāni gāmaṃ pavississāmīti upāhanā omuñcitvā, nīcaṃ katvā, pappoṭhetvā, thavikāya pakkhipitvā, aṃse ālaggetvā, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāyabandhanaṃ . . . (ch. 5. 2) . . . ataramānena nivattitabbaṃ. supaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ — pe — na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. ||2|| gāmato nikkhamitvā pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā, aṃse ālaggetvā, cīvaraṃ saṃharitvā, sīse karitvā, upāhanā ārohitvā gantabbaṃ. āraññakena bhikkhave bhikkhunā pāniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, aggi upaṭṭhāpetabbo, araṇisahitaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, kattaradaṇḍo upaṭṭhāpetabbo, nakkhattapadāni uggahetabbāni sakalāni vā ekadesāni vā, disākusalena bhavitabbaṃ. idaṃ kho bhikkhave āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āraññakehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ ti. ||3||6||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ajjhokāse

cīvarakammaṃ karonti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhesum, bhikkhū rajena okirimsu. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhessanti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte p' aṅgaṇe senāsanam pappoṭhenti, bhikkhū rajena okirimsū 'ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnam senāsana-vattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabbam. ||1|| yasmiṃ vihāre viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. bhisibimbohanam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañco nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭapīṭṭham nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. pīṭham nīcam katvā sādhuḥkam aparighamsantena asaṃghaṭṭantena kavāṭhapīṭṭham nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipāḍakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā. kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharaṇam yathāpaññattam sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretabbam. āloka sandhikāṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. sace gerukaparikkamakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. sace kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā sammajjitabbā mā vihāro rajena ūhaññīti. saṃkāram vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍdetabbam. na bhikkhusāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na vihārasāmantā senāsanam pappoṭhetabbam, na pānīyasāmantā sen. papp., na paribhojanīyasāmantā sen. papp., na paṭivāte aṅgaṇe sen. papp., adhovāte sen. papp., ||2|| bhummattharaṇam ekamantaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā pappoṭhetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattam paññāpetabbam. mañcapaṭipāḍakā ekamantaṃ otāpetvā pa-

majjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâtthâne ðhapetabbâ. mañco ekam-
 antam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoðetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam
 aparighamsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavâṭapitṭham atihari-
 tvâ yathâpaññattam paññâpetabbo. piṭham ekamantam
 otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoðetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukam aparig-
 hamsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavâṭapitṭham atiharitvâ ya-
 thâpaññattam paññâpetabbam. bhisibimbohanam ekam-
 antam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoðetvâ atiharitvâ yathâ-
 paññattam paññâpetabbam. nisîdanapaccattharaṇam ekam-
 antam otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoðetvâ atiharitvâ yathâ-
 paññattam paññâpetabbam. kheḷamallako ekamantam otâ-
 petvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâtthâne ðhapetabbo. apasse-
 naphalakam ekamantam otâpetvâ pammajjitvâ atiharitvâ
 yathâtthâne ðhapetabbam. pattacîvaram nikkhipitabbam.
 pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvâ ekena
 hatthena heṭṭhâmañcam vâ heṭṭhâpiṭham vâ parâmasitvâ
 patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto
 nikkhipitabbo. cîvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîva-
 ram gahetvâ ekena hatthena cîvaravamsam vâ cîvararajjum
 vâ pamajjitvâ pârato antam orato bhogam katvâ cîvaram
 nikkhipitabbam. ||3|| sace puratthimâ sarajā vâtâ vâyanti,
 puratthimâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace pacchimâ . . ., sace
 uttarâ . . ., sace dakkhiṇâ sarajā vâtâ vâyanti, dakkhiṇâ
 vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace sîtakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ vivari-
 tabbâ, rattim thaketabbâ. sace uṇhakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ
 thaketabbâ, rattim vivaritabbâ. sace parivenam uklâpam
 hoti, parivenam sammajjitabbam. sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti,
 koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhânasâlâ uklâpâ hoti,
 upatṭhânasâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace aggisâlâ uklâpâ hoti,
 aggisâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace vaccaṇṇi uklâpâ hoti, vacca-
 ṇṇi sammajjitabbâ. sace pâniyam na hoti, pâniyam upatṭhâ-
 petabbam. sace paribhojaniyam na hoti, paribhojaniyam
 upatṭhâpetabbam. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam na hoti,
 âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam âsiñcitabbam. sace vuḍḍhena
 saddhim ekavihâre viharati, na vuḍḍham anâpucchâ uddeso
 dâtabbo, na paripucchâ dâtabbâ, na sajjhâyo kâtabbo, na
 dhammo bhâsîtabbo, na padîpo kâtabbo, na padîpo vijjhâpe-
 tabbo, na vâtapânâ vivaritabbâ, na vâtapânâ thaketabbâ.

sace vuḍḍhena saddhiṃ ekacaṅkame caṅkamati, yena vuḍḍho tena parivattitabbam, na ca vuḍḍho saṃghāṭikaṇṇena ghaṭṭettabbo. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanavattam yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane vattitabban ti. ||4|| 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti, bhikkhū uṇhābhitattā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā . . . vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdissanti . . . papatantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi . . . nisīdanti . . . papatantīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave jantāghare therena bhikkhunā nivāriyamānena anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggi dātabbo. yo dadeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīditabbam. yo nisīdeyya āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattam paññāpessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare vattitabbam. yo paṭhamam jantāgharam gacchati, sace chārikā ussannā hoti, chārikā chaḍḍetabbā. sace jantāgharam uklāpaṃ hoti, jantāgharam sammajjitabbam. sace paribhaṇḍam uklāpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam. sace parivenaṃ . . ., sace koṭṭhako . . ., sace jantāgharasālā uklāpā hoti, jantāgharasālā sammajjitabbā. cuṇṇam sanneṭabbam, mattikā temetabbā, udakadoṇikāya udakam āsiñcītabbam. jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitabbam. na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. sace ussahati, jantāghare therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātābbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. sace ussahati, udaye pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātābbam. na therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato nahāyitabbam,

na uparito nahâyitabbam. nahâtena uttarantena otarantânam maggo dâtabbo. yo pacchâ jantâgharâ nikkhamati, sace jantâgharam cikkhallam hoti, dhovitabbam. mattikâdonikam dhovitvâ, jantâgharapîtham paṭisâmetvâ, aggim vijjhâpetvâ, dvâram thaketvâ pakkamitabbam. idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnam jantâgharavattam yathâ bhikkhûhi jantâghare vattitabban ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brâhmaṇajâtiko vaccam katvâ na icchati âcemetum ko imaṃ vasalam duggandham âmasissatîti, tassa vaccamagge kimi saṇṭhâsi. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. kim pana tvaṃ âvuso vaccam katvâ na âcamesîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhu vaccam katvâ na âcamesatîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu vaccam katvâ na âcamesîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccam katvâ sati udae na âcemetabbam. yo na âcameyya âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû vaccakuṭiyâ yathâ-vuddham vaccam karonti. navakâ bhikkhû paṭhamataram âgantvâ vaccitâ âgamenti, te vaccam sandhârentâ mucchitâ papatanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave vaccakuṭiyâ yathâ-vuddham vacco kâtabbo. yo kareyya âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave âgatapaṭipâṭiyâ vaccam kâton ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi vaccakuṭiṃ pavisanti, ubbhujitvâpi pavisanti, nittbunantâpi vaccam karonti, dantakattham khâdantâpi vaccam karonti, bahiddhâpi vaccadonikâya vaccam karonti, bahiddhâpi passâvadoṇikâya passâvam karonti, passâvadoṇikâya pi kheḷam karonti, pharusena pi kaṭṭhena avalekhanti, avalekhana-kattham pi vaccakûpamhi pâtentî, atisahasâpi nikkhamanti, ubbhujitvâpi nikkhamanti, capucapukâarakam pi âcamenti, âcamanasarâvake pi udakam sesenti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ

. . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû atisahasâpi vaccakuṭim pavissanti . . . âcamanasarâvake pi udakam sesessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave bhikkhûnam vaccakuṭivattam paññâpessâmi yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabbam. ||2|| yo vaccakuṭim gacchati, bahi ðhitena ukkâsitabbam, anto nisinnena pi ukkâsitabbam. cîvaravamse vâ cîvararajjuyâ vâ cîvaram nikkhipitvâ sâdhukam ataramânena vaccakuṭi pavisitabbâ. nâtisahasâ pavisitabbâ, na ubbhujitvâ pavisitabbâ, vaccapâdukâya ðhitena ubbhujitabbam. na nitthunantena vacco kâtabbo. na dantakattham khâdantena vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ vaccadonikâya vacco kâtabbo. na bahiddhâ passâvadonikâya passâvo kâtabbo. na passâvadonikâya kheḷo kâtabbo. na pharusena katthena avalekhitabbam. na avalekhanakattham vaccakûpamhi pâdetabbam. vaccapâdukâya ðhitena paṭicchâdetabbam. nâtisahasâ nikkhamitabbam, na ubbhujitvâ nikkhamitabbam. âcamanapâdukâya ðhitena ubbhujitabbam. na capucapukârakam âcemetabbam, na âcamanasarâvake udakam sesetabbam. âcamanapâdukâya ðhitena paṭicchâdetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi ûhatâ hoti, dhovitabbâ. sace avalekhanapidharo pûro hoti, avalekhanakattham chaḍdetabbam. sace vaccakuṭi uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbâ. sace paribhaṇḍam uklâpam hoti, paribhaṇḍam sammajjitabbam, sace parivenam . . ., sace koṭṭhako uklâpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam âsiñcitabbam. idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhûnam vaccakuṭivattam yathâ bhikkhûhi vaccakuṭiyâ vattitabban ti. ||3||10||

tena kho pana samayena saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ upajjhâyesu na sammâvattantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. katham hi nâma bhikkhave saddhivihârikâ

upajjhâyesu na sammâvattissantîti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave . . . , vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âman-
 tesi: tena hi bhikkhave saddhivihârikânaṃ upajjhâyesu
 vattaṃ paññâpessâmi yathâ saddhivihârikehi upajjhâyesu
 vattitabbam. ||1|| saddhivihârikena bhikkhave upajjhâyamhi
 sammâvattitabbam, tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ: kâlass' eva
 utthâya upâhanâ omuñcitvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ
 dantakaṭṭhaṃ dâtabbam, mukhodakaṃ dâtabbam, âsanaṃ
 paññâpetabbam. sace yâgu hoti, bhâjanaṃ dhovitvâ yâgu
 upanâmetabbâ. yâguṃ pîtassa udakaṃ datvâ bhâjanaṃ
 paṭiggahetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighamsantena dho-
 vitvâ paṭisâmetabbam. upajjhâyamhi vutthite âsanaṃ uddha-
 ritabbam. sace so deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.
 ||2|| sace upajjhâyo gâmaṃ pavisitukâmo hoti, nivâsanaṃ
 dâtabbam, paṭinivâsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbam, kâya-bandhanaṃ
 dâtabbam, sagaṇaṃ katvâ saṃghâṭiyo dâtabbâ, dhovitvâ
 patto saudako dâtabbo. sace upajjhâyo pacchâsamaṇaṃ
 âkaṅkhati, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchâdentena parimaṇḍalaṃ ni-
 vâsetvâ kâya-bandhanaṃ bandhitvâ sagaṇaṃ katvâ saṃghâ-
 ṭiyo pârupitvâ gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvâ dhovitvâ pattaṃ
 gahetvâ upajjhâyassa pacchâsamaṇena hotabbam. nâtîdûre
 gantabbam, na accâsanne gantabbam. pattapariyâpannaṃ
 paṭiggahetabbam. ||3|| na upajjhâyassa bhaṇamânassa antar-
 antarâ kathâ opâdetabbâ. upajjhâyo âpattisâmantâ bhaṇa-
 mâno nivâretabbo. nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ âgantvâ
 âsanaṃ paññâpetabbam, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîṭhaṃ pâdakatha-
 likaṃ upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvâ pattacîvaraṃ pa-
 ṭiggahetabbam, paṭinivâsanaṃ dâtabbam, nivâsanaṃ paṭigga-
 hetabbam. sace cîvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otâ-
 petabbam, na ca uṇhe cîvaraṃ nidahitabbam. cîvaraṃ
 saṃharitabbam. cîvaraṃ saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ ka-
 ṇṇaṃ ussâretvâ cîvaraṃ saṃharitabbam mâ majjhe bhaṅgo
 ahoṣîti. obhoge kâya-bandhanaṃ kâtabbam. sace piṇḍapâto
 hoti upajjhâyo ca bhuñjitukâmo hoti, udakaṃ datvâ piṇḍa-
 pâto upanâmetabbo. ||4|| upajjhâyo pâniyena pucchitabbo.
 bhuttâvissa udakaṃ datvâ pattaṃ paṭiggahetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ
 sâdhukaṃ aparighamsantena dhovitvâ vodakaṃ katvâ mu-
 huttaṃ uṇhe otâpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo.

pattacivaraṃ nikkhipitabbam. pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo, na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjumaṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyami vutṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbam. sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||5|| sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbam. sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbam. sace uñhena attho hoti, uñhaṃ paṭiyādetabbam. sace upajjhāyo jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbam, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapiṭhaṃ ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapiṭhaṃ datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam, cuṇṇaṃ dātabbam, mattikā dātabbā. sace ussaḥati, jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbam. jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbam. ||6|| na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbam, na navā bhikkhū āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabbā. jantāghare upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbam. jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapiṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbam. uḍaḍe pi upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātabbam. nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbam, nivāsaṃ dātabbam, saṃghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapiṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam. upajjhāyo pāniyena pucchitabbo. ||7|| sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisāpetabbo. sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripucchitabbo. yasmaṃ viḥāre upajjhāyo viharati, sace so viḥāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussaḥati, sodhetabbo. viḥāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. nisīdanapaccattharaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. bhisimbobhanaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. ||8|| mañco nīcaṃ katvā sādhuḥkaṃ apari-

ghamsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavâṭapitṭhaṃ nîharitvâ ekam-
 antaṃ nikkhipitabbo. pîṭhaṃ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ apari-
 ghaṃsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavâṭapitṭhaṃ nîharitvâ ekam-
 antaṃ nikkhipitabbam. mañcapaṭipâdakâ nîharitvâ ekam-
 antaṃ nikkhipitabbâ. kheḷamallako nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ
 nikkhipitabbo. apassenaphalakaṃ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ
 nikkhipitabbam. bhummattharaṇaṃ yathâpaññattaṃ salla-
 kkhetvâ nîharitvâ ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbam. sace vihâre
 santânakam hoti, ullokâ paṭhamam ohâretabbam. âloka-
 sandhikaṇṇabhâgâ pamajjitabbâ. sace gerukaparikkamma-
 katâ bhitti kaṇṇakitâ hoti, colakaṃ temetvâ pîletvâ pamajji-
 tabbâ. sace kâlavaṇṇakatâ bhûmi kaṇṇakitâ hoti, colakaṃ
 temetvâ pîletvâ pamajjitabbâ. sace akatâ hoti bhûmi, uda-
 kena parippositvâ sammajjitabbâ mâ vihâro rajena ûhaññîti.
 samkâraṃ vicinitvâ ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbam. ||9|| bhum-
 mattharaṇaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ ya-
 thâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbam. mañcapaṭipâdakâ otâpetvâ
 pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbâ. mañco otâ-
 petvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ apari-
 ghaṃsantena asamghaṭṭantena kavâṭapitṭhaṃ atiharitvâ ya-
 thâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbo. pîṭhaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ
 pappoṭhetvâ nîcaṃ katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighaṃsantena
 asamghaṭṭantena kavâṭapitṭhaṃ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ
 paññâpetabbam. bhisibimbohanaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappo-
 ṭhetvâ atiharitvâ yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbam. nisidana-
 paccattharaṇaṃ otâpetvâ sodhetvâ pappoṭhetvâ atiharitvâ
 yathâpaññattaṃ paññâpetabbam. kheḷamallako otâpetvâ pa-
 majjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbo. apassenaphala-
 kaṃ otâpetvâ pamajjitvâ atiharitvâ yathâṭṭhâne ṭhapetabbam.
 ||10|| pattacîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbam. pattaṃ nikkhipantena
 ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvâ ekena hatthena heṭṭhâmañcaṃ
 vâ heṭṭhâpîṭhaṃ vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhipitabbo. na ca
 anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo. cîvaraṃ
 nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaraṃ gahetvâ ekena
 hatthena cîvaravaṃsaṃ vâ cîvararajjuṃ vâ pamajjitvâ pārato
 antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvâ cîvaraṃ nikkhipitabbam. ||11||
 sace puratthimâ sarajā vâtâ vâyanti, puratthimâ vâtapânâ
 thaketabbâ. sace pacchimâ . . ., sace uttarâ . . ., sace

dakkhiṇā sarajā vâtā vâyanti, dakkhiṇā vâtapânâ thaketabbâ. sace sîtakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ vivaritabbâ, rattim thaketabbâ. sace uṇhakâlo hoti, divâ vâtapânâ thaketabbâ, rattim vivaritabbâ. || 12 || sace parivenaṃ uklâpaṃ hoti, parivenaṃ sammajjitabbam. sace kotṭhako uklâpo hoti, kotṭhako sammajjitabbo. sace upatṭhânasâlâ uklâpâ hoti, upatṭhânasâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace aggisâlâ uklâpâ hoti, aggisâlâ sammajjitabbâ. sace vaccakuṭî uklâpâ hoti, vaccakuṭî sammajjitabbâ. sace pâniyaṃ na hoti, pâniyaṃ upatṭhâpetabbam. sace paribhojaniyaṃ na hoti, paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhâpetabbam. sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ udakaṃ âsiñcitabbam. || 13 || sace upajjhâyassa anabhirati uppannâ hoti, saddhivihârikena vûpakâsetabbâ vûpakâsâpetabbâ dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace upajjhâyassa kukkucçaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihârikena vinodetabbam vinodâpetabbam dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace upajjhâyassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihârikena vivecetabbam vivecâpetabbam dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. || 14 || sace upajjhâyo garudhammaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti parivâsâraho, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyassa parivâsaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyo mûlâya paṭikassanâraho hoti, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyam mûlâya paṭikasseyyâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyo mânattâraho hoti, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyassa mânattaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyo abbhânâraho hoti, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyam abbheyyâ 'ti. || 15 || sace saṃgho upajjhâyassa kammaṃ kattukâmo hoti tajjaniyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjaniyaṃ vâ paṭisâraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbam kinti nu kho saṃgho upajjhâyassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukâya vâ pariṇâmeyyâ 'ti. kataṃ vâ pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjaniyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjaniyaṃ vâ paṭisâraṇiyaṃ vâ ukkhepaniyaṃ vâ, saddhivihârikena ussukkaṃ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyo sammâvatteyya lomam pâteyya netthâraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyâ 'ti. || 16 || sace upajjhâyassa cîvaraṃ dhovitabbam

hoti, saddhivihârikena dhovitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram kâtabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena kâtabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram kariyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa rajanam pacitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena pacitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa rajanam paciyyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram rajitabbam hoti, saddhivihârikena rajitabbam ussukkam vâ kâtabbam kinti nu kho upajjhâyassa cîvaram rajiyyethâ 'ti. cîvaram rajantena sâdhukam samparivattakam-samparivattakam rajitabbam na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbam. || 17 || na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ ekaccassa patto dâtabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa cîvaram dâtabbam, na ekaccassa cîvaram paṭiggahetabbam, na ekaccassa parikkhâro dâtabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhâro paṭiggahetabbo, na ekaccassa kesâ chedâtabbâ, na ekaccena kesâ chedâpetabbâ, na ekaccassa parikkammam kâtabbam, na ekaccena parikkammam kârâpetabbam, na ekaccassa veyyâvacco kâtabbo, na ekaccena veyyâvacco kârâpetabbo, na ekaccassa pacchâsamanena hotabbam, na ekacco pacchâsamo âdâtabbo, na ekaccassa piṇḍapâto nîharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapâto nîharâpetabbo. na upajjhâyam anâpucchâ gâmo pavisitabbo, na susânam gantabbam, na disâ pakkamitabbâ. sace upajjhâyo gilâno hoti, yâvajivam upatthâtabbo, vuttânassa âgametabbam. idam kho bhikkhave saddhivihârikânam upajjhâyesu vattam yathâ saddhivihârikehi upajjhâyesu vattitabban ti. || 18 || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattanti. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ . . . vipâcenti: katham hi nâma upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattissantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave upajjhâyâ saddhivihârikesu na sammâvattantîti. saccam bhagavâ. vîgarahitvâ dhammim katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave upajjhâyânam saddhivihârikesu vattam paññâpessâmi yathâ upajjhâyehe saddhivihârikesu vattitabbam. || 1 || upajjhâyena bhikkhave saddhivihârikamhi sammâvatti-

tabbam, tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ : upajjhâyena bhikkhave saddhivihâriko saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchâya ovâdena anusâsaniyâ. sace upajjhâyassa patto hoti, saddhivihârikassa patto na hoti, upajjhâyena saddhivihârikassa patto dâtabbo ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa patto uppajjiyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa cîvaram hoti, saddhivihârikassa cîvaram na hoti, upajjhâyena saddhivihârikassa cîvaram dâtabbaṃ ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cîvaram uppajjiyethâ 'ti. sace upajjhâyassa parikkhâro hoti, saddhivihârikassa parikkhâro na hoti, upajjhâyena saddhivihârikassa parikkhâro dâtabbo ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa parikkhâro uppajjiyethâ 'ti. ||2|| sace saddhivihâriko gilâno hoti, kâlass' eva utthâya dantakattham dâtabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dâtabbaṃ, âsanam paññâpetabbaṃ. sace yâgu hoti, bhâjanam dhovivâ yâgu upanâmetabbâ. yâguṃ pîtassa udakaṃ datvâ bhâjanam paṭiggahetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighamsantena dhovivâ paṭisâmetabbaṃ. saddhivihârikamhi vuttithe âsanam uddharitabbaṃ. sace so deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. ||3|| sace saddhivihâriko gâmaṃ pavisitukâmo hoti, nivâsanam dâtabbaṃ, paṭinivâsanam paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kâya-bandhanam dâtabbaṃ, saṅgaṃ katvâ saṃghâṭiyo dâtabbâ, dhovivâ patto saudako dâtabbo. ettâvatâ nivattissatîti âsanam paññâpetabbaṃ, pâdodakaṃ pâdapîtham pâdakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvâ pattacîvaram paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭinivâsanam dâtabbaṃ, nivâsanam paṭiggahetabbaṃ. sace cîvaram sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otâpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cîvaram nidahitabbaṃ. cîvaram saṃharitabbaṃ. cîvaram saṃharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇam ussâretvâ cîvaram saṃharitabbaṃ mâ majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣîti. obhoge kâya-bandhanam kâtabbaṃ. sace piṇḍapâto hoti saddhivihâriko ca bhuñjitukâmo hoti, udakaṃ datvâ piṇḍapâto upanâmetabbo. ||4|| saddhivihâriko pâniyena pucchitabbo. bhuttâvissa udakaṃ datvâ pattam paṭiggahetvâ nîcam katvâ sâdhukaṃ aparighamsantena dhovivâ vodakaṃ katvâ muhuttaṃ uṇhe otâpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. pattacîvaram nikkhipitabbaṃ. pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvâ ekena hatthena

hetthâmañcam vâ hetthâpîṭham vâ parâmasitvâ patto nikkhi-
 pitabbo, na ca anantarahitâya bhûmiyâ patto nikkhipitabbo.
 cîvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cîvaram gahetvâ
 ekena hatthena cîvaravaṃsam vâ cîvararajjum vâ pamajjitvâ
 pārato antam orato bhogam katvâ cîvaram nikkhipitabbam.
 saddhivihârikamhi vuṭṭhite âsanam uddharitabbam, pâdoda-
 kam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam paṭisâmetabbam. sace so
 deso uklâpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo. || 5 || sace saddhivi-
 hâriko nahâyitukâmo hoti, nahânam paṭiyâdetabbam. sace
 sîtena attho hoti, sîtam paṭiyâdetabbam. sace uñhena attho
 hoti, uñham paṭiyâdetabbam. sace saddhivihâriko jantâgha-
 ram pavisitukâmo hoti, cuñnam sannetabbam, mattikâ teme-
 tabbâ, jantâgharapîṭham âdâya gantvâ jantâgharapîṭham
 datvâ cîvaram paṭiggahetvâ ekamantam nikkhipitabbam,
 cuñnam dâtabbam, mattikâ dâtabbâ. sace ussahati, jantâ-
 gharam pavisitabbam. jantâgharam pavisantena mattikâya
 mukham makkhetvâ purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ
 jantâgharam pavisitabbam. || 6 || na there bhikkhû anupa-
 khajja nisîditabbam, na navâ bhikkhû âsanena paṭibâhitabbâ.
 jantâghare saddhivihârikassa parikammaṃ kâtabbam. jantâ-
 gharâ nikkhamantena jantâgharapîṭham âdâya purato ca
 pacchato ca paṭicchâdetvâ jantâgharâ nikkhamitabbam.
 udaye pi saddhivihârikassa parikammaṃ kâtabbam. na-
 hâtena paṭhamataram uttaritvâ attano gattam vodakam
 katvâ nivâsetvâ saddhivihârikassa gattato udakam pamajji-
 tabbam, nivâsanam dâtabbam, saṃghâṭi dâtabbâ, jantâghara-
 pîṭham âdâya paṭhamataram âgantvâ âsanam paññâpetabbam,
 pâdodakam pâdapîṭham pâdakathalikam upanikkhipitabbam.
 saddhivihâriko pâniyena pucchitabbo. || 7 || yasmim vihare
 saddhivihâriko viharati, sace so vihâro uklâpo hoti, sace
 ussahati, sodhetabbo. vihâram sodhentena paṭhamam patta-
 cîvaram niharitvâ ekamantam nikkhipitabbam, — pe —,
 sace âcamanakumbhiyâ udakam na hoti, âcamanakumbhiyâ
 udakam âsiñcitabbam. sace saddhivihârikassa anabhirati
 uppannâ hoti, upajjhâyena vûpakâsetabbâ vûpakâsâpetabbâ
 dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace saddhivihârikassa ku-
 kkucam uppannam hoti, upajjhâyena vinodetabbam vinodâ-
 petabbam dhammakathâ vâssa kâtabbâ. sace saddhivihâri-

kassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena vivecetaḅbaṃ vivecāpetabaṃ dhammakathā vāssa kâtabbâ. || 8 || sace saddhivihâriko garudhammaṃ ajjhâpanno hoti parivâsâraho, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa parivâsaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mûlāya paṭikassanâraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikaṃ mûlāya paṭikasseyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko mânattâraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa mânattaṃ dadeyyâ 'ti. sace saddhivihâriko abbhânâraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikaṃ abbheyyâ 'ti. || 9 || sace saṃgho saddhivihârikassa kammaṃ kattukâmo hoti tajjanīyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjanīyaṃ vâ paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vâ ukkhepanīyaṃ vâ, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saṃgho saddhivihârikassa kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vâ pariṇāmeyyâ 'ti. kataṃ vâ pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vâ nissayaṃ vâ pabbâjanīyaṃ vâ paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vâ ukkhepanīyaṃ vâ, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihâriko sammāvatteyya lomāṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippasambheyyâ 'ti. || 10 || sace saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ dhovitaḅbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena âcikkhitabaṃ evaṃ dhaveyyâsīti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ kâtabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena âcikkhitabaṃ evaṃ kareyyâsīti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ kariyethâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa rajanaṃ pacitabaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena âcikkhitabaṃ evaṃ paceyyâsīti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa rajanaṃ paciyeṭhâ 'ti. sace saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ rajitabaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena âcikkhitabaṃ evaṃ rajeyyâsīti, ussukkaṃ vâ kâtabbaṃ kinti nu kho saddhivihârikassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethâ 'ti. cīvaraṃ rajantena sâdhukaṃ samparivattakaṃ-samparivattakaṃ rajitabaṃ na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabaṃ. sace saddhivihâriko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upatṭhâtabbo, vuṭṭhānassa âgametabaṃ. idaṃ kho bhi-

kkhave upajjhâyânaṃ saddhivihârikesu vattaṃ yathâ upajjhâ-
yehi saddhivihârikesu vattitabban ti. ||11||**12**||
dutiya bhāṇavāraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena antevâsika âcariyesu na sammâ-
vattanti . . . (=ch. 11. *Instead of upajjhâya read âcariya ;*
instead of saddhivihârika read antevâsika) . . . ||**13**||

tena kho pana samayena âcariyâ antevâsikesu na sammâ-
vattanti . . . (=ch. 12. *Instead of upajjhâya, saddhivihâ-*
rika, read âcariya, antevâsika) . . . ||**14**||
vattakkhandhakaṃ nitthitaṃ atthamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcapaññâsa, vattaṃ cuddasa.
tassa uddânaṃ :

sahaupâhanachattâ ca, oḡuṇṭhi, sîsaṃ, pâniyaṃ,
nâbhivâde, na pucchanti, ahi, ujjhanti pesalâ.|
omuñci, chattaṃ, khandhe ca, ataraṇ ca, paṭikkamaṃ,
pattacivaraṃ nikkhipâ, paṭirûpaṇ ca, pucchitâ,|
asiñceyya, dhovitena, sukkhena all' upâhanâ,
vuḍḍho, navako pucceyya, ajjhâvutthaṇ ca, gocarâ,|
sekhâ, vaccâ, pâni, pari, kattaraṃ, katikan tato,
kâla-muhutta-uklâpo, bhûmattharaṇâ nîhare,|
paṭipâda-bhisibimbo, mañca-pîṭhaṇ ca, mallakaṃ,
5 apassen', ulloka-kaṇṇâ, gerukâ-kâla, akatâ,|
saṃkârâṇ ca, bhûmattharaṇaṃ, paṭipâdakaṃ, mañca
-pîṭhaṃ,
bhisi, nisîdanaṃ, mallakaṃ, apassena ca,|
pattacivaraṃ, bhûmi ca, pâraṇtaṃ orabhogato,
puratthimâ, pacchimâ ca, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ,|
sîtuṇhe ca, divâ rattim, parivenaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,
upaṭṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vattaṃ vacca kuṭṭisu ca,|
pâni-paribhojanikâ, kumbhî âcamanesu ca.
anopamena paññattaṃ vattaṃ âgantukeh' ime.|
n' evâsanaṃ, na udakaṃ, na paccu, na ca pâniyaṃ,
10 nâbhivâde, na paññape, ujjhâyaṇti ca pesalâ.|
vuḍḍhâsanaṇ ca, udakaṃ, paccuggantvâ ca, pâniyaṃ,
upâhane, ekamantaṃ, abhivâde ca, paññape,|

- vuttham, gocara-sekho ca, ðhānam, pāniya-bhojani,
 kattarā, katikam, kalam, navakassa nisinnake,|
 abhivādaye, ācikkhe, yathā heṭṭhā tathā naye.
 niddiṭṭham satthavāhena vattam āvāsikeh' ime.|
 gamikā dāru-matti ca, vivarivā, na pucchāya,
 nassanti ca aguttañ ca, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.|
 paṭisāmetvā, thaketvā, āpucchitvā 'va pakkame,
 15 bhikkhu vā sāmāṇero vā ārāmiko vā upāsako,|
 pāsānakesu puñjam, paṭisāme, thakeyya ca,
 ussahati, ussukkam vā, anovasse tath' eva ca,|
 sabbe ovassati gāmaṃ, ajjhokāse tath' eva ca,
 app ev' āṅgāni seseyyūṃ : vattam gamikabhikkhunā.|
 nānumodanti, therena, ohāya, catupañcahi,
 vaccito mucchito āsi : vattā anumodanesu 'me.|
 chabbaggiyā dunnivatthā, atho pi ca dupārutā,
 anākappā ca, vokkamma, there ca anupakhajjane,|
 nave bhikkhū ca, saṃghāṭi, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.
 20 timaṇḍalam nivāsetvā, kāya-saṅga-gaṇṭhikā,|
 na vokkamma, paṭicchannam, susaṃvut', okkhittacakkhu,
 ukkhittojjhaggikā, saddo, tayo c' eva pacālanā,|
 khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikā, paṭicchannam, susaṃvuto,
 ukkhittacittā, ujjhaggi, appasaddā, tayo calā,|
 khambh', oguṇṭhi, pallatthi ca, anupakhajja, nāsane,
 uttarivā na, udaye, nīcam katvā, na siñciyā |
 paṭi-sāmantam saṃghāṭi, odane ca paṭiggahe,
 sūpaṃ, uttaribhaṅgena, sabbesaṃ, samatitti ca,|
 sakkaccaṃ, pattasaññi ca, sapadānañ ca, sūpakam,
 25 na thūpato, paṭicchāde, viññatt', ujjhānasaññinā,|
 mahanta-maṇḍala-dvāram, sabbahattho, na byāhare,
 ukkhepo, chedanā, gaṇḍa-dhūna-sitthāvakārakam,|
 jivhānicchārakañ c' eva, capucapu, surusuru,
 hattha-patt'-oṭṭhanilleham, sāmisenā paṭiggaho,|
 yāva na sabbe, udaye, nīcam katvā, na siñciyaṃ
 paṭi-sāmantam saṃghāṭi, nīcam katvā chamāya ca,|
 sasitthakam, nivattante, supaṭicchannam, ukkuṭi :
 dhammarājena paññattam idaṃ bhattachagavattanam.|
 dunnivatthā, anākappā, asallakkhe ca, sahasā,
 30 dūre, acca, ciraṃ, lahuṃ, tath' eva piṇḍacārike.|

- paṭicchannena gaccheyya, susaṃvut', okkhittacakkhu,
 ukkhittojjhaggikâ, saddo, tayo c' eva pacâlanâ,|
 khambh', oguṇṭhi, ukkuṭikâ, sallakkhetvâ ca, sahasâ,
 dûre, acca, ciraṃ, lahuṃ, âsanakaṃ, kaṭacchukâ,|
 bhâjanam vâ ṭhabeti ca, uccâretvâ paṇâmetvâ
 paṭiggahe, na ulloke, sūpesu pi tath' eva taṃ,|
 bhikkhu saṃghâṭiyâ châde, paṭicchanneva gacchiyam,
 saṃvut', okkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhitt', ujjhaggikâya câ,|
 appasaddo, tayo câlâ, khambh', oguṇṭhika-ukkuṭi,
 paṭham' âsan', avakkâra, pâniyam, paribhojani,
 35 pacchâ kaṅkhati bhuñjeyya, opilâpeyya, uddhare,|
 paṭisâmeyya, sammajje, rittam tuccham upaṭṭhaye,
 hatthivikâre, bhindeyya : vattam ca piṇḍapâtike.|
 pâni, pari, aggi, 'raṇi, nakkhatta-disa-corâ ca,
 sabbam n' atthîti koṭṭetvâ, patt', amse, cîvaram tato,|
 idâni, amse laggetvâ, timaṇḍalam, parimaṇḍalam,
 yathâ piṇḍacârivattam naye araṇṇakesu pi ; |
 patt', amse, cîvaram, sîse, ârohitvâ ca, pâniyam,
 paribhojanikâ, aggi, araṇi câpi, kattari,|
 nakkhattam, sappadesam vâ, disâpi kusalo bhava :
 40 satthuttamena paññattam vattam âraṇṇakesu 'me.|
 ajjhokâse, okiriṃsu, ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ.
 sace vihâro uklâpo, paṭhamam pattacîvaram,|
 bhisibimbohanam, mañcam, piṭhañ ca, khelamallakam,
 apassen'-âloka-kaṇṇâ, gerukam, kâlam, âkatam,|
 saṃkâra-bhikkhusamantâ, senâ, vihâra-pâniyam,
 paribhojanasâmantâ, paṭivâte ca aṅgaṇe,|
 adhovâte, attharamam, paṭipâdaka-maṅco ca,
 piṭham, bhisi, nisîdanam, mallakam, apassena ca,|
 pattacîvara-bhûmi ca, pârantam, orabhogato,
 45 puratthimâ ca, pacchimâ, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ,|
 sîtuṇhe ca, divâ rattim, parivenaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,
 upaṭṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vaccakuṭi ca, pâniyam,|
 âcamakumbhî, vuḍḍhe ca, uddesa-paripucchânâ, sajjhâ,
 dhammo, padîpañ ca, vijjhâpe, na vivare, na pi thake,|
 yena vuḍḍho parivatti, kaṇṇena pi na ghaṭṭaye :
 paññapesi mahâvîro vattam senâsanesu tam.|
 nivâriyamânâ, dvâram, mucchit', ujjhanti pesalâ.

- chārīkam chaddaye, jantā, paribhaṇḍam tath' eva ca,|
 pariveṇa-koṭṭhake, sālā, cuṇṇa-mattika-donikā,
 50 mukhaṃ, purato, na there, na nave, ussahati sace,|
 purato, upari, maggo, cikkhallaṃ, matti, pīṭhakaṃ,
 vijjhāpetvā ca, pakkame : vattaṃ jantāgharesu 'me. |
 nācameti. yathāvuḍḍhaṃ, paṭipāṭi ca, sahasā,
 uppajji, nitthuno, kaṭṭhaṃ, vaccaṃ, passāva-kheḷakaṃ,|
 pharusā, kūpa-sahasā, ubbhajji, capu, sethena,
 bahi anto ca ukkāse, rajju, ataramānañ ca,|
 sahasā, ubbhajjitvāna, nitthune, kaṭṭha, vaccañ ca,
 passāva-kheḷa-pharusā, kūpañ ca, vaccapāduke,|
 nātisahasā, ubbhajji, pādukāya, capucapu,
 55 na sesaye, na paṭicchāde, uhana-pidharena ca,|
 vaccakuṭi, paribhaṇḍam, pariveṇañ ca, koṭṭhako,
 ācamane ca udakaṃ : vattaṃ vaccakuṭisu 'me. |
 upāhanā, dantakaṭṭha-mukhodakañ ca, āsanam,
 yāgu, udakaṃ, dhovivā, uddhār', uklāpa-gāma ca,|
 nivāsana, kāyabandhana, saṅgaṇaṃ, pattasodakaṃ,
 pacchā, timaṇḍalo c' eva, parimaṇḍala-bandhanam,|
 saṅgaṇaṃ, dhovivā, pacchā, nātidūre, paṭiggahe,
 bhaṇamānassa, āpatti, paṭhamam gantvāna, āsanam,|
 udakaṃ, pīṭha-kathali, paccuggantvā, nivāsanaṃ,
 60 otāpe, nidahi, bhaṅgo, obhoge, bhuñjitu, name,|
 pāniyaṃ, udakaṃ, nīcaṃ, muhuttaṃ, na ca nidahe,
 pattacīvara-bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orabhogato,|
 uddhare, paṭisāme ca, uklāpo ca, nahāyitum,
 sītaṃ, uṇhaṃ, jantāgharam, cuṇṇaṃ, mattika-piṭṭhito,|
 pīṭhañ ca, cīvaraṃ, cuṇṇaṃ, mattik', ussahati, mukhaṃ,
 purato, there, na c' eva, parikammañ ca, nikkhame,|
 purato, uduke, nhāte nivāsetvā, upajjhāya,
 nivāsanañ ca, saṃghāṭi, pīṭhakaṃ, āsanena ca,|
 pādo, pīṭhaṃ, kathaliñ ca, pāniy', uddesa-pucchanā,
 65 uklāpaṃ su sodheyya, paṭhamam pattacīvaraṃ,|
 nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ, bhisibimbohanāni ca,
 mañco, pīṭhaṃ, paṭipādaṃ, mallakaṃ, apassena ca,|
 bhumma-santāna-āloka-geruka-kāḷa-akatā,
 bhummatthara-paṭipādā, mañco, pīṭhaṃ, bimbohanaṃ,|
 nisīdattharaṇaṃ, kheḷa-apasse, pattacīvaraṃ,

- puratthimâ, pacchimâ c' eva, uttarâ, atha dakkhiṇâ, |
 sītunhañ ca, divâ rattim, pariveṇaṇ ca, koṭṭhako,
 upaṭṭhân', aggisâlâ ca, vacca-pâniya-bhojani, |
 âcamanam, anabhirati, kukkucam, diṭṭhi ca, garu,
 70 mûla-mânatta-abbhânam, tajjaniam, niyasakam, |
 pabbajâ, paṭisâraṇi, ukkhepañ ca, kataṃ yadi,
 dhove, kâtabba-rajañ ca, raje, samparivattakam, |
 pattañ ca, cîvaraṇ câpi, parikkhârañ ca, chedanam,
 parikkammam, veyyâvaccam, pacchâ, piṇḍam, pavâsanam, |
 na susânam, disâ c' eva, yâvajivam upaṭṭhahe :
 saddhivihâriken' etaṃ vatt' ; upajjhâyaken' ime : |
 ovâda-sâsan'-uddesâ pucchâ, pattañ ca, cîvaram,
 parikkhâra-gilâno ca, na pacchâsamaṇo sâve. |
 upajjhâyesu yâ vattâ evam âcariyesu pi,
 75 saddhivihârike vattâ tath' eva antevâsike. |
 âgantukesu yâ vattâ, puna âvâsikesu ca,
 gamikâ, 'numodanikâ, bhattachge, piṇḍapâtike, |
 araṇṇakesu yaṃ vattam, yaṃ ca senâsanesu pi,
 jantâghare, vaccukuṭṭi, upajjhâ-saddhivihârike, |
 âcariyesu yaṃ vattam, tath' eva antevâsike.
 ekûnavisati vatthu vuttâ soḷasakhandhake. |
 vattam aparipûranto na silam paripûrati,
 asuddhasilo duppaṇṇo cittekaggaṃ na vîndati, |
 vikkhittacitto nekaggo sammâ dhammam na passati,
 80 apassamâno saddhammam dukkhâ na parimuccati. |
 yaṃ vattam paripûranto silam pi paripûrati,
 visuddhasilo sappañṇo cittekaggaṃ pi vîndati, |
 avikkhittacitto ekaggo sammâ dhammam pi passati,
 sampassamâno saddhammam dukkhâ so parimuccati : |
 tasmâ hi vattam pûreyya jinaputto vicakkhaṇo
 ovâdam buddhasettṭhassa, tato nibbânam eheti. |

CULLAVAGGA.

IX.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde. tena kho pana samayena bhagavâ tadah' uposathe bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto nisinnô hoti. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ nikkhante paṭhame yâme utṭhâyâsanâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ yena bhagavâ ten' añjalim paṇâmetvâ bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantâ bhante ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yâmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṃgho, uddisatu bhante bhagavâ bhikkhûnaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi. dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ nikkhante majjhime yâme utṭhâyâsanâ ekamsaṃ . . . nikkhanto majjhimo yâmo, ciranisinno . . . pâtimokkhaṃ ti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavâ tuṇhî ahosi. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando abhikkantâya rattiyaṃ nikkhante pacchime yâme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyaṃ rattiyaṃ utṭhâyâsanâ ekamsaṃ . . . nikkhanto pacchimo yâmo uddhataṃ aruṇaṃ nandimukhî ratti, ciranisinno . . . pâtimokkhaṃ ti. aparisuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho âyasmato Mahâmoggallânassa etad ahosi: kaṃ nu kho bhagavâ puggalaṃ sandhâya evaṃ âha: aparisuddhâ Ânanda parisâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno sabbâvantaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manas' âkâsi. addasâ kho âyasmâ Mahâmoggallâno taṃ puggalaṃ dussîlaṃ pâpa-dhammaṃ asucisaṃkassarasamâcâraṃ paṭicchannakammaṃtaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacâriṃ brahmacâripaṭiññaṃ antopûtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambukajâtaṃ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnaṃ, disvâna yena so puggalo ten'

upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ puṇṇaṃ etad avoca :
 uttṛhehi āvuso, ditṭho 'si bhagavatā, n' atthi te bhikkhūhi
 saddhim saṃvāso 'ti. evaṃ vutte so puṇṇo tuṇhī ahoṣi.
 dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puṇṇaṃ etad
 avoca : uttṛhehi . . . saṃvāso 'ti. dutiyam pi kho so puṇṇo
 tuṇhī ahoṣi. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ
 puṇṇaṃ etad avoca : uttṛhehi . . . saṃvāso 'ti. tatiyam
 pi kho so puṇṇo tuṇhī ahoṣi. atha kho āyasmā Mahā-
 moggallāno taṃ puṇṇaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahi dvāra-
 koṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sucighaṭikaṃ datvā yena bhagavā
 ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam etad avoca :
 nikkhāmito so bhante puṇṇo mayā, parisuddhā parisā,
 uddisatu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti.
 acchariyaṃ Moggallāna abbhutaṃ Moggallāna, yāva bāhā-
 gahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamaṣṣatīti. ||2||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave
 mahāsaṃmudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā
 asurā mahāsaṃmudde abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. mahāsa-
 muddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubba-
 pabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ma-
 hāsaṃmuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro
 na āyataken' eva papāto, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsaṃmudde
 paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā-disvā asurā
 mahāsaṃmudde abhiramanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ma-
 hāsaṃmuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. yaṃ pi bhi-
 kkhhave mahāsaṃmuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati, ayaṃ
 bhikkhave mahāsaṃmudde dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca
 paraṃ bhikkhave mahāsaṃmuddo na matena kuṇāpena saṃvasa-
 ti, yaṃ hoti mahāsaṃmudde matam kuṇāpaṃ taṃ khippaṃ
 ñeva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave
 mahāsaṃmuddo na matena kuṇāpena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti
 mahāsaṃmudde matam kuṇāpaṃ . . . ussāreti, ayaṃ bhi-
 kkhhave mahāsaṃmudde tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca
 paraṃ bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ :
 Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahā-
 samuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsaṃmuddo
 tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchanti. yaṃ pi bhikkhave yā kāci
 mahānadiyo . . . gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave mahāsaṃmudde

catuttho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave yâ ca loke savantiyo mahâsamuddam appenti yâ ca antalikkhâ dhârâ papatanti na tena mahâsamuddassa ûnattam vâ pûrattam vâ paññâyati. yam pi bhikkhave yâ ca loke . . . paññâyati, ayam bhikkhave mahâsamudde pañcamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. yam pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, ayam bhikkhave mahâsamudde chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahâsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tatr' imâni ratanâni seyyath' idaṃ : muttâ maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silâ pavâlam rajatam jâtârûpam lohitaṅko masâragallam. yam pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo bahuratano . . . masâragallam, ayam bhikkhave mahâsamudde sattamo . . . abhiramanti. puna ca param bhikkhave mahâsamuddo mahatam bhûtânam âvâso, tatr' ime bhûtâ : timi timiṅgalo timitimiṅgalo asurâ nâgâ gandhabbâ, santi mahâsamudde yojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ dviyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ tiyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ catuyojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ pañcayojanasatikâpi attabhâvâ. yam pi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo mahatam bhûtânam . . . attabhâvâ, ayam bhikkhave mahâsamudde aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave mahâsamudde aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ ye disvâ-disvâ asurâ mahâsamudde abhiramanti. ||3||

evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyâ abbhutâ dhammâ ye disvâ-disvâ bhikkhû imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. katame aṭṭha. seyyathâpi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhâro na âyataken' eva pâpato, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhâ anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadâ na âyataken' eva aññâpaṭivedho. yam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhâ . . . aññâpaṭivedho ayam bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yam disvâ-disvâ bhikkhû imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti. seyyathâpi bhikkhave mahâsamuddo t̥hitadhammo velam nâtivattati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yam mayâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññattam tam mama sâvakâ jivita hetu pi nâtikkamanti. yam pi bhikkhave mayâ sâvakânam sikkhâpadam paññattam

taṃ mama sāvaka jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam taṃ khippam ñeva tīram vāheti thalam ussāreti, evam eva kho bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambukajāto, na tena saṃgho saṃvasati khippam eva ca naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiṃ cāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa nisinnō atha kho so ārakā 'va saṃghamhā saṃgho ca tena. yam pi bhikkhave yo so puggalo dussīlo . . . saṃgho ca tena, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci mahānadiyo seyyath' idaṃ : Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī tā mahāsamuddam pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni mahāsamuddo tv eva saṃkham gacchanti, evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā tv eva saṃkham gacchanti. yam pi bhikkhave cattāro 'me vaṇṇā . . . saṃkham gacchanti, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam vā pūrattam vā paññāyati. yam pi bhikkhave bahū ce pi . . . pūrattam vā paññāyati, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. yam pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tat' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavālam rajatam jātarūpam lohitaṅko masāragallam, evam

eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano aneka-ratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni seyyath' idaṃ : cattāro sati-paṭṭhānā cattāro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhipādā pañce' indriyāni pañca balāni satta bojjhaṅgāni ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo . . . abhiramanti. seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhûtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhûtā : timi timiṃgalo timitimiṃgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, evam eva kho bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhûtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhûtā : sotāpanno sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmī-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno anāgāmī anāgāmī-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. yaṃ pi bhikkhave ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhûtānaṃ . . . arahattāya paṭipanno, ayaṃ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo . . . abhiramanti. ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ye disvā-disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantīti. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

channam ativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassati :

tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatīti. ||4||1||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : na dān' āhaṃ bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi pātimokkhaṃ uddis-sāmi, tumheva dāni bhikkhave itoparaṃ uposathaṃ ka-reyyātha pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. na ca bhikkhave sâpattikena pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ. yo suṇeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sâpattiko pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbaṃ : tādah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmīṃ puggale sammukhibbhūte saṃgha-

majjhe udâharitabbaṃ : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmo puggalo sâpattiko, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi na tasmim̐ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitaḥhan ti: ṭhapitaṃ hoti pâtimokkhaṃ ti. || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkhaṃ suṇanti. therâ bhikkhû paracittaviduno bhikkhûnaṃ ârocenti: itthannâmo ca itthannâmo ca âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkhaṃ suṇantîti. assosum̐ kho chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû: therâ kira bhikkhû paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhûnaṃ ârocenti: itthannâmo ca itthannâmo ca âvuso chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû n' amhe koci jânâtîti sâpattikâ 'va pâtimokkhaṃ suṇantîti. te pur' amhâkaṃ pesalâ bhikkhû pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapentîti paṭigacce' eva suddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anâpattikânaṃ avatthusmim̐ akâraṇe pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapenti. ye te bhikkhû appiechâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anâpattikânaṃ avatthusmim̐ akâraṇe pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapessantîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum̐. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû suddhânaṃ . . . ṭhapentîti. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave suddhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ anâpattikânaṃ avatthusmim̐ akâraṇe pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 ||

ekaṃ bhikkhave adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ. dve adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni dve dhammikâni. tîṇi adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni tîṇi dhammikâni. cattâri . . . pañca . . . cha . . . satta atṭha . . . nava . . . dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni dasa dhammikâni. || 2 ||

katamaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. amûlikâya silavipattiyaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, idaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. katamaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. samûlikâya silavipattiyaṃ pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti. idaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. katamâni dve adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. amûlikâya

sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭhpeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh., imāni dve . . . ; katamāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh., samūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh., imāni dve . . . ; katamāni tīpi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh., amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh., amūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh., imāni tīpi . . . ; katamāni tīpi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya . . . dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh., imāni tīpi . . . ; katamāni cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh., amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh., amūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh., amūlikāya ājīvivipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh., imāni cattāri . . . ; katamāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya . . . ājīvivipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh., imāni cattāri . . . ; katamāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlakena pārājikena pāṭ. tṭh., amūlakena saṃghādisesena pāṭ. tṭh., amūlakena pācittiyeṇa pāṭ. tṭh., amūlakena pāṭidesaniyeṇa pāṭ. tṭh., amūlakena dukkaṭeṇa pāṭ. tṭh., imāni pañca . . . ; katamāni pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlakena pārājikena . . . samūlakena dukkaṭeṇa pāṭ. tṭh., imāni pañca . . . ; katamāni cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh. akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh. katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh. akatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh. katāya, amūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh. ākatāya, amūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh. katāya. imāni cha . . . ; katamāni cha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭhpeti akatāya . . . samūlikāya dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ tṭhpeti katāya. imāni cha . . . ; katamāni satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlakena pārājikena pāṭ. tṭh., amūlakena saṃghādisesena . . . thullaccayeṇa . . . pācittiyeṇa . . . pāṭidesaniyeṇa . . . dukkaṭeṇa . . . amūlakena dubbhāsitena pāṭ. tṭh., imāni satta . . . ; katamāni satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. samūlakena pārājikena . . . dubbhāsitena pāṭ. tṭh., imāni satta . . . ; katamāni aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh. akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh. katāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyaṃ pāṭ. tṭh. akatāya, amūlikāya

âcâravipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. katâya. imâni aṭṭha . . . ; katamâni aṭṭha dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . samûlikâya âjivavipattiya pâ. th. katâya. imâni aṭṭha . . . ; katamâni nava adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. katâya, amûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. katâkatâya, amûlikâya âcâravipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya, amûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . katâya . . . katâkatâya. imâni nava . . . ; katamâni nava dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. samûlikâya sîlavipattiya pâ. th. akatâya . . . samûlikâya diṭṭhivipattiya pâ. th. katâkatâya. imâni nava . . . ; katamâni dasa adhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. na pārājiko tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, na pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti, na sikkham paccakkhātako tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, na sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ upeti, na dhammikam sâmaggiṃ paccādiyati, na dhammikâya sâmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti, na sîlavipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na âcâravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na diṭṭhivipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. imâni dasa . . . ; katamâni dasa dhammikâni pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanâni. pārājiko tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti, sikkham paccakkhātako tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, sikkham paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ na upeti, dhammikam sâmaggiṃ paccādiyati, dhammikâya sâmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti, sîlavipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, âcâravipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, diṭṭhivipattiya diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. || 3 ||

katham pārājiko tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi pārājikassa dhammassa ajjhâpatti hoti tehi âkârehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārājikam dhammam ajjhâpajjantam, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati

pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajjantaṃ, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpajjantaṃ, nâpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: ahaṃ âvuso pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno 'ti. âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena ditṭhena tena sutena tâya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṅghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannâmo puggalo pârâjikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhâpanno, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhâti dasannaṃ antarâyânaṃ aññatarena, râjantarâyena vâ corantarâyena vâ agyantar. vâ udakantar. vâ manussantar. vâ amanussantar. vâ vâḷantar. vâ sirimsapantar. vâ jivitar. vâ brahmacariyantarâyena vâ. âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim̐ âvâse aññatarasmim̐ vâ âvâse tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṅghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikakathâ vipakatâ, taṃ vatthuṃ avinicchitaṃ. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho taṃ vatthuṃ vinicchinneyyâ 'ti. evañ ce taṃ labbetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, na ce labbetha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vâ pannarase vâ tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṅghamajjhe udâharitabbaṃ: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa pârâjikakathâ vipakatâ, taṃ vatthuṃ avinicchitaṃ, tassa pâtimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. ||4|| kaṭhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhâtako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkārehi yehi līṅgehi yehi nimittehi sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ hoti tehi âkārehi tehi līṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, api c' añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmena âvuso bhikkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, nâpi

añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmena âvuso bhikkhunâ sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: mayâ âvuso sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ 'ti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena ditthena tena sutena tâya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmena puggalena sikkhâ paccakkhâtâ, tassa pâtimokkham̐ ñhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham̐ uddisitabban ti: dhammikam̐ pâtimokkhañapanam̐. bhikkhussa pâtimokkhe ñhapite parisâ vuṭṭhâti dasannam̐ antarâyânam̐ aññatarena, rājantarâyena vā . . . brahmacariyantarâyena vā. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim̐ âvase aññatarasmim̐ vā âvase tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa sikkham̐ paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ, tam̐ vatthum̐ avinicchitam̐. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam̐, saṃgho tam̐ vatthum̐ vinicchiṇeyyâ 'ti. evañ ce tam̐ labhetha ice etam̐ kusalam̐, no ce labhetha tadah' uposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâharitabbam̐: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannâmassa puggalassa sikkham̐ paccakkhâtakathâ vippakatâ, tam̐ vatthum̐ avinicchitam̐, tassa pâtimokkham̐ ñhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhîbhûte pâtimokkham̐ uddisitabban ti: dhammikam̐ pâtimokkhañapanam̐. ||5|| katham̐ dhammikam̐ sâmaggiṃ na upeti. idha bhikkhave yehi âkârehi yehi līṅgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikâya sâmaggiyâ anupagamanam̐ hoti tehi âkârehi tehi līṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum̐ passati dhammikam̐ sâmaggiṃ na upentam̐, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum̐ passati dhammikam̐ sâmaggiṃ na upentam̐, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu dhammikam̐ sâmaggiṃ na upetîti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum̐ passati dhammikam̐ sâmaggiṃ na upentam̐, na pi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa âroceti: itthannâmo âvuso bhikkhu dhammikam̐ sâmaggiṃ na upetîti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa âroceti: aham̐ âvuso dhammikam̐ sâmaggiṃ na upemîti. âkañkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena ditthena tena sutena tâya parisāṅkāya tadah' uposathe cātuddase

vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhûte saṃgha-
majjhe udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo
puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upeti, tassa pātimokkhaṃ
ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhûte pātimokkhaṃ uddisi-
tabban ti: dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||6|| kathaṃ
dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati. idha bhikkhave yehi
ākārehi . . . nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānaṃ
hoti tehi ākārehi . . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati
dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyaṇaṃ, na h' eva kho . . .
(see § 6) . . . udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
itthannāmo puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati,
tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhûte
pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pātimokkha-
ṭṭhapanam. bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti
. . . (see § 5 ; *instead of* sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā *read*
dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā) . . . na tasmim
sammukhībhûte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ
pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||7|| kathaṃ sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasuta-
parisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave yehi ākārehi . . . ni-
mittehi sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti tehi ākārehi
. . . nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭha-
sutaparisaṅkitaṃ, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati
sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu
bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu sīlavipattiyaṃ
diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, na h' eva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum
passati sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ nāpi añño bhi-
kkhu bhikkhussa āroceti : itthannāmo āvuso bhikkhu sīlavi-
pattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito 'ti, api ca so 'va bhikkhussa
āroceti : ahaṃ āvuso sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito
'mhīti. ākaṅkhamāno bhikkhave bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena
. . . udāhareyya : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmo
puggalo sīlavipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimo-
kkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhûte pātimokkhaṃ
uddisitabban ti: dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam. ||8|| ka-
thaṃ ācāravipattiyaṃ diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhi-
kkhave . . . (see § 8) . . . kathaṃ diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ diṭṭha-
sutaparisaṅkito hoti. idha bhikkhave . . . (see § 8) . . .

dhammikam pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanam. imāni dasa dhammikāni
pâtimokkhaṭṭhapanānīti. ||9|| 3.]
paṭhamo bhāṇavaro.

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamī,
upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi,
ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantam etad
avoca : attādānaṃ âdātukāmena bhante bhikkhunā kat-
aṅgasamannāgataṃ attādānaṃ âdātābbaṃ ti. attādānaṃ
âdātukāmena Upâli bhikkhunā pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ attā-
dānaṃ âdātābbaṃ. attādānaṃ âdātukāmena Upâli bhikkhu-
nā evaṃ paccavekkhitābbaṃ : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādā-
naṃ âdātukāmo, kâlo nu kho imaṃ attādānaṃ âdātuṃ
udāhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ
jānāti : akālo imaṃ attādānaṃ âdātuṃ no kâlo 'ti, na taṃ
Upâli attādānaṃ âdātābbaṃ. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu
paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : kâlo imaṃ attādānaṃ âdā-
tuṃ no akālo 'ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunā uttariṃ paccavekkhi-
tabbaṃ : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ âdātukāmo, bhū-
taṃ nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhi-
kkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : abhūtaṃ idaṃ attādā-
naṃ no bhūtaṃ ti, na taṃ Upâli attādānaṃ âdātābbaṃ.
sace pana Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti :
bhūtaṃ idaṃ attādānaṃ no abhūtaṃ ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunā
uttariṃ paccavekkhitābbaṃ : yaṃ kho ahaṃ imaṃ attādānaṃ
âdātukāmo, atthasaṃhitam nu kho idaṃ attādānaṃ udāhu
no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti :
anatthasaṃhitam idaṃ attādānaṃ no atthasaṃhitam ti, na
taṃ Upâli attādānaṃ âdātābbaṃ. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu
paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : atthasaṃhitam idaṃ attādā-
naṃ no anatthasaṃhitam ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunā uttariṃ
paccavekkhitābbaṃ : imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ âdiyamāno
labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato
pakkhe udāhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno
evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho ahaṃ attādānaṃ âdiyamāno na
labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato
pakkhe 'ti, na taṃ Upâli attādānaṃ âdātābbaṃ. sace pana
Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : imaṃ kho

aham attâdânam âdiyamâno labhissâmi sanditṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhû dhammato vinayato pakkhe 'ti, ten' Upâli bhikkhunâ uttarim paccavekkhitabbam : imam kho me attâdânam âdiyato bhavissati samghassa tatonidânam bhaṇḍanam kalaho viggaho vivâdo samghabhedo samgharâji samghavavatthânam samghanânâkaraṇam udâhu no 'ti. sace Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evam jânâti : imam kho me attâdânam âdiyato bhavissati samghassa tatonidânam bhaṇḍanam . . . samghanânâkaraṇam ti, na tam Upâli attâdânam âdâtabbam. sace pana Upâli bhikkhu paccavekkhamâno evam jânâti : imam kho me attâdânam âdiyato na bhavissati samghassa tatonidânam bhaṇḍanam . . . samghanânâkaraṇam ti, âdâtabbam tam Upâli attâdânam. evam pañcaṅgasamannâgataṃ kho Upâli attâdânam âdinnam pacchâ avippaṭisâraḥ karaṇam bhavissatiti. ||4||

codakena bhante bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvâ paro codetabbo : codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena evam paccavekkhitabbam : parisuddhakâyasamâcâro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi kâyasamâcârena samannâgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhu parisuddhakâyasamâcâro hoti parisuddhena kâyasamâcârena samannâgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattâro : iṅgha tâva âyasmâ kâyikaṃ sikkhassû 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. puna ca param Upâli codakena bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena evam paccavekkhitabbam : parisuddhavacîsamâcâro nu kho 'mhi parisuddhen' amhi vacîsamâcârena samannâgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhu parisuddhavacîsamâcâro hoti parisuddhena vacîsamâcârena samannâgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattâro : iṅgha tâva âyasmâ vacîsikaṃ sikkhassû 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. puna ca param Upâli codakena bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena evam paccavekkhitabbam : mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacârisu

anâghâtam, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhuno mettacittam paccupatthitam hoti sabrahmacârîsu anâghâtam, tassa bhavanti vattâro: iñgha tâva âyasmâ sabrahmacârîsu mettacittam upatthâpehîti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. puna ca param Upâli codakena bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena evam paccavekkhitabbam: bahussuto nu kho 'mhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammâ âdikalyânâ majjhe kalyânâ pariyôsânakalyânâ sâttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti tathârûpâ me dhammâ bahussutâ dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo . . . tathârûpâssa dhammâ bahussutâ honti dhatâ vacasâ paricitâ manasânupekkhitâ diṭṭhiyâ suppaṭividdhâ, tassa bhavanti vattâro: iñgha tâva âyasmâ âgamam pariyâpuṇassû 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. puna ca param Upâli codakena bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena evam paccavekkhitabbam: ubhayâni nu kho me pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni suvibhattâni suppavattîni suvinicchitâni suddato anuvyañjanaso, samvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udâhu no 'ti. no ce Upâli bhikkhu no ubhayâni pâtimokkhâni vitthârena svâgatâni honti suvibhattâni . . . anuvyañjanaso, idam panâvuso kattha vuttam bhagavatâ 'ti iti puttâho na sampâdayati, tassa bhavanti vattâro: iñgha tâva âyasmâ vinayam pariyâpuṇassû 'ti, iti 'ssa bhavanti vattâro. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam paccavekkhitvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. ||1||

codakena bhante bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena kati dhamme ajjhattam upatthâpetvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena pañca dhamme ajjhattam upatthâpetvâ paro codetabbo: kâlâna vakkhâmi no akâlâna, bhûtena vakkhâmi no abhûtena, saṇhena vakkhâmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena vakkhâmi no anatthasamhitena, mettacitto vakkhâmi no dosantaro 'ti. codakena Upâli bhikkhunâ param codetukâmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattam upatthâpetvâ paro codetabbo 'ti. ||2||

adhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' âkârehi

vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. akālenāyasmā codesi no kālēna alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā codesi no bhūtena alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā codesi no saṇhena alan . . . , anatthasamhitenāyasmā codesi no atthasamhitenā alan . . . , dosantaro āyasmā codesi no mettacitto alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhunō imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. taṃ kissa hetu. yathā na añño pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 3 || adhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : akālenāyasmā cudito no kālēna alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. adhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 4 ||

dhammacodakassa bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālēnāyasmā codesi no akālēna alan te avippaṭisārāya . . . mettacitto āyasmā codesi no dosantaro alan te avippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacodakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. taṃ kissa hetu. yathā añño pi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā 'ti. || 5 || dhammacuditakassa pana bhante bhikkhuno katih' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo : kālēnāyasmā cudito no akālēna alan te vippaṭisārāya . . . mettacittēnāyasmā cudito no dosantarena alan te vippaṭisārāyā 'ti. dhammacuditakassa Upāli bhikkhuno imehi pañcah' ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'ti. || 6 ||

codakena bhante bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikatvā paro codetabbo 'ti. codaken' Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ manasikarivā paro codetabbo : kārūññatā hitesitā anukampatā āpattivuṭṭhānatā vinayapurekkhātā. codakena Upāli bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme

ajjhattam manasikarivâ paro codetabbo 'ti. cuditena pana
bhante bhikkhunâ katissu dhammesu patitthâtabban ti. cu-
diten' Upâli bhikkhunâ dvissu dhammesu patitthâtabbam sacce
ca akuppe câ 'ti. || 7 || 5 ||

pâtimo kkhahâpanakkhandhakam nitthitam
navamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu timsa. tassa uddânam :

- uposathe yâvatikam pâpabhikkhu na nikkhamati,
Moggallânaena niecuddo, accharam, jinasâsane, |
ninno 'nupubbasikkhâ ca, tthitadhammo nâtikkamma,
kuṇap' ukkhipati saṃgho, savantiyo jahanti, |
savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca,
bahu dhammavinayo pi, bhût' aṭṭhâriyapuggalâ : |
samuddam upamam katvâ vâcesi sâsane guṇam.
uposathe pâtimokkham, na amhe koci jânâti, |
paṭigace' eva, ujjhanti. eko dve tîṇi cattâri
5 pañca cha satta aṭṭhâni nava ca dasamâni ca. |
silâ-âcâra-diṭṭhi ca âjîvam catusâvake,
pârâjikaṇ ca saṃghâdi pâcitti pâṭidesani |
dukkatam pañcabhâgesu, silâcâravipatti ca
akatâ katâya ca chabbhâgesu yathâthiti, |
pârâjikaṇ ca saṃghâdi-thulla-pâcittiyena ca
pâṭidesaniyaṇ c' eva dukkaṭaṇ ca dubbhâsitam, |
silâcâravipatti ca diṭṭhi-âjîvavipatti
yâ ca aṭṭhâ katâkate ten' ekâ silâcâradiṭṭhiyâ |
akatâya katâyâpi katâkatâyam eva ca
10 evam navavidhâ vuttâ yathâbhûtena ñâyanto, |
pârâjiko vippakato paccakkhâto tath' eva ca
upeti paccâdiyati paccâdanakathâ ca yo |
silâcâravipatti ca yathâ diṭṭhivipattiya
diṭṭhasutaparisaṇki dasadhâ tam vijânâtha. |
bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhum, vipass' añño cârocati,
tam suddheva tassa akkhâti : pâtimokkham tthapeti so. |
vutthâti antarâyena, râjacoraggudakâ ca
manussa-amanussâ ca vâlasarisapâ jîvi-brahmam, |
dasam' aññatar' ekena, tasmim aññataresu vâ,
15 dhammikâdhammikâ c' eva yathâmaggena jânâtha. |

kâlabhûtatthasañhitam labhissâmi bhavissati.
 kâyavâcasikâ mettâ bâhusaccam ubhayâni. |
 kâlabhûtena saṇhena attha-metkena codaye.
 vippañisârâdhammena tathâ vâcâ vinodaye, |
 dhammacodacuditassa vinodeti vippañisâro.
 karuṇâ hit'-ânukampi vuṭṭhâna-purekkhârâtâ |
 codakassa paṭipatti sambuddhena pakâsitam.
 sacce c' eva akuppe ca cuditass' eva dhammatâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

X.

Tena समयena buddho bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi, ekamantaṃ thitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtugâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. alaṃ Gotamî mâ te rucci mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alaṃ Gotamî mâ te . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mahâpajâpatî . . . pabbajjan ti. alaṃ Gotamî mâ te . . . pabbajjâ 'ti. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî na bhagavâ anujâvâti mâtugâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti dukkhî dummanâ assumukhî rudamânâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakkâmi. ||1|| atha kho bhagavâ Kapilavatthusmiṃ yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Vesâlî tena cārikam pakkâmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane kûṭâgârasâlāyam. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî kese chedâpetvâ kâsâyâni vatthāni acchâdetvâ sambahulâhi Sâkiyânihi saddhiṃ yena Vesâlî tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Vesâlî Mahāvanam kûṭâgârasâlâ ten' upasaṃkami. atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhî dummanâ assumukhî rudamânâ bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhâsi. addasâ kho

âyasmâ Ânando Mahâpajâpatim Gotamim sunehi pâdehi
 rajokinnena gattena dukkhiṇ dummanam assumukhiṇ ruda-
 mânâṇ bahi dvârakotṭhake ṭhitam, disvâna Mahâpajâpatim
 Gotamim etad avoca : kissa tvaṃ Gotami sunehi pâdehi . . .
 rudamânâ bahi dvârakotṭhake ṭhitâ 'ti. tathâ hi pana bhante
 Ânanda na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtuḡâmassa tathâgatappave-
 dite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. tena
 hi Gotami muhuttam idh' eva tâva hohi yâvâham bhaga-
 vantam yâcâmi mâtuḡâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhamma-
 vinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan ti. ||2|| atha kho
 âyasmâ Ânando yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-
 mitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekam-
 antam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca :
 esâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî sunehi pâdehi . . . ruda-
 mânâ bahi dvârakotṭhake ṭhitâ na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtu-
 ḡâmassa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâ-
 riyam pabbajjan ti : sâdhu bhante labheyya mâtuḡâmo tathâ-
 gatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjan
 ti. alam Ânanda mâ te rucci mâtuḡâmassa tathâgatappa-
 vedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajjâ 'ti.
 dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca :
 sâdhu bhante . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ . . .
 pabbajjâ 'ti. tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam
 . . . pabbajjan ti. alam Ânanda mâ . . . pabbajjâ 'ti.
 atha kho âyasmâ Ânando na bhagavâ anujânâti mâtuḡâ-
 massa tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâri-
 yam pabbajjam, yan nûnâham aññena pi pariyâyena bhaga-
 vantam yâceyyam mâtuḡâmassa . . . pabbajjan ti. atha
 kho âyasmâ Ânando bhagavantam etad avoca : bhabbo nu
 kho bhante mâtuḡâmo tathâgatappavedite dhammavinaye
 agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitvâ sotâpattiphalam vâ sakad-
 âgâmiphalam vâ anâgâmiphalam vâ arahattam vâ sacchi-
 kâtun ti. bhabbo Ânanda mâtuḡâmo tathâgatappavedite
 dhammavinaye agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajitvâ sotâpatti-
 phalam pi sakadâgâmiphalam pi anâgâmiphalam pi arahattam
 pi sacchikâtun ti. sace bhante bhabbo mâtuḡâmo tathâga-
 tappavedite dhammavinaye . . . arahattam pi sacchikâtun,
 bahûpakârâ bhante Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavato mâtucehâ

âpâdikâ posikâ khîrassa dâyikâ bhagavantam janettiyâ kâlankatâya thaññaṃ pāyesi: sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan ti. ||3|| sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti sâ 'v' assā hotu upasampadā. vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutṭhānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam kātabbam; ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivaṃ anatikkamanīyo. na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassam vasitabbam; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo. anvaddhamāsam bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṃghato dve dhammā paccāsimsitabbā uposathapucchakaṇ ca ovādūpasamkamanaṇ ca; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo. vassam vutthāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṃghe tihi ṭhāneli pavāretabbam diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo. garudhammam ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṃghe pakkhamānattam caritabbam; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanīyo. dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṃghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanīyo. na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsitabbo; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanīyo. ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho; ayam pi . . . anatikkamanīyo. sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti sâ 'v' assā hotu upasampadā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato santike aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatīm Gotamīm etad avoca: sace kho tvam Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi sâ 'va te bhavissati upasampadā: vassasatupasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam . . . anovaṭo bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho; ayam pi dhammo . . . anatikkamanīyo. sace kho tvam Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi sâ 'va te bhavissati upasampadā 'ti. seyyathāpi bhaute Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanajātiko sīsam nahāto uppalamālam vā vassikamālam vā

atimuttakamālaṃ vā labhivā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā
uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patitṭhāpeyya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ
bhante Ānanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāmi yā-
vājīvaṃ anatikkamanīye 'ti. ||5|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando
yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhaga-
vantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno
kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭiggahitā
bhante Mahāpajāpatigotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā, upa-
sampaṇṇā bhagavato mātucchā 'ti. sace Ānanda nāla-
bhissa mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahma-
cariyaṃ abhaviṣṣa, vassasahassaṃ saddhammo tiṭṭheyya.
yato ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhamma-
vinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni Ānanda
brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni
Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. seyyathāpi Ānanda
yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisakāni tāni suppa-
dhamṣiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi, evaṃ eva kho
Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāṃ na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ
hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda sampanne sālikkhetta setaṭṭhikā
nāma rogajāti nīpatati evaṃ taṃ sālikkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhiti-
kaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye
labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāṃ na taṃ
brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda
sampanne ucchukkhette mañjetṭhikā nāma rogajāti nīpa-
tati evaṃ taṃ ucchukkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ
eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ . . . hoti. seyyathāpi Ānanda
puriso mahato talākassa paṭigace' eva ālim bandheyya yāvad
eva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā
paṭigace' eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā
yāvājīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā 'ti. ||6||1||

bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭhagarudhammaṃ niṭṭhitam.

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena bhagavā ten'
upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī
Gotamī bhagavantam etad avoca : kathāhaṃ bhante imāsu

Sākiyanīsu paṭipajjāmīti. atha kho bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahamsesi. atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahamsitā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetun ti. ||1|| atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avocum : ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evam hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yenāysmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca : imā maṃ bhante Ānanda bhikkhuniyo evam āhamsu : ayyā anupasampannā, may' amhā upasampannā, evam hi bhagavatā paññattam : bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā 'ti. atha kho āysmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āysmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : Mahāpajāpatī bhante Gotamī evam āha : imā maṃ bhante Ānanda . . . upasampādetabbā 'ti. yadaggena Ānanda Mahāpajāpatigo-tamiyā attha garudhammā paṭiggahitā, tad eva sā upasampannā 'ti. ||2||2||

atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yenāysmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi, ekamantam tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca : ekāham bhante Ānanda bhagavantam varam yacāmi : sādhu bhante bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnañ ca bhikkhunīnañ ca yathā-vuddham abhivādanam paccuttāhanam añjalikammam sāmīcikkamman ti. atha kho āysmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho āysmā Ānando bhagavantam etad avoca : Mahāpajāpatī bhante Gotamī evam āha : ekāham . . . sāmīcikkamman ti. atthāhanam etam Ānanda

anavakâso yaṃ tathâgato anujâneyya mâtuḡâmassa abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam. ime hi nâma Ânanda aññatitthiyâ durakkhâtadhammâ mâtuḡâmassa abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam na karissanti, kim aṅga pana tathâgato anujânissati mâtuḡâmassa abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam ti. atha kho bhagavâ etasmiṃ nidâne dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi : na bhikkhave mâtuḡâmassa abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjalikammam sâmicikammam kâtabbam. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 3 ||

atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam tthitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : yâni tâni bhante bhikkhunînam sikkhâpadâni bhikkhûhi sâdhâraṇâni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhâpadesu paṭipajjâmâ 'ti. yâni tâni Gotamî bhikkhunînam sikkhâpadâni bhikkhûhi sâdhâraṇâni yathâ bhikkhû sikkhanti tathâ tesu sikkhâpadesu sikkhathâ 'ti. yâni pana tâni bhante bhikkhunînam sikkhâpadâni bhikkhûhi asâdhâraṇâni katham mayam bhante tesu sikkhâpadesu paṭipajjâmâ 'ti. yâni tâni Gotamî bhikkhunînam sikkhâpadâni bhikkhûhi asâdhâraṇâni yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu sikkhathâ 'ti. || 4 ||

atha kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi, ekamantam tthitâ kho Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavantam etad avoca : sâdhu bhante bhagavâ saṃkhittena dhammam desetu yam aham bhagavato dhammam sutvâ ekâ vûpakatthâ appamattâ âtâpinî pahitattâ vihareyyan ti. ye kho tvaṃ Gotamî dhamme jâneyyâsi : ime dhammâ sârâgâya saṃvattanti no virâgâya, saññogâya saṃvattanti no visaññogâya, âcayâya saṃvattanti no apacayâya, mahicchatâya saṃvattanti no appicchatâya, asantutthiyâ saṃvattanti no santutthiyâ, saṃgaṇikâya saṃvattanti no pavivekâya, kosajjâya saṃvattanti no viriyârambhâya,

dubbharatâya saṃvattanti no subharatâya : ekamsena Gotami dhâreyyâsi n' eso dhammo n' eso vinayo n' etaṃ satthu sâsanān ti. ye ca kho tvaṃ Gotami dhamme jāneyyâsi : ime dhammā virāgâya saṃvattanti no sārāgâya, visaññogâya saṃvattanti no saññogâya, apacayâya saṃvattanti no âcayâya, appicchatâya saṃvattanti no mahicchatâya, santuṭṭhiyâ saṃvattanti no asantuṭṭhiyâ, pavivekâya saṃvattanti no saṃgaṇikâya, viriyārambhâya saṃvattanti no kosajjâya, subharatâya saṃvattanti no dubbharatâya : ekamsena Gotami dhâreyyâsi eso dhammo eso vinayo etaṃ satthu sâsanān ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ na uddisiyati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunūpassayaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantīti. assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesāṃ manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ âcikkhituṃ evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyāthā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo âpattiṃ na paṭikaronti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā âpatti na paṭikātabbā. yā na paṭikareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. bhikkhuniyo na jānanti evaṃ pi âpatti paṭikātabbā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ âcikkhituṃ evaṃ âpattiṃ paṭikareyyāthā 'ti.

atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho bhikkhunî-
 naṃ âpatti paṭiggahetabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ âro-
 cesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ
 âpattiṃ paṭiggahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-
 kkhuniyo rathiyâpi vyûhe pi sīṅghâṭake pi bhikkhuṃ
 passitvâ pattaṃ bhûmiyaṃ nikkhipitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâ-
 saṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahe-
 tva âpattiṃ paṭikaronti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâ-
 centi : jâyâyo imâ imesaṃ, jâriyo imâ imesaṃ, rattim vimâ-
 netvâ idâni khamâpentîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ âroce-
 suṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpatti pa-
 ṭiggahetabbâ. yo paṭiganheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujâ-
 nâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunîhi bhikkhunînaṃ âpattiṃ paṭigga-
 hetun ti. bhikkhuniyo na jânanti evaṃ pi âpatti paṭiggahe-
 tabbâ 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi
 bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âcikkhituṃ evaṃ
 âpattiṃ paṭiganheyyâthâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena
 bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ na kariyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ
 kâtuṃ ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kena nu kho
 bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ
 kammaṃ kâtuṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena katakammâ
 bhikkhuniyo rathiyâpi vyûhe pi sīṅghâṭake pi bhikkhuṃ
 passitvâ pattaṃ bhûmiyaṃ nikkhipitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâ-
 saṅgaṃ karitvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggahe-
 tva khamâpenti evaṃ nûna kâtabban ti maññamânâ. manussâ
 tath' eva ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : jâyâyo imâ imesaṃ,
 jâriyo imâ imesaṃ, rattim vimânetvâ idâni khamâpentîti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhûhi
 bhikkhunînaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ. yo kareyya, âpatti
 dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunîhi bhikkhu-
 nînaṃ kammaṃ kâtuṃ ti. bhikkhuniyo na jânanti evaṃ pi
 kammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ.
 anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi bhikkhunînaṃ âcikkhituṃ
 evaṃ kammaṃ kareyyâthâ 'ti. ||3|| 6||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṅghamaññhe

bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukha-sattihi vitudantā viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasametum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasametun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasamenti, tasmim kho pana adhi-karaṇe vinicchiyamāne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattāyo pi āpattigāminiyo pi. bhikkhuniyo evam āhaṃsu : sādhu bhante ayyā 'va bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ karontu, ayyā 'va bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattim paṭigaṇhantu, evaṃ hi bhagavatā paññattaṃ : bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasametabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ ropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetum bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātum, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattim ropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetum bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattim paṭiggahetun ti. || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena Uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsibhikkhunī satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā hoti vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī, tassā muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito-gahito mussati. assosi kho sā bhikkhunī : bhagavā kira Sāvattim gantukāmo 'ti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho satta vassāni bhagavantam anubaddhā vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī, tassā me muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito-gahito mussati. dukkaraṃ kho pana mātugāmena yāvajīvaṃ satthāraṃ anubandhitum. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho sā bhikkhuni bhikkhunīnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesum. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ vinayaṃ vā-cetun ti. || 8 ||

paṭhamabhānavāraṃ.

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvattī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṇ caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa

ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiñcanti app eva
 nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesu-
 sum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunâ bhikkhuniyo kaddamoda-
 kena osiñcitabbâ. yo osiñceyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâ-
 mi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kâtun ti.
 atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: kin nu kho daṇḍa-
 kammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum.
 avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhikkhunîsamghena kâ-
 tabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ
 bhikkhû kâyaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti ūruṃ
 vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti aṅgajâtaṃ vivaritvâ
 bhikkhunînaṃ dassenti bhikkhuniyo obhâsanti bhikkhunîhi
 saddhiṃ sampayojecti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti.
 bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhunâ
 kâyo vivaritvâ bhikkhunînaṃ dassetabbo, na ūru vivaritvâ
 bhikkhunînaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajâtaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhu-
 nînaṃ dassetabbaṃ, na bhikkhuniyo obhâsitabbâ, na bhi-
 kkhunîhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbaṃ. yo sampayojeyya,
 âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassa bhikkhuno
 daṇḍakammaṃ kâtun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi:
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ârocesum. avandiyo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhi-
 kkhunîsamghena kâtabbo 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena
 chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhû kaddamodakena
 osiñcanti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato
 etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhû
 kaddamodakena osiñcitabbâ. yâ osiñceyya, âpatti dukka-
 ṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassâ bhikkhuniyâ daṇḍa-
 kammaṃ kâtun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi:
 kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvaraṇaṃ kâtun
 ti. âvaraṇe kate na âdiyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ovâdaṃ ṭhāpetun ti.
 tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo kâ-
 yaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti thanaṃ vivaritvâ bhi-
 kkhûnaṃ dassenti ūruṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti
 aṅgajâtaṃ vivaritvâ bhikkhûnaṃ dassenti bhikkhû obhâsanti

bhikkhûhi saddhim sampayojenti app eva nâma amhesu sârajjeyyun ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ kâyo vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbo, na thanam vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbam, na ūru vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbo, na aṅgajâtam vivaritvâ bhikkhûnam dassetabbam, na bhikkhû obhâsitabbâ, na bhikkhûhi saddhim sampayojetabbam. yâ sampayojeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave tassâ bhikkhuniyâ daṇḍakammaṃ kâtun ti. atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahoṣi: kin nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kâtabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvaraṇam kâtun ti. âvaraṇe kâte na âdiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhûnam etad ahoṣi: kappati nu kho ovâdaṭhapitâya bhikkhuniyâ saddhim uposatho kâtum na nu kho kappatiti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdaṭhapitâya bhikkhuniyâ saddhim uposatho kâtabbo yâva na taṃ adhikaraṇam vûpasantaṃ hotîti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikam pakkâmi. bhikkhuniyo ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma ayyo Udâyi ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikam pakkamissatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetvâ cārikâ pakkamitabbâ. yo pakkameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bâlâ avyattâ ovâdam ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bâlena avyattena ovâdo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe ovâdam ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave avatthusmiṃ akâraṇe ovâdo ṭhapetabbo. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû ovâdam ṭhapetvâ vinicchayaṃ na denti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave ovâdam ṭhapetvâ vinicchayo na dâtabbo. yo na dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovâdam na gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ ovâdo na gantabbo. yâ na gaccheyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaṃgho ovâdam gacchati. manussâ ujjhâyanti

khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idān' ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbena bhikkhunīsamghena ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyya ceva, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunīhi ovādaṃ gantun ti. tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ gacchanti. manussā tath' eva ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : jāyāyo . . . abhiramissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunīhi ovādo gantabbo. gaccheyyuṃ ceva, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve tisso bhikkhunīhi ovādaṃ gantuṃ : ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : bhikkhunīsamgho ayya bhikkhusamghassa pāde vandati ovādūpasamkamaṇaṃ ca yāceti, labhatu kira ayya bhikkhunīsamgho ovādūpasamkamanan ti. tena bhikkhunā pātimokkhuddesako upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : bhikkhunīsamgho bhante bhikkhusamghassa pāde vandati ovādūpasamkamaṇaṃ ca yāceti, labhatu kira bhante bhikkhunīsamgho ovādūpasamkamanan ti. pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato 'ti. sace hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunīsamgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti. sace na hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : ko āyasmā ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun ti. sace koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun so ca hoti atṭhah' aṅgehi samannāgato, sammannitvā vattabbo : itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunīsamgho upasaṃkamatū 'ti. sace na koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditun, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo : n' atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pāsādikena bhikkhunīsamgho sampādetū 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ na gaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ovādo na gaṇhetabbo. yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bālo hoti, taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṃkamitvā etad avocuṃ : ovādaṃ ayya gaṇhā-

hīti. ahañ hi bhagini bālo, kathāham ovādam gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādam, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattam: bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnam ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̐apetvā bālam avasesehi ovādam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvā etad avocum: ovādam ayya gaṇhāhīti. ahañ hi bhagini gilāno, kathāham ovādam gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādam, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattam: t̐apetvā bālam avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̐apetvā bālam t̐apetvā gilānam avasesehi ovādam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvā etad avocum: ovādam ayya gaṇhāhīti. ahañ hi bhagini gamiko, kathāham ovādam gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādam, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattam: t̐apetvā bālam t̐apetvā gilānam avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave t̐apetvā bālam t̐apetvā gilānam t̐apetvā gamikam avasesehi ovādam gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati, tam bhikkhuniyo upasamkamitvā etad avocum: ovādam ayya gaṇhāhīti. ahañ hi bhagini araññe viharāmi, kathāham ovādam gaṇhāmīti. gaṇhāh' ayya ovādam, evañ hi bhagavatā paññattam: t̐apetvā bālam t̐apetvā gilānam t̐apetvā gamikam avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave āraññakena bhikkhunā ovādam gahetum samketam ca katum atra paṭiharissāmīti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādam gahetvā na ārocenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ovādo na ārocetabbo. yo na āroceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādam gahetvā na paccāharanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave ovādo na paccāharitabbo. yo na paccāhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo samketam na gacchanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā samketam na gantabbam. yā na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 5 || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dîghâni kâyabandhanâni dhârenti, teh' eva pâsuke namenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ dîghaṃ kâyabandhanaṃ dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ ekapariyâkataṃ kâyabandhanaṃ. na ca tena pâsukâ nametabbâ. yâ nameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilivena paṭṭena pâsuke namenti, cammapaṭṭena pâsuke namenti, dussapaṭṭena pâsuke namenti, dussaveniyâ p. n., dussavaṭṭiyâ p. n., colapaṭṭena p. n., colaveniyâ p. n., colavaṭṭiyâ p. n., suttaveniyâ p. n., suttavaṭṭiyâ pâsuke namenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ vilivena paṭṭena pâsukâ nametabbâ, na cammapaṭṭena p. n., na dussapaṭṭena p. n., na dussaveniyâ p. n., na dussavaṭṭiyâ p. n., na colapaṭṭena p. n., na colaveniyâ p. n., na colavaṭṭiyâ p. n., na suttaveniyâ p. n., na suttavaṭṭiyâ pâsukâ nametabbâ. yâ nameyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsâpenti, gohanukena jaghanaṃ koṭṭâpenti, hatthaṃ koṭṭâpenti, hatthakocchaṃ koṭṭâpenti, pâdaṃ koṭṭâpenti, pâdakocchaṃ koṭṭâpenti, ûruṃ koṭṭâpenti, mukhaṃ koṭṭâpenti, dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭâpenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: seyyathâpi gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ aṭṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsâpetabbam, na gohanukena jaghanaṃ koṭṭâpetabbam, na hattho koṭṭâpetabbo, na hatthakoccho koṭṭâpetabbo, na pâdo koṭṭâpetabbo, na pâdakoccho koṭṭâpetabbo, na ûru koṭṭâpetabbo, na mukhaṃ koṭṭâpetabbam, na dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭâpetabbam. yâ koṭṭapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo mukhaṃ âlimpanti mukhaṃ ummaddenti mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti manosilikâya mukhaṃ lañchenti aṅgarâgaṃ karonti mukharâgaṃ karonti aṅgarâgamukharâgaṃ karonti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na

bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ mukhaṃ âlīpitabbam, na mukhaṃ ummadetabbam, na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetabbam, na manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchetabbam, na aṅgarāgo kâtabbo, na mukharāgo kâtabbo, na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kâtabbo. yâ kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo avaṅgaṃ karonti visesakam karonti olokana-kena olokenti sâlōke tiṭṭhanti sanaccam kârâpentī vesim vutṭhâpentī pânâgāraṃ ṭhapenti sūnam ṭhapenti âpaṇam pasârentī vaddhim payojenti vaṇijjam payojenti dâsam upatṭhâpentī dâsim upatṭhâpentī kammakaram upatṭhâpentī kammakarim upatṭhâpentī tiracchânagataṃ upatṭhâpentī haritakapaṇṇikam pakiṇanti namatakam dhârentī. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ avaṅgaṃ kâtabbam, na visesakam kâtabbam, na olokanakena oloketabbam, na sâlōke tiṭṭhâtabbam, na sanaccam kârâpetabbam, na vesī vutṭhâpetabbâ, na pânâgāraṃ ṭhapetabbam, na sūnâ ṭhapetabbâ, na âpaṇo pasâretabbo, na vaddhi payojetabbâ, na vaṇijjâ payojetabbâ, na dâso upatṭhâpetabbo, na dâsī upatṭhâpetabbâ, na kammakaro upatṭhâpetabbo, na kammakarī upatṭhâpetabbâ, na tiracchânagato upatṭhâpetabbo, na haritakapaṇṇikam pakiṇitabbam, na namatakam dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sabbanīlakāni cīvarāni dhârentī sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhârentī sabbalohitakāni c. dh. sabbamañjeṭṭhakāni c. dh. sabbakaṇhāni c. dh. sabbama-hārāṅgarattāni c. dh. sabbamahānāmarattāni c. dh. acchinna-dasāni c. dh. dīghadasāni c. dh. pupphadasāni c. dh. phaṇa-dasāni c. dh. kaṇcukam dhârentī tirītakam dhârentī. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sabbanīlakāni cīvarāni dhâretabbāni, na sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhâretabbāni, . . . na kaṇcukam dhâretabbam, na tirītakam dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. ||5|| **10**

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī kālam karontī evam āha : mam' accayena mayham parikkhāro saṃghassa hotū 'ti. tattha bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca

vivadanti ambhâkaṃ hoti ambhâkaṃ hotîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. bhikkhunî ce bhikkhave kâlaṃ karontî evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhâro saṃghassa hotû 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunîsaṃghass' eva taṃ. sikkhamânâ ce bhikkhave — pe — sâmaṇerî ce bhikkhave kâlaṃ karontî . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṃgho, bhikkhunîsaṃghass' eva taṃ. bhikkhu ce bhikkhave kâlaṃ karonto . . . anissaro tattha bhikkhunîsaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ. sâmaṇero ce bhikkhave — pe — upâsako ce bhikkhave, upâsikâ ce bhikkhave, añño ce bhikkhave koci kâlaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya : mam' accayena mayhaṃ parikkhâro saṃghassa hotû 'ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunîsaṃgho, bhikkhusaṃghass' eva taṃ ti. ||11||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ purāṇa-Mallî bhikkhunîsu pabbajitâ hoti, sâ rathikâya dubbalakaṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvâ aṃsakûṭena pahâraṃ datvâ pavatṭesi. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhunî bhikkhussa pahâraṃ dassatîti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhussa pahâro dâtabbo. yâ dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhuṃ passitvâ dûrato 'va okkamitvâ maggaṃ dâtun ti. ||12||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ itthi pavutthapatikâ jârena gabbhinî hoti, sâ gabbhaṃ pâdetvâ kulupikaṃ bhikkhunîṃ etad avoca : hand' ayye imaṃ gabbhaṃ pattena nîharâ 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî taṃ gabbhaṃ patte pakkhipitvâ saṃghâtiyâ paṭicchâdetvâ agamâsi. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena piṇḍacârîkena bhikkhunâ samâdânaṃ kataṃ hoti : yâhaṃ paṭhamam bhikkhaṃ labhissâmi na adatvâ bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ paribhuñjissâmi. atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhunîṃ passitvâ etad avoca : handa bhagini bhikkhaṃ paṭigāṇhâ 'ti. alaṃ ayyâ 'ti. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhunîṃ etad avoca . . . alaṃ ayyâ 'ti. mayâ kho bhagini samâdânaṃ kataṃ : yâhaṃ paṭhamam bhikkhaṃ labhissâmi na adatvâ bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ paribhuñjissâmi.

handa bhagini bhikkham paṭiganhā 'ti. atha kho sâ bhikkhunî tena bhikkhunâ nippīliyamânâ niharitvâ pattam dassesi: pass' ayya patte gabbham mâ ca kassaci ârocesîti. atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhâyati khîyati vipâceti: katham hi nâma bhikkhunî pattena gabbham nîharissatîti. atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhunî pattena gabbham nîharissatîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ pattena gabbho nîharitabbo. yâ nîhareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ nîharitvâ pattam dassetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlam dassenti. bhikkhû ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlam dassessantîti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ parivattetvâ pattamûlam dassetabbam. yâ dasseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhum passitvâ ukkujjitvâ pattam dassetum, yañ ca patte âmisam hoti tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabbo 'ti. ||2|| **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyam rathikâya purisavyañjanam chaḍḍitam hoti, tam bhikkhuniyo sakkaccaṃ upanijjhâyimsu. manussâ ukkuṭṭhim akamsu, tâ bhikkhuniyo mañkû ahesum. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo upassayam gantvâ bhikkhunînam etam attham ârocesum. yâ tâ bhikkhuniyo appicchâ tâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhikkhuniyo purisavyañjanam upanijjhâyissantîti. atha kho tâ bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnam etam attham ârocesum. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ purisavyañjanam upanijjhâyitabbam. yâ upanijjhâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || **14** ||

tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhûnam âmisam denti, bhikkhû bhikkhunînam denti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma bhaddentâ attaro pari-

bhogatthâya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jânâma dânaṃ dâtun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave attano paribhogatthâya dinnam aññesaṃ dâtabbam. yo dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ âmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dâtun ti. bâlhataraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ sannidhikataṃ âmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhûnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhunîhi bhikkhûhi paṭiggahâpetvâ paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena manussâ bhikkhunînaṃ âmisam denti, bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnaṃ denti. manussâ ujjhâyanti khiyanti vipâcenti : kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhuniyo attano paribhogatthâya dinnam aññesaṃ dassanti, mayam ha na jânâma dânaṃ dâtun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ attano paribhogatthâya dinnam aññesaṃ dâtabbam. yâ dadeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunînaṃ âmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave saṃghassa dâtun ti. bâlhataraṃ ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi dâtun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunînaṃ sannidhikataṃ âmisam ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunînaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi paṭiggahâpetvâ paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| **15** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhûnaṃ senâsanaṃ ussannaṃ hoti, bhikkhunînaṃ na hoti. bhikkhuniyo bhikkhûnaṃ santike dûtam pâhesuṃ : sâdhu bhante ayyâ amhâkaṃ senâsanaṃ dentu tâvakâlikan ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhikkhunînaṃ senâsanaṃ dâtun tâvakâlikan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapîṭhaṃ abhinisîdanti pi abhinipajjanti pi, senâsanaṃ lohiteṇa makkhiyati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. na bhikkhave

bhikkhuniyâ onaddhamañcam onaddhapîtham abhinisîditabbam abhinipajjitabbam. yâ abhinisîdeyya vâ abhinipajjeyya vâ, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave âvasathacîvaran ti. âvasathacîvaram lohitena makkhiyati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave âñicolakan ti. colakam nipphaṭati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvâ ûrûyâ bandhitun ti. suttakam chijjati. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samvelliyaṃ kaṭisuttakan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo sabbakâlam kaṭisuttakam dhârenti. manussâ ujjhâyanti . . . gihikâmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sabbakâlam kaṭisuttakam dhâretabbam. yâ dhâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave utuniyâ kaṭisuttakan ti. || 2 || **16** ||
dutyabhânavâram.

tena kho pana samayena upasampannâyo dissanti animittâpi nimittamattâpi alohitâpi dhuvalohitâpi dhuvacolâpi paggharantî pi sikhariṇî pi itthipañḍikâpi vepurisikâpi sambhinnâpi ubhatovyañjanâpi. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave upasampâdentiyâ catuvîsatim antarâyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pucchitabbâ : na 'si animittâ, na 'si nimittamattâ, na 'si alohitâ, na 'si dhuvalohitâ, na 'si dhuvacolâ, na 'si paggharantî, na 'si sikhariṇî, na 'si itthipañḍikâ, na 'si vepurissikâ, na 'si sambhinnâ, na 'si ubhatovyañjanâ, santi te evarûpâ âbâdhâ : kuṭṭham, gaṇḍo, kilâso, soso, apamâro ; manussâsi, itthi 'si, bhujissâsi, anañâsi, na 'si râjabhaṭṭî, anuññâtâsi mâtâpitûhi sâmikena, paripuṇṇavîsativassâsi, paripuṇṇan te pattacîvaram, kimnâmâsi, kânâmâ te pavattinîti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena bhikkhû bhikkhunînam antarâyike dhamme pucchanti, upasampadâpekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekatoupasampannâya bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâya bhikkhusamghe upasampadan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusiṭṭhâ upasampadâpekkhâyo antarâyike dhamme pucchanti. upasampadâ-

pekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave paṭhamam anusâsivâ pacchâ antarâyike dhamme pucchitun ti. tatth' eva saṃghamajjhe anusâsanti, upasampadâpekkhâyo tath' eva vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekamantaṃ anusâsivâ saṃghamajjhe antarâyike dhamme pucchitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave anusâsitabbâ : paṭhamam upajjham gâhâpetabbâ, upajjham gâhâpetvâ pattacîvaraṃ âcikkhitabbam, ayan te patto, ayam saṃghâti, ayam uttarâsaṅgo, ayam antaravâsako, idam saṃkacchikam, ayam udakasâṭikâ, gaccha amumhi okâse tiṭṭhâhîti. || 2 || bâlâ avyattâ anusâsanti, anusitthâ upasampadâpekkhâyo vitthâyanti mañkû honti na sakkonti vissajjetum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave bâlâya avyattâya anusâsitabbâ. yâ anusâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya anusâsitun ti. || 3 || asammâtâ anusâsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. na bhikkhave asammâtâya anusâsitabbâ. yâ anusâseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujânâmi bhikkhave sammâtâya anusâsitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ : attanâ vâ attânaṃ sammannitabbam parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. kathaṃ ca attanâ vâ attânaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, aham itthannâmam anusâseyyan ti. evam attanâ vâ attânaṃ sammannitabbam. kathaṃ ca parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. vyattâya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibalâya saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. itthannâmâ itthannâmâya ayyâya upasampadâpekkhâ. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannâmâ itthannâmam anusâseyyâ 'ti. evam parâya vâ parâ sammannitabbâ. || 4 || tâya sammâtâya bhikkhuniyâ upasampadâpekkhâ upasamkamitvâ evam assa vacanîyâ : suṇasi itthannâme. ayam te saccakâlo bhûtakâlo. yaṃ jâtaṃ taṃ saṃghamajjhe pucchante santaṃ atthîti vattabbam, asantaṃ n' atthîti vattabbam. nâ kho vitthâsi, mâ kho mañku ahosi. evan taṃ pucchissan ti : na 'si n' ahutâ . . . kâ . . . puvatti-

nīti. ekato āgacchanti. na ekato āgantabbam. anusāsikāya paṭhamataram āgantvā saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṅgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. anusitṭhā sā mayā. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, itthannāmā āgaccheyyā 'ti. āgacchāhīti vattabbā. ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhunīnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭīkam nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā: saṅgham ayye upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṅgho anukampam upādāya, dutiyam pi ayye . . ., tatiyam pi ayye saṅgham upasampadam yācāmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayye saṅgho anukampam upādāya 'ti. || 5 || vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṅgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ antarāyike dhamme puccheyyam ti. suṇasi itthannāme. ayaṃ te saccakālo bhūtakālo. yaṃ jātam taṃ pucchāmi. santam atthīti vattabbam, asantaṃ n' atthīti vattabbam. na 'si animittā . . . kāmā te pavattinīti. || 6 || vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me ayye saṅgho. ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā, parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇ' assā pattacīvaram. itthannāmā saṅgham upasampadam yāceti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṅgho. ayaṃ . . . yāceti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā sā tuṇh' assa, yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suṇātu me ayye saṅgho. ayaṃ . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṅghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 7 || tāvad eva ādāya bhikkhusaṅgham upasamkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam kārāpetvā bhikkhūnam pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭīkam nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā: ahaṃ ayyā itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upa-

sampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâ samgham ayyâ upasampadam yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyâ samgho anukampam upâdâya. aham ayyâ itthannâmâ . . . visuddhâ dutiyam pi . . ., aham ayyâ itthannâmâ . . . visuddhâ tatiyam pi ayyâ samgham upasampadam yâcâmi, ullumpatu maṃ ayyâ samgho anukampam upâdâya 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa samgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ itthannâmâ itthannâmâya upasampadâpekkhâ ekatoupasampannâ bhikkhunîsamghe visuddhâ. itthannâmâ samgham upasampadam yâcatī itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yadī samghassa pattakallam, samgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdeyya itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante samgho. ayaṃ . . . yâcatī itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. samgho itthannâmaṃ upasampâdetī itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. yassâyasmato khamatī itthannâmâya upasampadâ itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ so tuṇh'assa. yassa na kkhamaṭī so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadâmi — pe —, tatiyam pi etam attham vadâmi: suṇātu . . . so bhâseyya. upasampannâ samghena itthannâmâ itthannâmâya pavattiniyâ. khamatī . . . dhârayâmīti. tâvad eva châyâ metabbâ, utupamâṇam âcikkhitabbam, divasabhâgo âcikkhitabbo, samgīti âcikkhitabbâ, bhikkhuniyo vattabbâ: imissâ tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akaraṇīyâni acikkheyyâthâ 'ti. || 8 || 17 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge âsanam samkâyantiyo kâlam vitinâmesum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave aṭṭhannam bhikkhunînam yathâvuḍḍham, avasesânam yathâgatikam. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhagavatâ anuññâtam aṭṭhannam bhikkhunînam yathâvuḍḍham avasesânam yathâgatikan ti sabbattha aṭṭhâ 'va bhikkhuniyo yathâvuḍḍham paṭibâhanti avasesâyo yathâgatikam. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave bhattagge aṭṭhannam bhikkhunînam yathâvuḍḍham avasesânam yathâgatikam, aññattha sabbattha yathâvuḍḍham na paṭibâhitabbam. yâ paṭibâheyya, âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathādhhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghe na pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṃghe na pavāretabbam. yā na pavāreyya yathādhhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavārentiyo kolāhalaṃ akaṃsu. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavāretabbam. yā pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattaṃ pavārentiyo kālaṃ vītināmesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchābhattaṃ pavāretuṃ ti. pacchābhattaṃ pavārentiyo vikāle ahesuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjatanā pavāretvā aparajju bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunīsaṃgho pavārento kolāhalaṃ akāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunim viyattaṃ paṭibalaṃ sammannituṃ bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā : paṭhamam bhikkhunī yācītābā, yācītvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammanneyya bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. esā ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammannati bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā samnuti bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ sā tuṇh' assa. yassā na khamati sā bhāseyya. sammatā saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīsaṃghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pavāretuṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 2 || tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā bhikkhunīsaṃghaṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacanīyo : bhikkhu-

nîsamgho ayyâ bhikkhusamgham pavâreti diṭṭhena vâ sutena vâ parisaṇkāya vâ, vadatu ayyâ bhikkhusamgho bhikkhunîsamgham anukampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissati. dutiyam pi ayyâ . . . tatiyam pi ayyâ bhikkhunîsamgho bhikkhusamgham pavâreti . . . paṭikarissatīti. ||3||**19**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnam uposatham ṭhapenti pavāraṇam ṭhapenti savacanīyam karonti anuvādam ṭhapenti okāsam kārenti codenti sārenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ bhikkhussa uposatho ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyaâ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na pavāraṇaṇa ṭhapetabbâ: ṭhapitâpi aṭhapitâ, ṭhapentiyaâ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na savacanīyam kâtabbam: katam pi akatam, karontiyaâ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na anuvādo ṭhapetabbo: ṭhapito pi aṭhapito, ṭhapentiyaâ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na okāso kāretabbo: kārīto pi akārīto, kārentiyaâ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na codetabbo: codito pi acodito, codentiyaâ âpatti dukkaṭassa. na sāretabbo: sārīto pi asārīto, sārentiyaâ âpatti dukkaṭassâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnam uposatham ṭhapenti . . . sārenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhunâ bhikkhuniyâ uposatham ṭhapetum: ṭhapito pi suthapito, ṭhapentassa anâpatti; . . .; sāretum: sārītâpi susārītâ, sārentassa anâpattīti. ||**20**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyanti itthiyuttana pi purisantarena purisayuttana pi itthantarena. manussâ . . . vipācenti: seyyathâpi Gaṇḍamahiyyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ yānena yāyitabbam. yâ yāyeyya, ya-thādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarâ bhikkhunī gilānâ hoti, na sakkoti padasâ gantum. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānāya yānaṇ ti. atha kho bhikkhunīnam etad ahoṣi: itthiyuttan nu kho purisayuttan nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave itthiyuttam purisayuttam hatthavattakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarāya bhikkhuniyâ yānugghātena bālhataram aphāsu ahoṣi.

bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikaṃ pāṭaṇkin ti. ||21||

tena kho pana samayena Aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā bhikkhuniṣu pabbajitā hoti, sā Sāvatthiṃ gantukāmā hoti bhagavato santike upasampajjissāmīti. assosun kho dhuttā: Aḍḍhakāsī kira gaṇikā Sāvatthiṃ gantukāmā 'ti, te magge pariyutṭhinsu. assosi kho Aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā: dhuttā kira magge pariyutṭhitā 'ti, bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi: ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāmā, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dūtena pi upasampādetun ti. ||1|| bhikkhudūtena upasampādentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhudūtena upasampādetabbā. yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. sikkhamānādūtena upasampādentī, sāmaṇeradūtena upas., sāmaṇeridūtena upas., bālāya avyattāya dūtena upasampādentī. na bhikkhave bālāya avyattāya dūtena upasampādetabbā. yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave vyattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya dūtena upasampādetuṃ. ||2|| tāya dūtāya bhikkhuniyā saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā aṇjaliṃ paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacaṇiyo: itthannāmā ayyā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacid eva antarāyena nāgacchati. itthannāmā ayyā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yāceti, ullumpatu taṃ ayyā saṃgho anukampaṃ upādāya. itthannāmā . . . nāgacchati. dutiyam pi ayyā itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yāceti . . . upādāya. itthannāmā . . . nāgacchati. tatiyam pi ayyā itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yāceti . . . upādāya 'ti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṃghe visuddhā, sā kenacid eva antarāyena nāgacchati. itthannāmā saṃghaṃ upasampadaṃ yāceti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmāya upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. esā ñatti. suṇātu

me bhante saṃgho. itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā . . . pavattiniyā. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhāmati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi . . . , tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : sunātu me . . . so bhāseyya. upasampannā saṃghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. tāvad eva chāyā metabbā, utupamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṃgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā : tassā tayo ca nissaye aṭṭha ca akaraṇīyāni ācikkheyyāthā 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araṇṇe viharanti, dhuttā dūsentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā araṇṇe vatthabbaṃ. yā vaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena bhikkhunīsaṃghassa uddosito dinno hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uddositān ti. uddosito na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave upassayan ti. upassayo na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave navakammaṃ ti. navakammaṃ na sammati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalikam pi kātun ti. || **24** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthi sannisinnagabbhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti, tassā pabbajite gabbho vuṭṭhāsi. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : kathan nu kho mayā imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave posetuṃ yāva so dārako viññutaṃ pāpuṇātīti. atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi : mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā dārakena saha vatthum. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunim sammannitvā

tassâ bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam dâtum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ : paṭhamam bhikkhunî yâcītābba, yâcītvā vyattāya bhikkhuniyâ paṭibālāya saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammanneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me ayye saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhunim sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam. yassâ ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyāya, sâ tuṇh' assa. yassâ na kkhamati sâ bhāseyya. sammataṃ saṃghena itthannāmā bhikkhunî itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyâ dutiyā. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1|| atha kho tassâ dutiyikāya bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi : kathan nu kho mayā imasmim dārake paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ṭhapetvā sâgāram yathā aññe purise paṭipajjanti evam tasmim dārake paṭipajjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunî garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā hoti mānattacārini. atha kho tassâ bhikkhuniyâ etad ahosi : mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthum, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyâ na labbhā saha mayā vatthum. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ bhikkhunim sammannitvā tassâ bhikkhuniyâ dutiyam dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbâ : paṭhamam . . . (§ 1) . . . evam etam dhārayāmiti. ||3|| **25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunî sikkham paccakkhāya vibbhāmi, sâ puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ sikkhāpaccakkhānam : yad eva sâ vibbhantā, tad eva sâ abhikkhunīti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunî sakāsāvā titthāyatanam saṃkammi, sâ puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. yā sâ bhikkhave bhikkhunî sakāsāvā titthāyatanam saṃkantā, sâ āgatā na upasampādetabbā 'ti. ||2|| **26**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisehi abhivā-

danam kesacchedanam nakhacchedanam vanapaṭikammaṃ
 kukkucāyantā na sādīyanti. bhagavato etam attham āro-
 cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sādītun ti. ||1|| tena kho
 pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaṅkena nisīdanti paṇhi-
 samphassaṃ sādīyantā. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pallaṅkena nisīditabbam. yā
 nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena
 aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, tassā vinā pallaṅkena na
 phāsu hoti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi
 bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā aḍḍhapallaṅkan ti. ||2|| tena
 kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccaḷḷiyā vaccaṃ ka-
 ronti, chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tatth' eva gabbhaṃ pā-
 tenti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave
 bhikkhuniyā vaccaḷḷiyā vacco kātabbo. yā kareyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave heṭṭhāvivate uparipa-
 ṭicchanne vaccaṃ kātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena
 bhikkhuniyo cuṇṇena nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
 gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā cuṇṇena nahāyitabbam. yā na-
 hāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave kukku-
 sam mattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo
 vāsītikāya mattikāya nahāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti . . .
 gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.
 na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā vāsītikāya mattikāya nahāyi-
 tabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-
 kkhave pakatimattikan ti. tena kho pana samayena bhi-
 kkhuniyo jantāghare nahāyantiyo kolāhalaṃ akāmsu. bha-
 gavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā
 jantāghare nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā
 'ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahā-
 yanti dhārāsamphassaṃ sādīyantā. bhagavato etam attham
 ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā paṭisote nahāyitabbam.
 yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana sam-
 ayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahāyanti, dhuttā dūsentī. bha-
 gavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā
 atitthe nahāyitabbam. yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.
 tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahāyanti.
 manussā ujjhāyanti . . . gihikāmbhoginiyo 'ti. bhagavato

etam attham ârocesum. na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyâ purisa-
titthe nahâyitabbam. yâ nahâyeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anu-
jânâmi bhikkhave mahilâtittthe nahâyitun ti. ||4||**27**||

tatīyabhānavāram.

bhikkhunīkkhandhakam niṭṭhitam dasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu ekasatam cha. tassa uddānam :

pabbajjam Gotamī yāci, n' anuññāsi tathāgato.

Kapilavatthu Vesālim agamāsi vināyako.|

rajokiṇṇe koṭṭhakesu Ānandassa pavedayi.

bhabbo 'ti nayato yāci, mātā 'ti posikā 'ti ca.|

vassasatam tadahu ca, abhikkhu, paccāsimsanā,

pavāraṇā, garudhammā, dve vassā, anakkosanā,|

ovāden' atṭha te dhammā yāvajīvānuvattanā.

garudhammapaṭiggaho sâ 'v' assâ upasampadā.|

vassasahassam paṇe' eva kumbhatthenakā setaṭṭhi-

5 mañceṭṭhika-upamāhi : evam saddhammahimsanā.|

âlīm bandheyya pā eva : puna saddhammasaṇṭhiti.

upasampādetum, ayyā, yathāvuddhābhivādanā,|

na karissanti kim eva, sādharāṇāsādharāṇam,

ovādam, pātimokkhaṇ ca, kena nu kho, upassayaṃ,|

na jānanti ca ācikkhi, na karonti ca, bhikkhuhi,

paṭiggahetum bhikkhuhi, bhikkhunīhi paṭiggaho,|

ācikkhi, kammaṃ, bhikkhūhi, ujjhāyanti, bhikkhunīhi vā,

ācikkhitum, bhaṇḍanaṇ ca, ropetvā, Uppalāya ca,|

Sāvatthiyā, kaddamoda, avandi, kāya-ūru ca

10 aṅgajātaṇ ca obhāsam sampayojenti vaggikā,|

avandiyo daṇḍakammaṃ, bhikkhuniyo tathā puna,

āvaraṇaṇ ca, ovādam, kappati nu kho, pakkamati,|

bālā, 'vatthu, vinicchayo, ovādam, saṃgho paṇehi,

duve tisso, na gaṇhanti, bālā, gilāna-gamikam,|

āraññakā, nārocenti, na paccāgacchanti ca,

digham, viliva-cammaṃ ca, dussā ca, veni, vaṭṭi ca,

colaveni ca, vaṭṭi ca, suttaveni ca, vaṭṭikā,|

atṭhillaṃ, gohanukena, hatthakocchaṃ, pari tathā,

ūru-mukham, dantamaṃsam, ālimpā, madda-cuṇṇanā,|

lañchenti, aṅgarāgaṇ ca, mukharāgaṃ, tathā duve,

15 avaṅga-vises', oloke, sālokena, sanaccena ca,|

- vesî, pâṇâgâraṃ, sunaṃ, âpaṇaṃ, vaḍḍhi, vâṇijâ,
 dâsaṃ, dâsiṃ, kamma karaṃ, kamma karaṃ upaṭṭhaṃ, |
 tiracchâna-harîtaki, sandhârayanti namatakaṃ.
 nîlaṃ pîtaṃ lohitaṃ mañcaṭṭha-kaṇhacivaro |
 mahâraṅga-mahânâma-acchinnâ dîghaṃ eva ca,
 puppha-pala-kañcukaṇ ca tirîṭakaṇ c' eva dhârayyaṃ. |
 bhikkhuni sikkhamânâya sâmaṇerâya apaccaye
 niyyâdite parikkhâre bhikkhuni c' eva issarâ. |
 bhikkhussa sâmaṇerassa upâsakass' upâsikâ
 20 aññesaṇ ca parikkhâre niyyante bhikkhu issarâ. |
 Malle, gabbhaṃ, pattamûlaṃ, byañjanaṃ, âmisena ca,
 ussannaṇ ca, bâlhataraṃ, sannidhikataṃ âmisam, |
 bhikkhûnaṃ yâdisaṃ heṭṭhaṃ bhikkhunînaṃ tathâ kare,
 senâsanaṃ, utuniyo, maḍḍhiyati, paṭāni ca, |
 chijjanti, sabbakâlāṇ ca, animittâdi dissare
 nimittâ 'lohitâ c' eva tath' eva dhuvalohitâ |
 dhuvaṇaṃ paggharaṇi sîkharan' itthipaṇḍakâ
 vepurisi ca sambhinnâ ubhatobyañjanâ ca yâ. |
 animitt' âdito katvâ yâva ubhatobyañjanâ
 25 etaṃ peyyâlato heṭṭhâ, kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilâsi ca |
 sos' apamâro mânusi itthi 'si bhujissâsi ca
 anaṇā na râjabhaṭi anuññatâ ca vîsati |
 paripuṇṇâ ca kinnâmâ kânâmâ te pavattinî :
 catuvîs' antarâyânaṃ pucchitvâ upasampadâ. |
 vitthâyanti, anusitṭhâ, saṃghamaññhe tath' eva ca,
 upajjhâ gâha, saṃghâṭi uttar'-antaravâsako |
 saṃkaccha-dakasâṭi ca, âcikkhitvâna pesaye,
 bâlâ, asammaṭ', ekato, yâce, pucch' antarâyikâ, |
 ekatoupasampannâ, bhikkhusaṃghe tathâ puna,
 30 châyâ utu-divasâ ca saṃgîti tayo nissaye |
 aṭṭh' akaraṇiyâni, kâlaṃ, sabbattha aṭṭha vâ,
 na pavârenti bhikkhuniyo, bhikkhusaṃghaṃ tath' eva ca, |
 kolâhalaṃ, purebhattaṃ, vikâle ca, kolâhalaṃ.
 uposathaṃ pavâraṇaṃ savacani anuvâdanaṃ |
 okâsaṃ code sârenti : paṭikkhittaṃ mahesinâ.
 tath' eva bhikkhû bhikkhuni : anuññataṃ mahesinâ |
 yânaṃ, gilâna-yuttaṇ ca, yânuḍḍhâ, Adḍhakâsîkâ,
 bhikkhu sikkhâ sâmaṇera-sâmaṇerî ca bâlâya, |

- araññe, upâsakena uddosito, upassayaṃ,
 35 na sammati navakammaṃ, nisinnagabbhâ, ekikâ,
 sâgâraṇ ca, garudhammaṃ, paccakkhâya ca, saṃkamaṃ,
 abhivâdana-kesâ ca nakhâ ca vakakammannâ,
 pallaṅkena, gilânâ ca, vaccaṃ, cuṇṇena, vâsitaṃ,
 jantâghare, paṭisote, atitthe, purisena ca.
 Mahâgotamî âyâci Ânando câpi yoniso.
 parisâ catasso honti pabbajjaṃ jinasâsane.
 saṃvegajananatthâya saddhammassa ca buddhiyâ
 âturassâ va bhesajjaṃ evaṃ buddhena desitaṃ.
 evaṃ veditâ saddhamme mâtuḡâmâpi itarâ
 40 tâyanti accutaṃ tñânaṃ yattha gantvâ na socare 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

XI.

Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo bhikkhû âmantesi :
 ekaṃ idâhaṃ âvuso samayaṃ Pâvâya Kusinâraṃ addhâ-
 namaggapaṭipanno mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-
 matthehi bhikkhusatehi. atha khv âhaṃ âvuso maggâ
 okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaule nisidim. tena kho
 pana samayena aññataro âjîvako Kusinârâya mandârava-
 pupphaṃ gahetvâ Pâvaṃ addhânamaggapaṭipanno hoti.
 addasaṃ kho ahaṃ âvuso taṃ âjîvakaṃ dûrato 'va âga-
 cchantaṃ, disvâna taṃ âjîvakaṃ etad avocaṃ : ap' âvuso
 amhâkaṃ satthâraṃ jânâsîti. âmâvuso jânâmi, ajja sattâha-
 parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo, tato me idaṃ mandâravapupphaṃ
 gahitaṃ ti. tatrâvuso ye te bhikkhû avitarâgâ app ekacce
 bâhâ paggayha kandanti chinna-papâtaṃ papatanti âvaṭṭanti
 vivaṭṭanti : atikhippaṃ bhagavâ parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ
 sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ
 ti. ye pana te bhikkhû vitarâgâ te satâ sampajānâ adhivâ-
 senti aniccâ saṃkhârâ taṃ kut' ettha labbhâ 'ti. atha khv
 âhaṃ âvuso te bhikkhû etad avocaṃ : alaṃ âvuso mâ socittha
 mâ paridevittha, nanv etaṃ âvuso bhagavatâ paṭigacce' eva
 akkhâtaṃ : sabbehe' eva piyehi manâpehi nânâbhâvo vinâ-
 bhâvo aññathâbhâvo, taṃ kut' ettha âvuso labbhâ, yaṃ taṃ
 jâtaṃ bhûtaṃ saṃkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ taṃ vata mâ
 palujjîti, n' etaṃ tṭhânaṃ vijjatîti.

tena kho pana samayena âvuso Subhaddo nâma vuḍḍha-
 pabbajito tassaṃ parisâyaṃ nisinna hoti. atha kho âvuso
 Subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhû etad avoca : alaṃ
 âvuso mâ socittha mâ paridevittha, sumuttâ mayaṃ tena ma-

hâsamañena, upaddutâ ca mayaṃ homa idaṃ vo kappati idaṃ vo na kappatīti, idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma na taṃ karissāmā 'ti.

handa mayaṃ âvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâ-yâma, pure adhammo dippati dhammo paṭibâhīyati, avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibâhīyati, pure adhammavâdino balavanto honti dhammavâdino dubbalâ honti, avinayavâdino balavanto honti vinayavâdino dubbalâ hontīti. || 1 ||

tena hi bhante thero bhikkhû uccinatû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo eken' ûnapañcaarahantasatâni uccini. bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Mahâkassapaṃ etad avocum : ayaṃ bhante âyasmâ Ânando kiñ cāpi sekho abhabbo chandâ dosâ mohâ bhayâ agatiṃ gantum bahu ca tena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. tena hi bhante thero âyasmantaṃ pi Ânandaṃ uccinatû 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ pi Ânandaṃ uccini. || 2 ||

atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : kattha nu kho mayaṃ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyeyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi : Râjagahaṃ kho mahâgocaraṃ pahûtasenâsanaṃ. yaṃ nûna mayaṃ Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyeyyâma, na aññe bhikkhû Râjagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyun ti. || 3 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃghaṃ ñâpesi : suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni sammanneyya Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. saṃgho imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni sammannati Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. yassâyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatânaṃ sammuti Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammaṃ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammatâ saṃghena imâni pañca bhikkhusatâni Râjagahe vassaṃ vasantâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum na aññehi bhikkhûhi Râjagahe vassaṃ vasitabban ti. khamati . . . dhârayâmīti. || 4 ||

atha kho therâ bhikkhû Râjagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyitum. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi: bhagavatâ kho âvuso khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṃkharanaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. handa mayaṃ âvuso paṭhamaṃ mâsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharoma, majjhimamaṃ mâsaṃ sannipatitvâ dhammañ ca vinayañ ca saṃgâyissâmâ 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû paṭhamaṃ mâsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṃkharimsu. || 5 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando sve sannipâto, na kho me taṃ paṭirûpaṃ yo 'haṃ sekho samâno sannipâtaṃ gaccheyyan ti bahud eva rattiṃ kâyagatâya satiyâ vîtinâmetvâ rattiyaṃ paccûsasamayaṃ nipajjissâmîti kâyaṃ âvajjesi, apattañ ca sîsaṃ bimbohanaṃ bhûmito ca pâdâ muttâ: etasmiṃ antare anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. atha kho âyasmâ Ânando arahâ samâno sannipâtaṃ agamâsi. || 6 ||

atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me âvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Upâliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Upâli saṃghaṃ ñâpesi: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ âyasmatâ Mahâkassapena vinayaṃ putṭho vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâliṃ etad avoca: paṭhamaṃ âvuso Upâli pâràjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Sudinnaṃ Kalandaputtaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. methunadhamme 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâliṃ paṭhamassa pâràjikkassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânaṃ pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi paññattim pi pucchi anupaññattim pi pucchi âpattim pi pucchi anâpattim pi pucchi. dutiyaṃ panâvuso Upâli pâràjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Râjagahe bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakâraputtaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. adinnâdâne 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ Upâliṃ dutiyassa pâràjikkassa vatthum pi pucchi nidânaṃ pi pucchi . . . anâpattim pi pucchi. tatiyaṃ panâvuso Upâli pâràjikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesâliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ârabbhâ 'ti. sambahule bhikkhû ârabbhâ 'ti. kismiṃ vatthusmin ti. manussaviggahe 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo âyasmantaṃ

Upāliṃ tatiyassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi . . . anāpattim pi pucchi. catuttham panāvuso Upāli pārājikaṃ kattha paññattan ti. Vesāliyaṃ bhante 'ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Vaggumudâtîriye bhikkhû ārabbhā 'ti. kismim vatthusmin ti. uttarimanussadhamme 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Upāliṃ catutthassa pārājikassa vatthum pi pucchi nidānam pi pucchi . . . anāpattim pi pucchi. eten' eva upāyena ubhato-vinaye pucchi, puttḥo-puttḥo āyasmā Upāli vissajjesi. ||7||

atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suñātu me āvuso saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ Ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyyan ti. āyasmā Ānando saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā Mahākassapena dhammaṃ puttḥo vissajheyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: brahmajālaṃ āvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti. antarā ca bhante Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Nālandaṃ rājagārake Ambalatṭhikāyaṃ ti. kaṃ ārabbhā 'ti. Suppiyañ ca paribbājakaṃ Brahmadattañ ca māṇavan ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ brahmajālassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. sāmāññaphalam panāvuso Ānanda kattha bhāsitan ti. Rājagahe bhante Jīvakaṃ ambavane 'ti. kena saddhin ti. Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna saddhin ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ sāmāññaphalassa nidānam pi pucchi puggalam pi pucchi. eten' eva upāyena pañca nikāye pucchi, puttḥo-puttḥo āyasmā Ānando vissajjesi. ||8||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando there bhikkhû etad avoca: bhagavā maṃ bhante parinibbānakāle evaṃ āha: ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho maṃ accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhaneyyā 'ti. pucchi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda bhagavantaṃ: katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti. na kho 'haṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ pucchim: katamāni pana bhante khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti. ekacce therā evaṃ āhaṃsu: cattāri pārājikāni tṭhapetvā avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadānīti. ekacce therā evaṃ āhaṃsu: cattāri pārājikāni

ðhapetvâ terasa saṃghâdisese ðhapetvâ avasesâni khuddâ-
 nukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evaṃ âhaṃsu :
 cattâri pârajikâni ðhapetvâ terasa saṃghâdisese ðhapetvâ dve
 aniyate ðhapetvâ avasesâni khuddânu khuddakâni sikkhâpa-
 dâni. ekacce therâ evaṃ âhaṃsu : cattâri pârajikâni ðh.
 terasa saṃghâdisese ðh. dve aniyate ðh. timsa nissaggiye
 pâcittiye ðh. avasesâni khuddânu khuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti.
 ekacce therâ evaṃ âhaṃsu : cattâri pârajikâni ðh. terasa
 saṃghâdisese ðh. dve aniyate ðh. timsa nissaggiye pâcittiye
 ðh. dvenavutiṃ pâcittiye ðh. avasesâni khuddânu khuddakâni
 sikkhâpadânîti. ekacce therâ evaṃ âhaṃsu : cattâri pâra-
 jikâni ðh. terasa saṃghâdisese ðh. dve aniyate ðh. timsa
 nissaggiye pâcittiye ðh. dvenavutiṃ pâcittiye ðh. cattâri
 pâṭidesaniye ðh. avasesâni khuddânu khuddakâni sikkhâpa-
 dâni. atha kho âyasmâ Mahâkassapo saṃghaṃ ñâpesi :
 suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. sant' ambhakaṃ sikkhâpadâni
 gihigatâni, gihî pi no jânanti idaṃ vo samaṇânaṃ Sakya-
 puttiyânaṃ kappati idaṃ vo na kappatîti. sace mayam
 khuddânu khuddakâni sikkhâpadâni samûhanissâma, bha-
 vissanti vattâro : dhûmakâlikam samaṇena Gotamena sâva-
 kânam sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ, yâv' imesaṃ satthâ aṭṭhâsi
 tâv' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhimsu, yato imesaṃ satthâ
 parinibbuto na dâṇ' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhantîti. yadi
 saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho apaññattaṃ na paññâpeyya
 paññattaṃ na samucchindeyya yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu
 samâdâya vatteyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho.
 sant' ambhakaṃ . . . na dâṇ' ime sikkhâpadesu sikkhantîti.
 saṃgho apaññattaṃ na paññâpeti paññattaṃ na samucchin-
 dati yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattati. yassâ-
 yasmato khamati apaññattassa apaññâpanâ paññattassa asa-
 mucchedo yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattanâ
 so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. saṃgho
 apaññattaṃ na paññâpeti paññattaṃ na samucchin-
 dati yathâpaññattesu sikkhâpadesu samâdâya vattati. khamati . . .
 dhârayâmi. ||9||

atha kho therâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad
 avocaṃ : idan te âvuso Ânanda dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ bhaga-
 vantaṃ na pucchi : katamâni pana bhante khuddânu khudda-

kâni sikkhâpadânîti. desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asatiyâ bhagavantam na pucchim : katamâni pana bhante khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadânîti, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam bhagavato vassikasâtikam akkamitvâ sibbesi, desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante na agāravena bhagavato vassikasâtikam akkamitvâ sibbesim, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam mâtugāmehi bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamam vandāpesi, tāsam rodantiṇaṃ bhagavato sarīraṃ assukena makkhitam. desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante mâ yimâ vikāle ahesun ti mâtugāmehi bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamam vandāpesim, nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam bhagavatâ olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne na bhagavantam yāci : tiṭṭhatu bhagavâ kappam tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṇ ti. desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante Mārena pariyutṭhitacitto na bhagavantam yācim : tiṭṭhatu bhagavâ . . . devamanussānaṇ ti. nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. idam pi te āvuso Ānanda dukkaṭam yaṃ tvam mâtugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkam akāsi, desehi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. ahaṃ kho bhante ayam Mahâpajâpatî Gotamî bhagavato mâtucchâ âpâdikâ posikâ khirassa dâyikâ bhagavantam janettiyâ kâlamkatāya thaṇṇaṇam pāyesiti mâtugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjam ussukkam akāsim. nâhan tam dukkaṭam passâmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi tam dukkaṭaṇ ti. || 10 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmâ Purāṇo Dakkhiṇâgirisimim cārikam carati mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho āyasmâ Purāṇo the-rehi bhikkhûhi dhamme ca vinaye ca saṃgite Dakkhiṇâgirisimim yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Rājagahaṃ

Veluvanaṃ Kalandakanivâpo yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ therehi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmantaṃ Purâṇaṃ therâ bhikkhû etad avocaṃ : therehi âvuso Purâṇa dhammo ca vinayo ca saṃgîto, upehi taṃ saṃgîtin ti. susaṃgît' âvuso therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca, api ca yath' eva mayâ bhagavato sammukhâ sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitaṃ tath' evâhaṃ dhâressâmiti. ||11||

atha kho âyasmâ Ânando there bhikkhû etad avoca : bhagavâ maṃ bhante parinibbânakâle evam âha : tena h' Ânanda saṃgho maṃ' accayena Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ âṇâpetû 'ti. pucchi pana tvam âvuso Ânanda bhagavantaṃ : katamo pana bhante brahmadandaṃ 'ti. pucchim kho 'haṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ : katamo pana bhante brahmadandaṃ 'ti. Channo Ânanda bhikkhû yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, bhikkhûhi Channo bhikkhu n' eva vattabbo na ovaḍitabbo nâusâsitabbo 'ti. tena h' âvuso Ânanda tvam ñeva Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ âṇâpehîti. kathâhaṃ bhante Channassa bhikkhuno brahmadandaṃ âṇâpemi, caṇḍo so bhikkhu pharuso 'ti. tena h' âvuso Ânanda bahukeyhi bhikkhûhi saddhiṃ gacchâhîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Ânando therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ paṭissutvâ mahatâ bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nâvâya ujjanikâya Kosambiyâ paccorohitvâ rañño Udenassa uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisîdi. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena râjâ Udeno uyyâne paricâresi saddhiṃ orodhena. assosi kho rañño Udenassa orodho : amhâkaṃ kira âcariyo ayyo Ânando uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisinna 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho râjanaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca : amhâkaṃ kira deva âcariyo ayyo Ânando uyyânassa avidûre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle nisinna, icchâma mayaṃ deva ayyaṃ Ânandaṃ passitun ti. tena hi tumhe samaṇaṃ Ânandaṃ passathâ 'ti. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhiṇâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rañño Udenassa orodham âyasmâ Ânando dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî samâdapesî samuttejesî

sampahaṃsesi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmatâ Ânandena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito âyasmato Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni pâdâsi. atha kho rañño Udenassa orodho âyasmato Ânandassa bhâsitam abhinanditvâ anumoditvâ utthâyâsanâ âyasmantam Ânandam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ yena râjâ Udeno ten' upasamkami. ||13|| addasâ kho râjâ Udeno orodham dûrato 'va âgacchantam, disvâna orodham etad avoca : api nu tumhe samaṇam Ânandam passitthâ 'ti. apassimha kho mayam deva ayyam Ânandan ti. api pana tumhe samaṇassa Ânandassa kiñci adatthâ 'ti. adamhâ kho mayam deva ayyassa Ânandassa pañca uttarâsaṅgasatânîti. râjâ Udeno ujjhâyati khiyati vipâceti : katham hi nâma samaṇo Ânando tâva bahum cîvaram paṭiggahessati, dussavaṇijjam vâ samaṇo Ânando karissati paggâhikasâlam vâ pasâressatîti. atha kho râjâ Udeno yenâyasmâ Ânando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhim sammodi, sammodanîyam katham sâraṇîyam vîtisâretvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisinno kho râjâ Udeno âyasmantam Ânandam etad avoca : âgamâ nu kho 'dha bho Ânanda amhâkam orodho 'ti. âgamâ kho te 'dha mahârâja orodho 'ti. api pana bho Ânandassa kiñci adâsîti. adâsi kho me mahârâja pañca uttarâsaṅgasatâni. kim pana bhavam Ânando tâva bahum cîvaram karissatîti. ye te mahârâja bhikkhû dubbalacîvarâ tehi saddhim samvibhajissâmîti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni dubbalacîvarâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja uttarattharaṇam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni uttarattharaṇâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja bhisicchaviyo karissâmâ 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâ bhisicchaviyo tâ katham karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârâja bhummattharaṇam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni bhummattharaṇâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja pâdapuñchaniyo karissâmâ 'ti. yâ pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâ pâdapuñchaniyo tâ katham karissathâ 'ti. tâ mahârâja rajoharaṇam karissâmâ 'ti. yâni pana bho Ânanda porâṇakâni rajoharaṇâni tâni katham karissathâ 'ti. tâni mahârâja koṭṭetvâ cikkhallena madditvâ paribhaṇam limpissâmâ 'ti. atha kho râjâ Udeno sabbev'

ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā yoniso upanenti na kulāvaṃ garmentīti āyasmato Ānandassa aññāni pi pañca dussasatāni pādāsi. ayañ carahi āyasmato Ānandassa paṭhamam cīvara-bhikkhā uppajji cīvarasahassam. ||14||

atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Ghositārāmo ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho āyasmā Channo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca : saṃghena te āvuso Channa brahmadāṇḍo āṇāpito 'ti. katamo pana bhante Ānanda brahmadāṇḍo 'ti. tvaṃ āvuso Channa bhikkhū yaṃ iccheyyāsi taṃ vadeyyāsi, bhikkhūhi tvaṃ n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nānusaṣitabbo 'ti. nanv āhaṃ bhante Ānanda hatto ettāvata yato 'haṃ bhikkhūhi n' eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo nānusaṣitabbo 'ti tath' eva mucchito papati. atha kho āyasmā Channo brahmadāṇḍena aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca pana āyasmā Channo arahataṃ ahosi. atha kho āyasmā Channo arahattaṃ patto yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : paṭippassambhehi dāni me bhante Ānanda brahmadāṇḍan ti. yadaggena tayā āvuso Channa arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ tadaggena te brahmadāṇḍo paṭippassaddho 'ti. ||15||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā pañca bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmā ayaṃ vinayasamgīti pañcasatīti vuccatīti. ||16||1||

pañcasatikakkhandakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tevisati. tassa uddānaṃ :

parinibbute hi sambuddhe thero Kassapaavhayo
āmantayi bhikkhugaṇaṃ saddhammamanupālako,
Pāvāy' addhānamaggamhi, Subhaddena paveditaṃ,

saṃgâyissâma saddhammaṃ, adhammo pure dippati.|
 eken' ûnapañcasataṃ Ânandaṃ pi ca uccini
 dhammavinayasamgîtiṃ vassanto guhamuttame.|
 Upâliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi suttant' Ânandapaṇḍitaṃ :
 piṭakaṃ tîṇi saṃgîtiṃ akamsu jinasâvakâ.|
 khuddânukhuddake, nânâ, yathâpaññattiṃ vattanâ,
 5 na pucchi, akkamitvâ, vandâpesi, na yâci ca,|
 pabbajjaṃ mâtuḡâmassa : saddhâya dukkaṭṭhâni me.
 Puraṇo, brahmadandaṇ ca, orodho Udenena saha,|
 tâva bahu, dubbalaṇ ca, uttarattharaṇâ, bhisi,
 bhûmattharaṇâ, puñchaniyo, rajo, cikkhallamaddanâ,
 saḡassacîvaraṃ uppajji paṭhamânanandassavhayâ.|
 tajjito brahmadandaṇena catusaccaṃ apâpuṇi.
 vasibhûtâ pañcasatâ : tasmâ pañcasatî iti.

CULLAVAGGA.

XII.

Tena kho pana samayena vassasataparinibbute bhagavati Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ dasa vatthûni dîpenti : kappati siṅgilonakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, k. gâmantarakappo, k. âvâsakappo, k. anumatikappo, k. âciṇṇakappo, k. amathitakappo, k. jalogi pâ-tum, k. adasakaṃ nisîdanam, k. jâtarûparajatan ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vajjîsu cārikam caramāno yena Vesâlî tad avasari. tatra sudam âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâliyaṃ viharati Mahâ-vane kûṭâgârasâlâyaṃ. tena kho pana samayena Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tadah' uposathe kaṃsapâtiṃ udakena pûretvâ majjhe bhikkhusaṃghassa ṭhapetvâ âgate Vesâlike upâsake evaṃ vadenti : dethâvuso saṃghassa kahâpaṇam pi aḍḍham pi pâdam pi mâsakarûpam pi, bhavissati saṃghassa parikkhârena karaṇiyaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike upâsake etad avoca : mâvuso adattha saṃghassa kahâpaṇam pi . . . mâsakarûpam pi, na kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtiyaṇaṃ jâtarûparajataṃ, na sâdiyanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ jâtarûparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvannaṃ samaṇâ Sakyaputtiyâ apetajâtarûparajata' ti. evam pi kho Vesâlikâ upâsakâ âyasmatâ Yasena Kâkaṇḍakaputtena vuccamānâ adamsu yeva saṃghassa kahâpaṇam pi . . . mâsakarûpam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû tassâ rattiyaṃ accayena taṃ hiraṇṇaṃ bhikkhaggena paṭivisaṃ ṭhapetvâ bhâjesuṃ. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû âyasantaṃ Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocum :

eso te âvuso Yaso hiraññassa paṭiviso 'ti. n' atthi me âvuso hiraññassa paṭiviso, nâhaṃ hiraññaṃ sâdiyamîti. ||1|| atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû ayam âvuso Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosati paribhâsati appasâdaṃ karoti, hand' assa mayaṃ paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ karomâ 'ti. te tassa paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ akaṃsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto Vesâlike Vajjiputtake bhikkhû etad avoca : bhagavatâ âvuso paññattaṃ : paṭisâraṇiyakammakatassa bhikkhuno anudûto dâtabbo 'ti. detha me âvuso anudûtaṃ bhikkhun ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ sammannitvâ âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa anudûtaṃ adamsu. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Vesâlim pavisitvâ Vesâlike upâsake etad avoca : ahaṃ kirâyasmante upâsake saddhe pasanne akkosâmi paribhâsâmi appasâdaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadâmi, dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadâmi, avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadâmi, vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadâmi. ||2|| ekaṃ idaṃ âvuso samayaṃ bhagavâ Sâvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tatra kho âvuso bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi : cattâro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkilittâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. katame cattâro. abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkilittâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. mahikâ bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesa . . . dhûmarajo bhikkhave candimasuriyânaṃ . . . Râhu bhikkhave asurindo candimasuriyânaṃ . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattâro candimasuriyânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkilittâ candimasuriyâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattâro 'me samaṇabrâhmaṇânaṃ upakkilesâ yehi upakkilesehi upakkilittâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. katame cattâro. santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ pivanti surâmerayaṇâ appaṭiviratâ. ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrâhmaṇânaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkilittâ eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ na tapanti na bhâsanti na virocanti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrâhmaṇâ

methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methunadhammā appaṭivirataṃ. ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo . . . puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātārûparajataṃ sâdiyanti jātārûparajatapariṭiggahanā appaṭivirataṃ. ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo . . . puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchâjīvena jīvitam kappenti micchâjīvā appaṭivirataṃ. ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho . . . ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānam upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. idam avocāvuso bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā :

rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
avijjānivutā posā piyarûpābhinandino |
suram pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunaṃ,
rajatajātārûpañ ca sâdiyanti aviddasû, |
micchâjīvena jīvanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā :
ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenâdiccabandhunā, |
yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā magā |
andhakārena onaddhā taṇhādāsā sanettikā
vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram ādiyanti punabbhavan ti.

evaṃvâdī kirāham āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādam karomi yo 'ham adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi dhammaṃ dhammo 'ti vadāmi avinayaṃ avinayo 'ti vadāmi vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||3|| ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho panāvuso samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi : kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātārûparajataṃ, sâdiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārûparajataṃ, paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārûparajatan ti. tena kho panāvuso samayena Maṇicûlako gāmañi tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. atha kho āvuso Maṇicûlako gāmañi tam parisam etad avoca : mā ayyo evam avacuttha, na kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānam jātārûparajataṃ, na sâdiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārûparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātārûparajataṃ,

nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā apetajātarūpara-jatā 'ti. asakkhi kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gamaṇi taṃ parisam saññāpetum. atha kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi taṃ pa-ri-sam saññāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃka-mitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekam-antaṃ nisinno kho āvuso Maṇicūlako gāmaṇi bhagavantam etad avoca : idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sanni-sinnānaṃ . . . paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā jātarūpa-rajatan ti. evaṃ vutte ahaṃ taṃ bhante parisam etad avocaṃ : mā ayyo evaṃ avacuttha . . . apetajātarūparajatā 'ti. asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ parisam saññāpetum. kacc' āhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva bha-gavato homi na ca bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākaroṃi, na ca koci saha-dhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchatīti. taggha tvam gāmaṇi evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva hosi na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa vā anudhammaṃ vyākaroṃi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchatī. na hi gāmaṇi kappati samaṇānaṃ Sakya-puttiyānaṃ jātarūparajataṃ, na sādīyanti samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ, na paṭigaṇhanti samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā jātarūparajataṃ, nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā apetajātarūparajatā 'ti. yassa kho gāmaṇi jātarūpa-rajataṃ kappati pañca pi tassa kāmagaṇā kappanti, yassa pañca kāmagaṇā kappanti ekamsena gāmaṇi dhāreyyāsi assamaṇadhammo asakya-puttiyadhammo 'ti. api cāhaṃ gā-maṇi evaṃ vadāmi : tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ dāruṃ dārutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ sakataṃ sakatatthikena pari-yesitabbaṃ puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo, na tv evāhaṃ gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītābbaṃ pari-yesitabban ti vadāmi. evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upā-sake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||4|| ekam idaṃ āvuso samayaṃ bhagavā tatth' eva Rājagahe āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakya-puttaṃ ārabha jātarūparajataṃ paṭikkhipi sikkhāpadaṃ ca paññāpesi. evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi paribhāsāmi appasādaṃ karomi yo 'haṃ

adhammaṃ adhammo 'ti vadāmi . . . vinayaṃ vinayo 'ti vadāmi. ||5||

evaṃ vutte Vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Yasaṃ Kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etad avocaṃ : eko 'va bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo, sabbeva' ime assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā, vasatu bhante ayyo Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesāliyaṃ, mayaṃ ayyassa Yasassa Kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāma cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Vesālike upāsake saññāpetvā anudūtena bhikkhūnaṃ saddhiṃ āraṃhaṃ agamāsi. ||6||

atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudūtaṃ bhikkhū pucchimsu : khamāpitā āvuso Yasena Kākaṇḍakaputtena Vesālikā upāsakā 'ti. pāpikaṃ no āvuso kataṃ, eko 'va Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo Sakyaputtiyo kato, sabbeva mayaṃ assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā katā 'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ayaṃ āvuso Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammato gihīnaṃ pakāsesi, hand' assa mayaṃ ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karomā 'ti, te tassa ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kattukāmā sannipatimsu. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā Kosambiyaṃ paccuttāsi. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto Pāṭheyyakānaṃ ca Avantidakkhiṇāpathakānaṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : āgacchantu āyasmantā, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma, pure adhammo dīppati dhammo paṭibāhīyati, avinayo dīppati vinayo paṭibāhīyati, pure adhammavādino balavanto honti dhammavādino dubbalā honti, avinayavādino balavanto honti vinayavādino dubbalā hontīti. ||7||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī Ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. atha kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto yena Ahogaṅgo pabbato yenāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkamtvā āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Yaso Kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sāṇavāsīṃ etad avoca : ime bhante Vesālikā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti : kappati siṅgilonakappo . . . kappati jātarūparajatan ti.

handa mayam bhante imam adhikaranam âdiyissâma, pure adhammo dippati . . . vinayavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. evam âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Sambhûto Sâṇavâsî âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. atha kho saṭṭhimattâ Pâṭṭheyyakâ bhikkhû sabbe âraṇṇakâ sabbe piṇḍapâtikâ sabbe paṃsukûlikâ sabbe tecîvarikâ sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu, aṭṭhâsîtimattâ Avantidakkhiṇâpathakâ bhikkhû app ekacce âraṇṇakâ app ekacce piṇḍapâtikâ app ekacce paṃsukûlikâ app ekacce tecîvarikâ sabbeva arahanto Ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu. || 8 ||

atha kho therânam bhikkhûnam mantayamânânam etad ahosi : idam kho adhikaranam kakkhalaṇ ca vâlaṇ ca. ka-
tham nu kho mayam pakkham labheyyâma yena mayam imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdhuro paṇḍito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. atha kho therânam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho âyasmâ Revato Soreyye paṭivasati bahussuto . . . sikkhâkâmo. sace mayam âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ pakkham labheyyâma evam mayam imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. assosi kho âyasmâ Revato dibbâya sotadhâtuyâ visuddhâya atikkantamâ-nusikâya therânam bhikkhûnam mantayamânânam, sutvân' assa etad ahosi : idam kho adhikaranam kakkhalaṇ ca vâlaṇ ca, na kho me taṃ patirûpaṃ yo 'ham evarûpe adhikaraṇe osakkeyyam. idâni ca pana te bhikkhû âgacchissanti. so 'ham tehi âkiṇṇo na phâsum gamissâmi. yan nûnâham paṭigace' eva gaccheyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Soreyyâ Saṃkassam agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Soreyyam gantvâ pucchīṃsu : kham âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhaṃsu : es' âyasmâ Revato Saṃkassam gato 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Saṃkassâ Kaṇṇakujjam agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Saṃkassam gantvâ pucchīṃsu : ka-
ham âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhaṃsu : es' âyasmâ Re-
vato Kaṇṇakujjam gato 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Kaṇṇa-
kujjâ Udumbaram agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Kaṇṇakujjam gantvâ pucchīṃsu : kham âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhaṃsu : es' âyasmâ Revato Udumbaram gato 'ti.

atha kho âyasmâ Revato Udumbarâ Aggalapuram agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Udumbaram gantvâ pucchimsu : khamam âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhamso : es' âyasmâ Revato Aggalapuram gato 'ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato Aggalapurâ Sahajâtîm agamâsi. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Aggalapuram gantvâ pucchimsu : khamam âyasmâ Revato 'ti. te evam âhamso : es' âyasmâ Revato Sahajâtîm gato 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû âyasmantam Revatam Sahajâtîyâ sambhâvesum. ||9|| atha kho âyasmâ Sambhûto Sânavâsi âyasmantam Yasam Kâkaṇḍakaputtam etad avoca : ayam âvuso âyasmâ Revato bahussuto âgatâgamo dhamma-dharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvî lajjî kukkuccako sikkhâkâmo. sace mayam âyasmantam Revatam pañham pucchissâma paṭibalo âyasmâ Revato eken' eva pañhena sakalam pi rattîm vîtinâmetum. idâni ca panâ-yasmâ Revato antevâsîkam sarabhâṇakam bhikkhum ajjhe-sissati, so tvaṃ tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññapariyosâne âyasmantam Revatam upasaṃkamitvâ imâni dasa vatthûni puccheyyâsîti. evam bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto âyasmato Sambhûtassa Sânavâsissa paccassosi. atha kho âyasmâ Revato antevâsîkam sarabhâṇakam bhikkhum ajjhesi. atha kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto tassa bhikkhuno sarabhaññapariyosâne yenâyasmâ Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantam Revatam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi, ekamantam nisînno kho âyasmâ Yaso Kâkaṇḍakaputto âyasmantam Revatam etad avoca : kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginâ loṇam pariharitum yattha aloṇakam bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissâmîti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulâya châyâya vîtivattâya vikâle bhojanam bhuñjitun ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante gâmantarakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso gâmantarakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idâni gâmantaram gamissâmîti bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anarittam bhojanam bhuñjitun ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante âvâsakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso âvâsakappo 'ti. kappati bhante sambahulâ âvâsâ samânasîmâ nânuposatham kâtuṇ ti. nâvuso kappatîti.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so âvuso anumatikappo 'ti. kappati bhante vaggena samghena kammaṃ kâtuṃ âgate bhikkhû anujânessâmâ 'ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante âciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso âciṇṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante idaṃ me upajjhâyena ajjhâciṇṇaṃ idaṃ me âcariyena ajjhâciṇṇaṃ taṃ ajjhâcaritun ti. âciṇṇakappo kho âvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatîti. kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso amathitakappo 'ti. kappati bhante yaṃ taṃ khîraṃ khîrabhâvaṃ vijahitaṃ asampattaṃ dadhibhâvaṃ bhuttâvinâ pavâritena anatirittaṃ pâtuṃ ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante jalogi pâtuṃ ti. ko so âvuso jalogîti. kappati bhante yâ sâ surâ asurâtâ asampattâ majjabhâvaṃ sâ pâtuṃ ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisîdanan ti. nâvuso kappatîti. kappati bhante jâtarûparajatan ti. nâvuso kappatîti. ime bhante Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû Vesâliyaṃ imâni dasa vatthûni dîpenti. handa mayaṃ bhante imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma, pure adhammo dîppati . . . vina-yavâdino dubbalâ hontîti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmato Yasassa Kâkaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. ||10||1||

paṭhamabhâṇavâraṃ.

assosum kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû: Yaso kira Kâkaṇḍakaputto imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyitukâmo pakkhaṃ pariyesati labhati ca kira pakkhan ti. atha kho Vesâlikânaṃ Vajjiputtakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhalaṇ ca vâlaṇ ca. kan nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyâma yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikânaṃ Vajjiputtakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahosi: ayaṃ kho âyasmâ Revato bahussuto âgatâgamo . . . sikkhâkâmo. sace mayaṃ âyasantam Revatam pakkhaṃ labheyyâma evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarâ assâmâ 'ti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû pahûtaṃ sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ paṭiyâdesum pattam pi cîvaram pi nisîdanam pi sucigharam pi kâyabandhanam pi parissâvanam pi dhammakarakam pi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû taṃ sâmaṇakaṃ parikkhâraṃ âdâya nâvâya Sahajâtîṃ ujjavimsu, nâvâya

paccorohitvâ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamûle bhattavissaggam karonti. || 1 ||

atha kho âyasmato Sâḷhassa rahogatassa paṭisallînassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapâdi: ke nu kho dhammavâdino Pâcînakâ vâ bhikkhû Pâṭheyyakâ vâ 'ti. atha kho âyasmato Sâḷhassa dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa etad aho si: adhammavâdino Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdino Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti. atha kho aññatarâ suddhâvâsakâyikâ devatâ âyasmato Sâḷhassa cetasa cetoparivitakkam aññâya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammiñjitaṃ vâ bâham pasâreyya pasâritaṃ vâ bâham sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva suddhâvâsesu devesu antarahitâ âyasmato Sâḷhassa sammukhe pâturahosi. atha kho sâ devatâ âyasmantaṃ Sâḷham etad avoca: sâdhu bhante Sâḷha adhammavâdî Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdî Pâṭheyyakâ bhikkhû, tena hi bhante Sâḷha yathâdhammo tathâ tiṭṭhâhîti. pubbe câham devate etarahi ca yathâdhammo tathâ ṭhito, api câham na tâva diṭṭhiṃ âvikaṛomi app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyâ 'ti. || 2 ||

atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû taṃ sâmaṇakam parikkhâraṃ âdâya yenâyasmâ Revato ten' upasaṃkamimṣu, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avocum: paṭigaṇhâtu bhante thero sâmaṇakam parikkhâraṃ pattam pi cîvaram pi nisîdanam pi sucigharam pi kâyabandhanam pi parissâvanam pi dhammakarakam pîti. alaṃ âvuso, paripunṇam me ticîvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetum. tena kho pana samayena Uttaro nâma bhikkhu vîsativasso âyasmato Revatassa upaṭṭhâko hoti. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû yenâyasmâ Uttaro ten' upasaṃkamimṣu, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocum: paṭigaṇhâtu âyasmâ Uttaro sâmaṇakam parikkhâraṃ pattam pi . . . dhammakarakam pîti. alaṃ âvuso, paripunṇam me ticîvaran ti na icchi paṭiggahetum. manussâ kho âvuso Uttara bhagavato sâmaṇakam parikkhâraṃ upanâmenti, sace bhagavâ paṭigaṇhâti ten' eva te attamanâ honti, no ce bhagavâ paṭigaṇhâti âyasmato Ânandassa upanâmenti paṭigaṇhâtu bhante thero sâmaṇakam parikkhâraṃ, yathâ bhagavatâ paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatîti. paṭigaṇhâtu âyasmâ Uttaro sâmaṇa-

kaṃ parikkhâraṃ yathâ therena paṭiggahito evaṃ eso bhavissatīti. atha kho âyasmâ Uttaro Vesâlikehi Vajjiputtakehi bhikkhûhi nippīḷiyamâno ekaṃ cīvaraṃ aggahesi vadeyyâthâvuso yen' attho 'ti. ettakaṃ âyasmâ Uttaro theram vadetu: ettakaṃ bhante thero saṃghamajjhe vadetu: puratthimesu janapadesu buddhâ bhagavanto uppajjanti, dhammavâdī Pācīnakâ bhikkhû adhammavâdī Pāṭheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti. evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho âyasmâ Uttaro Vesâlikānaṃ Vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvâ yenâyasmâ Revato ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: ettakaṃ bhante thero . . . adhammavâdī Pāṭheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti. adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero âyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ paṇāmesi. atha kho Vesâlikâ Vajjiputtakâ bhikkhû âyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avocaṃ: kiṃ âvuso Uttara thero âhâ 'ti. pāpikaṃ no âvuso kataṃ, adhamme maṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu niyojesīti thero maṃ paṇāmesīti. nanu tvaṃ âvuso vuḍḍho vīsativasso 'sīti. âmâvuso 'ti. api nu ca mayaṃ garunissayaṃ gaṇhāmâ 'ti. || 3 ||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmo sannipati. atha kho âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñāpesi: suṇātu me âvuso saṃgho. sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vūpasameyyāma siyāpi mūlādāyakâ bhikkhû punakammāya ukkoṭeyyūṃ. yadī saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, yatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṃgho tatth' ev' imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyâ 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Vesâliṃ agamaṃsu taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukāmâ. tena kho pana samayena Sabbakāmī nāma pathavyâ saṃghathero vīsaṃvassasatiko upasampadāya âyasmato Ānandassa saddhivihāriko Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati. atha kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmantaṃ Sambhūtaṃ Sānavāsiṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ âvuso yasmiṃ vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchāmi, so tvaṃ kālāss' eva âyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ upasaṃkamitvâ imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho âyasmâ Sambhūto Sānavāsi âyasmato Revatassa paccassosi. atha kho âyasmâ Revato yasmiṃ vihāre Sabbakāmī thero viharati taṃ vihāraṃ upagañchi. gabbhe âyasmato Sabbakāmissa senāsanaṃ paññattaṃ hoti gabbhapamukhe âyasmato Revatassa. atha kho âyasmâ Revato ayaṃ

thero mahallako na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi, āyasmā Sabbakāmi ayaṃ bhikkhu āgantuko kilanto na nipajjatīti na seyyaṃ kappesi. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sabbakāmi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Revataṃ etad avoca: katamena tvaṃ bhummi vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti. mettā-vihārena kho aham bhante etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. kullakavihārena kira tvaṃ bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi, kullakavihāro eso bhummi yad idaṃ mettā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhante gihibhūtaṃ āciṇṇā mettā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi mettā-vihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattaṃ. thero pana bhante katamena vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatīti. suññatāvihārena kho aham bhummi etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmīti. mahāpurisavihārena kira bhante thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati, mahāpurisavihāro eso bhante yad idaṃ suññatā 'ti. pubbe pi me bhummi gihibhūtaṃ āciṇṇā suññatā, tenāhaṃ etarahi pi suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirapattaṃ arahattan ti. ||5|| ayaṃ carahi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā, athāyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī tasmiṃ anuppatto hoti. atha kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī yenāyasmā Sabbakāmi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sambhūto Sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmiṃ etad avoca: ime bhante Vesālīkā Vajjiputtakā bhikkhū Vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti: kappati siṅgiloṇakappo . . . kappati jātārūparajatan ti. therena bhante upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, therassa bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. tayāpi kho āvuso upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto, tuyhaṃ panāvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti, ke nu kho dhammavādino Pācīnakā vā bhikkhū Pāṭheyyakā vā 'ti. mayhaṃ kho bhante dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti: adhammavādī Pācīnakā bhikkhū dhammavādī Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū 'ti, api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvīkaromi, app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā 'ti. mayham pi kho āvuso dhammañ ca vinayañ ca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ

hoti : adhammavâdi Pâcînakâ bhikkhû dhammavâdi Pâ-
 ðheyyakâ bhikkhû 'ti, api câham na tâva diṭṭhiṃ âvikaromi,
 app eva maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyâ 'ti. ||6||

atha kho saṃgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchitukâmo sanni-
 pati. tasmīṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggâni
 c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati.
 atha kho âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi : suṇātu me
 bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiya-
 māne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa
 attho viññâyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ
 adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya vûpasameyya. cattâro Pâcînake
 bhikkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyake bhikkhû uccini : Pâcînakâ-
 naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sabbakâmiṃ âyas-
 mantaṃ ca Sâlhaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Khujjasobhitaṃ
 âyasmantaṃ ca Vâsabhagâmikam, Pâṭheyyakânaṃ
 bhikkhûnaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Revataṃ âyasmantaṃ ca
 Sambhûtaṃ Sâṇavâsiṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Yasam Kâ-
 kaṇḍakaputtaṃ âyasmantaṃ ca Sumanam. atha kho
 âyasmâ Revato saṃghaṃ ñâpesi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
 amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggâni c'
 eva bhassâni jâyanti na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati.
 yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho cattâro Pâcînake bhi-
 kkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyake bhikkhû sammanneyya ubbâhikâya
 imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me
 bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmiṃ . . . viññâyati. saṃgho
 cattâro . . . sammannati ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ
 vûpasametum. yassâyasmato khamati catunnaṃ Pâcînakâ-
 naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ catunnaṃ Pâṭheyyakânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ
 sammuti ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum, so
 tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. sammatâ
 saṃghena cattâro Pâcînakâ bhikkhû cattâro Pâṭheyyakâ
 bhikkhû ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum.
 khamati . . . dhârayâmiti. tena kho pana samayena Ajito
 nâma bhikkhu dasavasso saṃghassa pâtimokkhuddesako hoti.
 atha kho saṃgho âyasmantaṃ pi Ajitaṃ sammannu therâ-
 naṃ bhikkhûnaṃ âsanapaññâpakam. atha kho therânaṃ
 bhikkhûnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kattha nu kho mayaṃ imaṃ adhi-
 karaṇaṃ vûpasameyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therânaṃ bhikkhû-

nam etad ahosi: ayam kho Vâlikârâmo ramanîyo appasaddo appanigghoso. yan nûna mayam Vâlikârâme imam adhikaranam vûpasameyyâmâ 'ti. atha kho therâ bhikkhû Vâlikârâmam agamanisu tam adhikaranam vinicchitukâmâ. ||7||

atha kho âyasmâ Revato samgham ñâpesi: suñātu me bhante samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham âyasmantam Sabbakâmiṃ vinayam puccheyyan ti. âyasmâ Sabbakâmi samgham ñâpesi: suñātu me âvuso samgho. yadi samghassa pattakallam, aham Revatena vinayam puttḥo vissajjeyyan ti. atha kho âyasmâ Revato âyasmantam Sabbakâmiṃ etad avoca:

kappati bhante siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso siṅgiloṇakappo 'ti. kappati bhante siṅginā loṇam pariharitum yattha loṇakam bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmīti. nâvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sâvatthiyâ suddhivibhaṅge (*Pâc.* 38) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatīti. sannidhikârabhojane pâcittiyan ti. suñātu me bhante samgho. idam paṭhamam vatthum samghena vinicchitam iti p' idam vatthum uddhammam ubbinayam apagatasatthusâsanam, idam paṭhamam salâkam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. ko so âvuso dvaṅgulakappo 'ti. kappati bhante dvaṅgulāya . . . (*see ch. 1. 10*) . . . nâvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Râjagahe suddhivibhaṅge (*Pâc.* 37) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatīti. vikâlabbhojane pâcittiyan ti. suñātu me bhante samgho. idam duttiyam vatthum . . . idam duttiyam salâkam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante gâmantarakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nâvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sâvatthiyâ suddhivibhaṅge (*Pâc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatīti. anatirittabbhojane pâcittiyan ti. suñātu me . . . idam tatiyam salâkam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante âvâsakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nâvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Râjagahe uposathasamyutte (*Mahāvagga, II. 8. 3*) 'ti. kiṃ âpajjatīti. vinyâtisâre dukkaṭṭhan ti. suñātu me . . . idam catuttham salâkam nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante anumatikappo 'ti. ko so . . . nâvuso

kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Campeyyake vinaya-vatthusmin (*Mahāvagga*, IX. 3. 5) ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. vinayātisāre dukkaṭan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ pañcamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante āciṇṇakappo 'ti. ko so . . . āciṇṇakappo āvuso ekacco kappati ekacco na kappatīti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ chaṭṭham salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante amathitakappo 'ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 35) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. anātirittabhojane pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ sattamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jalogi pātun ti. ko so . . . nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Kosambiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 51) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. surāmerayapāne pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ aṭṭhamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante adasakaṃ nisīdanan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Sāvattthiyā suttavibhaṅge (*Pāc.* 89) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. chedanake pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ navamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

kappati bhante jātārūparajatan ti. nāvuso kappatīti. kattha paṭikkhittan ti. Rājagahe suttavibhaṅge (*Nissagg.* 18) 'ti. kiṃ āpajjatīti. jātārūparajatapāṭiggahane pācittiyan ti. suṇātu me . . . idaṃ dasamam salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. imāni dasa vatthūni saṃghena vinicchitāni iti p' imāni vatthūni uddhammāni ubbinayāni apagatasatthusāsanānīti. nihaṭam etaṃ āvuso adhikaraṇam santam vūpasantam suvūpasantam. api ca maṃ tvaṃ āvuso saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi tesam bhikkhūnam saññattiyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Revato āyasmantaṃ Sabbakāmim saṃghamajjhe pi imāni dasa vatthūni pucchi, puṭṭho-puṭṭho āyasmā Sabbakāmī vissajjesi. || 8 ||

imāya kho pana vinayasamgītiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ vinayasamgīti satta-satīti vuccatīti. || 9 || 2. |

sattasatikakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitam dvādasamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañcavīsati. tassa uddānaṃ :

dasa vatthūni, pūretvā, kammaṃ, dūtena pāvisi,
cattāro, puna rūpañ ca, Kosambi ca, Pāveyyako,|
maggo Soreyyaṃ Saṃkāsāṃ Kaṇṇakujjaṃ Udumbaraṃ
Sahaṃjāti ca, majjhesi, assosi, kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ,|
pattanāvāya sa ujjī, dūraho pi udāmassa
dārukāṃ, saṃgho ca Vesālī, mettā, saṃgho, ubbāhikā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGAṀ NIṬṬHITAṀ.

VARIOUS READINGS AND EXTRACTS FROM THE COMMENTARY OF BUDDHAGHOSA.

A: India Office MS. of the Phayre Collection (Burmese writing). About half of the work (from VI. 4. 8 to the end) had been lost in this MS. when I collated it. The missing part has since been recovered, but I have not seen it.

B: MS. of the Paris National Library, fonds Pâli 20 (Sinhalese writing).

C: MS. of the Royal Library at Berlin, Orient. fol. 949 (Burmese writing).

D: BUDDHAGHOSA'S *Atthakathâ*; MS. of the Berlin Royal Library, Orient. fol. 931 (Burmese writing).

The division into chapters and paragraphs has been introduced in the *Cullavagga*, as in the whole *Piṭaka*, by myself.

I.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *balavâbalavaṃ patimantethâ 'ti suttḥu balavaṃ paṭivadatha. alamattatārâ 'ti samattatārâ.* B writes *alamantatārâ* and often also *alamattatārâ*.— 6. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *lomaṃ pādentīti (sic) pannalomâ honti, bhikkhû anuvattantīti attho. netthāraṃ vattantīti nittharantānaṃ etan ti netthāraṃ yena sakkâ nissāraṇâ nittharitaṃ taṃ atthārasavidhaṃ sammāvattaṃ vattantīti attho.*— 9. 1, BUDDHAGH.: *api 'ssu bhikkhû pakatâ 'ti api 'ssu bhikkhû*

niccam vāvaṭṭa honti.— **13.** 1, gandhenti pi gandhāpentī pi AC, ganthenti pi ganthāpentī pi B. —vidhūtīkam AC, vidhunikam B.— 2, vaṅgakena AC, vaṅkatena and vaṅkakena B. —raṅgamajjham BC, °majjam and °majjham A.— At the end of ch. **14** AC have a subscription : ākaṅkhamānadvādasakam niṭṭhitam. This subscription is wanting in B. The whole enumeration contains fourteen parts, not twelve.— **16.** 1, pātissanti, pāpissanti ABC.— **18.** 1, B omits “gaṇam va” in both places.— After nimantetukāmo hoti AC insert tadā. —sambahulā therā B, sambahulā therā ca bhikkhū AC. —Mahākotṭhiko AC, °kotṭhito B.— 2, B omits “gaṇam vā” in both places.— 3, paṭiyādāpesi B, °peti AC. —evaṇ ca kho, corrected to ekaṇ ca kho A, ekaṇ ca kho C, etāva kho B, ekā ca kho D. Comp. Dhammap., p. 263. —BUDDHAGHOSA: ekā ca kho idha patthi (*sic*) yad idam tilasaṅgulikā ’ti yā ayam tilasaṅgulikā nāma vuccati sā n’ atthīti attho. tassa kira gahapatino vaṃse ādimhi eko mūviyo (pūviyo ?) ahosi, tena nam therō jātīyā khumsetukāmo evam āha. yad eva kiñci evam bahum buddhavacanam pahāya kiñcid eva tilasaṅgulikavacanam bhāsitam. —kākukkuṭā ti AC, which appears to be corrected, in A, to kākakukkuṭā ti; kukkuṭakāni B. —kukkuṭakā ti AC, kākāni B.— 4, acchariyam A, na anacchariyam B, acchariyam corrected to anacchariyam C.— **22.** 1, khamāpito tayā āvuso Sudhamma Citto gahapati B.— 3, tena bhikkhave B, tena hi bhikkhave AC. —pasādeti tan ti B, pasādehi tan ti AC.— **27.** 1, B omits bhikkhū sevītabbā.— **32.** 1 et seq., gandhabādhīpubbassa AC; bhaddhabādhī°, baddhabādhī° and gaddhabādhī° B. BUDDHAGHOSA, in the commentary on the Pācittiya, gives the following explanation of this word (Berlin Orient. MS. fol. 931, f. cā): “gandham bādhayimsū ’ti gandhabādhīno pubbapurisā assā ’ti. gandhabādhīpubbo. tassa gandhabādhīpubbassa gijjhaghātakakulappasutassā ’ti attho.” The correct spelling is, therefore, gaddhabādhī°; comp. Abhidhānapp. 637.— 2, parāmāsā AC, rāmassa B.— 3, pasavati the three MSS. instead of pasavasi. —tam hi moghapurisa ABC; in C ‘te’ is inserted afterwards after hi.— **34.** 1, (at the end) tena hi . . paṭippassambhetu ABC. We should expect: tena hi bhi-

kkhave saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno p. d. app. u. mā patippassambhetu.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIRST BOOK.—The tables of contents are omitted in B throughout the whole work.—2, padassako both MSS.—12, tiṇṇaṃ pi ca bhikkhunaṃ (*sic*) AC.—15, tajjanikato C, tajjanīyakato A.—19, pañca aṅgo samuti AC, which is corrected, in C, into: pañcaāṅgo na samati.—23, Assajipunabbasu C, Assajipunappasu A.—33, padâtirittatâ A, °tâ corrected to °kâ C.

II.

1. 1, BUDDHAGH.: pâdapidhan ti dhotapâtadhapanakam, pâdakathaliyan ti adhotapâdadhapanakam pâdaghaṃsanam vâ. —BUDDHAGH.: oṇojanan ti vissajjanam vuccati.—4, BUDDHAGH.: chamâya caṅkamanti chamâya caṅkamante ayam eva vâ pâṭho.—4. 1, na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhuko âvâso, sabh° anâvâso, sabh° âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ the three MSS.; instead of sabhikkhuko it probably ought to be written abhikkhuko; comp. ch. 1. 3. —aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ is wanting in AC; only B gives these words.—6. 1, B omits âgantukassa ârocetabbam.—7. 1, ûne gaṇe carati AC, ûṇe gaṇe caranan ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SECOND BOOK.—3, dukkaṭa AC. dukkaṭam?—8, abbhânârahena AC, which is corrected, in C, to abbhânâraho—9, catu A, caṇḍa corrected to catu C.

B has a shorter and very incorrectly written table of contents which runs as follows:

parivâso ca mûlâya mânattamhi câriyo
visuddhânaṇ ca abbhânaṃ mithunaṃ bhavati pañcako |
na gantabbo purato ye hoti pure pacchâ
ârocanâya gantabbam channe disvâ nimantaya
pakkhe channe ca kamma catuttharattisodhanâ ni (*sic*).

III.

20. 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: agghasamodhâno nâma sambahu-
lâsu âpattisu yâ ekâ vâ dve vâ tisso vâ sambahulâ vâ âpattiyo

sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsam agghena samodhāya tāsam rattiparicchedavasena avasesānam ūnatarapaṭicchannānam āpattīnam parivāso diyyati. ayam vuccati agghasamodhāno.— **23.** 5 et seq., dhammattā, adhammattā AC; dhammattā, adhammatā B.— **28.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: tattha antarā sambahulā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānāpaṭicchannā hotītiādīsu (*sic*) āpattiparicchedavase parimānāyo c' eva appaṭicchannāyo cā 'ti attho.— **29.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: pacchimasmi āpattikkhandhe 'ti eko 'va so āpattikkhandho, pacchā chāditattā pana pacchimasmi āpattikkhandhe 'ti vuttam. purimasmiti etthāpi es' eva nayo.— 2, (First case) B omits ca pacchimasmi ca. —(Third case) tā (tā pi A) āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti AC; B omits na. —This whole passage, as given in the MSS., is entirely confused. I think that instead of the three cases specified in the MSS., four cases should be distinguished, which are to be arranged after the analogy of the following paragraph and of ch. **31.** 2. The number of four is wanted, besides, for filling the number of a hundred indicated after the close of ch. 30.— **33.** 1, vavattiyā A, vavattitā C, vavattinā B.— **34.** 1, In the case of “vematikā” B omits the words “yathāp. c' assa parivāsam datvā.”— 2, utthite aruṇe AC, uddhaste ar° B. See Mahāvagga VIII. **13.** 2, 5.— **35.** 2, In the case of “parimānāyo pi aparimānāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo” we ought to expunge the words: “dhammena samodhānaparivāsam deti.”— **36.** 1, According to the analogy of ch. **35** we should most probably alter the order of the second and third cases and place “parimānā paṭicchannāyo” before “parimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi.”— 3, I believe that after “aparimānā paṭicchannāyo” we should insert “aparimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi.”

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE THIRD BOOK.— 1, °dasāha.— 2, saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino suddhad°?— 3, makkham°?— 4, vibhajjavādānam?

IV.

2. The MSS. write “dhammavādī, adhammavādī,” or “dhammavādi, adhammavādi” too where “dhammavādiṃ”

or “adhammavâdiṃ” is required.— **4.** 2, uddissâhîti AC; uddisâhi B, instead of uddisâ ’ti (the latter is the spelling in the MSS. in the identical passage of Vibhaṅga, Saṃghâd. 8)? — 4, vinicchinnissantîti B. — byâpâyissantîti AC, bādissantîti B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. write vyâpâhissantîti, vyâbâdhissantîti. I think that we ought to read vyâbâdhissantîti.—^odalhîbahulâ AC, ^odadḍhabahulâ B. The Vibhaṅga MSS.: ^odalhîbahulâ, ^odadḍhibahulâ. Atthakathâ on the Vibhaṅga (Paris MS.): kâyadaddibahulâ (*sic*) ’ti kâyassa dalhabhâvanakaraṇabahulâ kâyaposanabahulâ ’ti attho. — apadissanti, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. — Komattakandarâyaṃ AC, Gomatakand° B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have “Gotamakand°.” — Kapotakand° AC, Kapodakand° B; Tapodakand°, the Vibhaṅga MSS. —^osaṇṭhânaṃ C and the Vibhaṅga MSS., ^osandhânaṃ B, ^osaṇḍânaṃ A.— **7.** Instead of “amhâkaṃ” the Vibh. MSS. have “amhe,” which is correct. — nisîdîpeyyamâ ti A, ^odâpeyyâmâ ti BC. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have nisîdâpeyyâma and nisîdeyyâma. Probably it ought to be written nisîdâpiyeyyâma (*pass. caus.*).— **11.** samaggeni A, samaggena C, samaggo B.— **5.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: “bhâsitaparikantan ti vâcâya bhâsitam kâyena parikkamentam parikkametvâ katan ti attho.” The MSS. constantly write “parikantam.” — BUDDHAGHOSA: âpajjitâ ti . . . âpajjitvâ ’ti vâ pâṭho.— **6.** 1, ummattakâleyam B, ^okâlāmyam A, ^okālamyam corrected into ^okālayam C.— 2, ummattakālayam AC, ^okāleyam B.— **10.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: na ca gatigatan ti dve tayo âvâse na gatam tattha tatth’ eva vâ dvitikkhattum avinicchitam na ca saritasâritan ti dvitikkhattum tehi bhikkhûhi saram sayitam (*read*: sayam saritam!) vâ aññehi sâritam vâ na hoti.— **11.** The name of the Bhikkhu is spelt Upavâla in AC, Uvâla and Uvâla in B, Uvâla in the commentary quoted by Vjiesinha in Childers’s Diet. v. tassapâpiyyasikâ. — BUDDHAGHOSA: idam hi yo pâpussannatâya pâpiyo puggalo tassa kattappato (*sic*) tassapâpiyyasikakamman ti vuccati.— **13.** BUDDHAGHOSA: idam kammaṃ tiṇavatthâra kasatisattâ (^osadisattâ?) tiṇavatthâra ko ’ti vuttam. yathâ hi gudham (gûtham!) vâ muttam vâ ghattiyamânaṃ dugandhatâ yathâ bahi (duggandhatâya bādhati?),

tiñehi attharivā supāṭicchāditassa pan' assa so gandho na bādhati, evam eva ayaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ mûlānumûlaṃ gantvā vûpasamiyamānaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya samvattati, taṃ iminā kammena vûpasantaṃ gûdhaṃ (gûthaṃ!) viya tiṇavattthârakena paṭicchannaṃ suvûpasantaṃ hotîti. — BUDDHAGH.: thullavajjan ti pârajikañi c' eva saṃghādisesañi ca.— 14. 1, gāheti, gāhessati AC; vāhoti, vāhessati B.— 2, medhakam, the three MSS. —anupalappadānaṃ AC, anubal° B. BUDDHAGHOSA: anupalapbadānaṃ (*sic*) ti purimavacanassa kâraṇaṃ dassetvā pacchimavacanena palapvadānaṃ. —kiccayatā B, kiccayathā C, kiccayathā corrected into °tā A.— 3, palāsi C, palāsī A, palāsī B.— 9, anubalappadānaṃ ABC. See § 2.— 14, katamaṃ āpatti, the three MSS.— 16, dvîhi samatthehi sammati sammukhā°?— 17, sambahulā bhikkhû AC, bahutarā bh° B.— 18, B constantly writes paṭicchitabbam, paṭicchissāma etc., AC: sampāṭicchitabbam etc. —vā antarena the three MSS.— 19, BUDDHAGH.: anantāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti . . . bhāsanīti pi pâtho, ayam ev' attho. —âcâragocarasampanno AC, âcârasampanno B. —dhâtā AC, dhâtā corrected into dhatā B. —cheko AC, thito B. —passitum AC, pasiditum B.— 21, 22, 23, AC insert saṃghasammukhatā before dhammasammukhatā.— 22, 23, tatrassa B, tatra cassa AC.— 22, BUDDHAGHOSA: n' eva suttaṃ āgutaṃ ti na mâtikā āgatā, no suttavibhaṅgo 'ti vinayo pi na paguṇo. byañjanachâyāya attha paṭibāhatīti byañjanamattam eva gahetvā atthaṃ paṭisedheti. jātārûparajatakhattavattthupaṭiggahaṇādīsu vinayadharehi bhikkhūhi āpattiyā kârayamāne disvā kime (*sic*) āpattiyā kâretha, nanu jātārûparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hotīti, evaṃ sutte paṭiviratimattam eva vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati. aparo dhammakathiko suttassa āgatattā olambetvā nivāsentānaṃ āpattiyā āropiyamānāya kiṃ imesaṃ āpattiṃ ropetha, nanu parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsessāmīti sikkhā 'va karaṇiyā 'ti evaṃ sikkhākaraṇamattam ev' ettha vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati.— 24, niyyādetabbam AC, viññāpetabbam B. —kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikā yā kammaṣṣa . . . AC, kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya yā yebhuyyasikā kammaṣṣa . . . B.— 26, BUDDHAGHOSA: guḷhakaṃ tiādīsu

alajjassannâya (alajjuss^o?) parisâya gulhako salâkagâho kâtabbo, lajjiussannâya parisâya vivaṭako, bālussannâya sa-
kaṇṇajappako; . . . duggaho 'ti paccakaḍhitabban ti
duggahitasalâkâyo 'ti vatvâ puna gaḥetvâ yâvatatiyaṃ gâhe-
tabbâ . . ., atha yâvatatiyaṃ pi adhammavâdino 'va bahutaro
(*sic*) honti, ajja akâlo sve jānissāmiti vuṭṭhahitvâ alajjināṃ
pakkhahhedanattāya dhammavâdipakkhaṃ pariyesitvâ pu-
nadivase salâkagâho kâtabbo. ayaṃ gulhako salâkagâho.
sakaṇṇajappake pana gâhite vattabbo 'ti, ettha sace saṃ-
ghatthero adhammavâdisalâkaṃ gaṇhāti so evaṃ avabodho-
tabbo (*sic*): bhante tumhe mahallakâ vayo anuppattā,
tumhâkaṃ etaṃ na yuttaṃ, ayaṃ pana dhammavâdisalâkâ
'ti assa itarā salâkâ dassetabbâ. sace so taṃ gaṇati dâtabbo
(*sic*), atha n' eva avabujjhati, tato mā kassaci ârocehiti
vattabbo. sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.— 29, vinayasammukhatā
la AC, vin^o puggalasammukhatā B. —kā ca tattha tassapā-
piyyasikā kammaṃ AC, kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāyā
tassapāpiyyasikāya kammaṃ B.— 31, Instead of “ evaṃ
assu vacanīyā ” the three MSS. write “ evaṃ assa vacaniyo.”

There is, in the MSS., no TABLE OF CONTENTS given for
this book.

V.

1. 1, bāhuṃ pi and bahuṃ pi AC, bāham pi B constantly.
—BUDDHAGHOSA: kâmapudavā 'ti chavirâgamaṇḍanānu-
yuttā nâgarikamanussā. gâmapodavā 'ti pi pādho, es'
ev' attho.— 3, B constantly writes atṭhāne. BUDDHAGHOSA:
atṭhāne nhāyantīti, ettha atṭhānaṃ nāma rukkhaphalakaṃ
viya tacchetvā atṭhapadākarena rājiyo chinditvā nhānatitthe
nikhaṇanti, tattha cuṇṇāni ākiritvā manussā kâyaṃ ghaṃ-
santi. —gandhabbahatthakenā 'ti nhānatitthe ṭhapitena dâ-
rumayahatthena tena kira cuṇṇāni gaḥetvā manussā sarī-
raṃ ghaṃsanti. —kuruvindakasuttiyā 'ti kuruvindakapāsāṇa-
cuṇṇāni lâbhaya (*sic*) bandhitvā katakulikakalâpako vuccati,
taṃ ubhosu antesu gaḥetvā sarīraṃ ghaṃsanti.— 4, BUDDHA-
GHOSA: vigayha parikammaṃ kârepentīti (*sic*) aññamaññaṃ
sarīrena sarīraṃ saṃghaṃsanti. —mallakaṃ nāma makara-
dantike chinditvā mûllakamûlasaṇṭhānena (*sic*) katamalla-

kaṃ vuccati. — akatamallakaṃ nāma dante achinditvā ka-
taṃ. — 5, BUDDHAGHOSA : ukkāsikan ti vattavattī. — pudhu-
pānikan ti hatthaparikkammaṃ vuccati. — 2. 1, BUDDHA-
GHOSA : vallikā 'ti kaṇṇato nikkhantamuttolambakādīnaṃ
etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. — pāmaṅgan ti yaṃ kiñci bala ekasuttaṃ
(sic). — ovattikan ti vaḷayaṃ. — kāyuraṃ 'A C, kāyuraṃ and
kāyûraṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : kāyurādini pākātān' eva. —
6, °samajjo A B, °samajjho C. — 3. 1, sarakuttiṃ A C, sara-
kuttiṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : sarakuttan ti sarakiriyaṃ. —
BUDDHAGHOSA : āyatako nāma taṃ taṃ vattaṃ bhinditvā
akkharāni vināsetvā pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattaṃ
nāma atthi, jātakavattaṃ nāma atthi, gāthāvattaṃ nāma
atthi, taṃ vināsetvā atidighaṃ kātum na vaṭṭati, caturassena
vattena parimaṇḍalāni padabyañjanāni dassetabbāni. — 2,
sarabhaññan ti sarena bhaṇanaṃ. sarabhaññe kira taraṅga-
vatthaketavattthagalitavattādini (sic) dvattiṃsa vattāni atitesu
(atthi tesu?) yaṃ icchati taṃ kātum labhati. sabbesaṃ
padavyañjanaṃ avināsetvā vikāraṃ akatvā samaṇasārūppena
caturassena nayena pavattanaṃ yeva lakkhaṇaṃ. — 5. 1,
pātāpetvā and pāthāpetvā B. — suparibhuttaṃ B, pari-
bhuttaṃ A C. — 2, ampapesikaṃ kātum A C, pesikaṃ k°
B. — caranti B, denti A C. — nipattābijañ A, nipaggab° C,
nibbatṭhab° B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 21. — 6. Compare
Jātaka, vol. ii. pp. 145-147. — 1, na hi (in both places) A C,
na ha B. — The words "imāni cattāri ah° mettena c° phari-
tum" are wanting in A C. — parittaṃ A C, attaparittaṃ B.
— kātabbāṃ, the three MSS. instead of kātābbā. — The
words "anujānāmi . . . mocetum" are wanting in A C. —
8. 1, candanassa A C, candanasārassa B. — BUDDHAGHOSA :
candanagaṇhi uppannā hotīti candanaghattikā uppannā hoti.
— likhañ ca A C, lekhañ ca B. — uttitvā A C, pakkipitvā B.
— anuparivattesi A C, anupariyāsi B. — adāsi A C, pādāsi B. —
2, te idha manussā, te idha bhante manussā B. — māsakassa
B. — hirikopīnaṃ B. — 9. 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : likhitum ti tanu-
karaṇatthāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. — vaḷim honti B, va honti ("va"
is crossed in A) A C. Unfortunately the commentary does
not contain any remark about this passage, which it is
impossible for me to restore. — The three MSS. read bhatti-

kammakatâni in both places. Comp. VI. 2. 7.— 3, nivoda-kam AC, vodakam B.— 4, midhante B, midhante AC. BUDDHAGH.: midhante ti âlindakamidhikâdînam ante. sace pana parivattitvâ tatth' eva patitthâti evarûpâya vuttinnâya midhiyâ (*sic*) thapetum vaṭṭati. Comp. VI. 2. 3.—amsa-vaddhako and °kam, the three MSS. BUDDHAGH.: amsava-dhakena amsakute laggetvâ aṅge thapetum vaṭṭati. I think that we ought to spell this word amsabandhaka, comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4.— 5, kavâṭena âvaṭṭitvâ? comp. 4, vâṭamaṇḍalikâya âv.°— 10. 2, abhum me AC, abbhūm me B; BUDDHAGH.: abbhūme 'ti utrâsavacanam etaṃ. —vata mayan ti B. —pimsâcillikâ AC, pisâcipallikâ B.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: calakâniti cappetvâ apaviddhâmissâni.— 11. 1, vippâdetvâ A, vipp° corrected to vipphâdetvâ C, vipphâ-metvâ B. Probably we ought to read vipâṭetvâ. —nama-takan ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: matakān ti satthakavedhana-kam pilotikakhaṇḍam.— 2, BUDDHAGH.: saritakan ti pāsâ-ṇacuṇṇam vuccati.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: dantakathinan (*sic*) ti tassa majjhe itarassa bhikkhuno pamāṇena aññam nisseṇi bandhitum anujānāmīti attho. pidalakan ti daṇḍakathinappamāṇena kaṭasārakassa pariyaṇṭe paṭisaṃharitvâ dugu-ṇakaraṇam. salākan ti dupaddacīvarassa antare pavesana-salākam. vinandhanarajjun ti mahānisseyiā saddhī khudda-kam nisseṇi vinandhitum rajjum. vinandhanasuttakan ti khuddakanisseṇiā cīvaram vinandhitum, suttakam vinandhitvâ cīvaram sibbetun ti . . . kaḷimpakan ti (ABC write kaḷimbhakan ti. Comp. Sansc. kaḍamba, kalamba?) pamā-ṇasaññāṇakaraṇam yaṃ kiñci tālapaṇṇādi. moghasuttakan ti vaḍhakinaṃ dārūsu kālāsuttana viya haliddhisuttana saññā-kāraṇam.— 5, amsabaddhako AC, amsavaṭṭako B. See the note on ch. 9. 4.— 6, kathinamaṇḍalan ti AC, °maṇḍapan ti B.— ogumbetvâ B, ogummetvâ C, ogumpetvâ AD. These spellings recur almost invariably throughout these MSS. ogumphetvâ? BUDDHAGH.: chādanam odhunitvâ ghana-daṇḍakam katvâ anto c' eva bābi ca mattikāya limpantan ti attho. —pañcapaṭikam AC, °paṭṭhitam B. As a rule, however, this word is spelt in B pañcapaṭṭhikam.— 7, saṃgha-ritum ABC, saṃh° D. See Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10. —bhijjati

B, paribhijjati AC. —BUDDHAGH.: goghaṃsikāyā 'ti veḷum li (*sic*) vā rukkhadaṇḍakam vā anto katvā tena saddhi saṃharitun ti attho. —vitivethīyati B.— **12.** kāyabandhanena AC, °bandhane B.— **13.** 2, upanandham, upanandho the three MSS., instead of upanaddham, upanaddho?—**14.** 3, udakatthānam AC, udakādhānam B. —tiṇachādane na chādeti AC, tinacchadanam na sedeti B. —dhopitun ti B.— 5, marumpam AC, marumbam B. See Dipavaṃsa, p. 208, note 2.— **16.** 2, kulam bhijjati AC, kulā ḷujjati B. —udaka-pānarajjun ti B. —tulam ABC. —karakadakam AC, karaka-ṭamkam B. —cakkavattan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: tulan ti paṇṇikānam viya udakaabbhāhanakutuladadakatako (*sic*) vuccati gone vā yojetvā hatthahi (*sic*) vā gahetvā dīghavarattādihi ākaḍhayantam. cakkavattakan ti arahattaggaṭiyantam. cammakhaṇḍam nāma tūlāya vā kaṭadakatake vā yojetabbakam cammabhājanam. —bahu AB, bahum C.— **17.** 1, paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: colakena pi udakam paccuttharitum vattati.— **18.** 1, cātumāsam AB, cat° and cāt° C, cat° D.— **19.** 1, BUDDHAGH.: namatakan ti eḷakalomehi katam avāyimaṃ cammakhandhaparilhārena paribhuñjitabbam. —āsittakūpathāne B, āsitthakūpamāne (corrected into °dhāne C) AC. BUDDHAGH.: āsittakupadhānam nāma tampalokena vā rajatena vā katāya belāya etaṃ adhi-vacanam. —āsittakūpamāne A, āsitthakūpadhāne C, āsittakūpadhāne B. —malorikan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: maḷorikā 'ti daṇḍādhārako vuccati.— **20.** 5, papato the three MSS., instead of papati?— **21.** 2, sopānakaḷevara AC constantly, °kaliṅgara B. —saṃharatu AC, saṃharantu BD.— 3, 4, celapatikam AC, celapattikam B. BUDDHAGH.: celapatikan ti celasandharan ti. Comp. Sansc. paṭṭikā.— **22.** 1, katakam, all the MSS. BUDDHAGH.: katakam nāma padumaṇṇikā-kāram paḍaghaṃsanattham kaṇḍake utthāpetvā katam . . . ; sakkhārā 'ti pāsāno vuccati.— **23.** 2, addassāsum the three MSS.— **24.** 1, uttīvā AC, uḍḍhetvā B.— **26.** niṭṭhāyatīti AC, utth° B.— **27.** 1, adassāsum AC, adasāsum B.— 2, kuṭṭe pi ghaṃsanti AC, kuḍḍena pi nighaṃsenti B. —maṃsappamāṇena A, maṃsappamāṇena C, maṃsapamāṇe B. —vīsatiṃamham C, vīsatiṃatṭham A, vīsatiṃatṭham B.

BUDDHAGH.: vîsatimathan ti visatinam pi nakhe likhita-matthe kârâpentî. malamattan ti nakhato malamattam apakadhitum anujânâmiti attho.— 3, khûrasîpâtikam AC, khurasîpâtikam B. BUDDHAGH.: khurasippâtikan ti khurakosakam.— 4, adḍhadukam AC, adḍharukam and °rûkam B. BUDDHAGH.: adḍhadukan ti udare lomarâjîḥapanam.— **28.** 1, kamsapattharikâ AB, °pattarikâ C. BUDDHAGH.: sakamsapattârikâ'ti sabandhavâñijâ (kamsabhaṇḍavâñijâ?). —na bh° bahum lohahhaṇḍam AC.— 2, âyogo, âyogam, etc., AC, ay° B. —vemaṇ kavatam AC, vemakam vatam B. v° paṭam? Comp. the Table of Contents, v. 33.— **29.** 1, pabhassittha AC, bhassittha B. —BUDDHAGH.: kalâbukam nâma bharajjukam, dattubhakam (ḍedḍabhakam AC, dedḍumbhakam and dedḍubh° B) nâma udakasabbasîsasadisam. muraja (*sic*) nâma mudajavattisaṇhânam (°saṇḥânam?) vetṭhetvâ katam. maddaviṇam (maddaviṇam AC, maddavînam B) nâma pâmaṇgasanḥânam (°saṇḥ°?).— 2, BUDDHAGH.: sukarantakan (sûkarantikan B) ti. ettha pakativitâ vâ macchadaṇḍakam vâyimâ vâ paṭikâ vatṭati. sesâ kuñcarantikâdibhedâ na vatṭati. sukarantakam nâma kuñcikasosanaḥasanaṇḥanam hoti. ekarajjukam pana muddikakâyabandhanañ ca sukarantakam anulometi. anujânâmi bhikkhave padamajam (*sic*) maddavinan ti. idam dasâsu yeva anuññâtan ti. pâmaṇgadasâ c' ettha catunnam upari na vatṭanti. sobhanam (sobhakam B) nâma vetṭhatvâ (*sic*) mukhavatṭisibbanam. guṇakam nâma mudikasaṇhânenâ sibbanam . . . ; pavananto ti pâsanto vuccati. —vidham, vidhe, vidhâ AC; piṭham, piṭhe, piṭhâ B. The commentary gives no explanation.— 3, koṭṭo AC, kono B. koṇo?— 5, BUDDHAGH.: samvelliyaṇ nivâsentiti mallakammakarâdayo viya kaccham bandhitvâ nivâsenti. —BUDDHAGH.: muṇḍavetṭhiti yathâ rañño kuhiñci gacchanto parikkhârabhaṇḍavahanamanussâ'ti adhippâyo. —antarakâjam B. —olambakabhâran ti B.— **31.** 2, BUDDH.: atipaṭâhakan ti atikhuṭakam (*sic*).— **32.** 1, tiṇagahanâ AC, tinagahanâ B. tiṇagahanâ?— 2, porisisam AC, porisakam B. BUDDH.: porisiyaṇ ti purisappamânam.— **33.** 1, Nayameḷakekuṭâ AC (“na” is expunged in C), Yamelutekulâ B. Minayeff (Prâtim., p. xlii) gives the following readings of these

names: Yamelute-kulā, Yamelake-kulā. —AC omit “bhi-kkhū” (after “nāma”). —kalyāṇavaṇṇaraṇā AC. —BUDDH.: chandaso āropemā ’ti vedam viya sakkaṭabhāsāya vācanā-maggaṃ āropema. saṇāya (*sic*; read sakāya) niruttiyā ’ti ettha sakāya (*sic*) nirutti nāma sammāsambuddhena vuttappa kâro Māgadhavohâro. (2) lokāyatam nāma sabbam ucchiṭṭham sabbam anucchiṭṭham seto kâko kâlo pako (vako?) iminā ’va kâraṇenā ’ti evamādinī rattakakāraṇapaṭisaṃyuttatitthiyasattham (evamādinirattakak°?) — **34.** 1, vyabbāhimsu and vyābāh° B, byāpāhimsu AC. vyābādhimsu? Comp. IV. **4.** 4. —khāditabbam AC, khây° B. — **35.** 3, °pidharo, °pidharam AC; °piddharo, °piddharam B. — 4, pakiritun ti AC, upak° ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIFTH BOOK.—This whole table is wanting in B. —v. 2, kaṇṭhasuttam° —v. 4, lañchenti° —v. 8, vipāṭi° —v. 9, pahoti ca° —v. 19, makarant° both MSS. —v. 21, mukhavattikā AC, which is corrected into °pattikā in C. —v. 22, udakātara° both MSS. —v. 28, bhuñjant’-eka-tuvaṭṭayam° —v. 29, vinā ca° —I do not see what “tayo” refers to (comp. ch. **23.** 3). —v. 32, lohabhaṇḍ’-añjanisala° —Between v. 33 and v. 34 at least one stanza is apparently wanting.

VI.

1. 2, kârâpeyya the three MSS. I think we ought to read kârâpeyyam (comp. the Table of Contents, v. 2); however, compare the remarks of Prof. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pāli-Gramm.*, p. 105. — **2.** 1, phussiyanti AC, phassiyanti B. — apāpuritam AC, avāpuritam B. —yehi te B, ye pi te C. —BUDDH.: yantakasūcikan ti, ettha yaṃ-yaṃ jānāti taṃ-taṃ yantakaṃ, tassa vivarasūcikuñci (*sic*) kātum vaṭṭati. — 2, acakkhussā B, °kkhusā AC. —BUDDH.: cakkulikan ti ettha coḷapakādamuñchanam (*sic*) bandhitum anujānāmīti attho. — 3, undurehi pi upacikāhi pi AC, upacikāhi B. —mīḍhan ti B, mīḍhin ti C, mīḍhikan ti A. BUDDH.: piḍhan ti piḍhikaṃ (*sic*). Comp. V. **9.** 4. —mīḍhiyā AC, mīḍhaka B. — 4, bhaddap° ABC. BUDDHAGH.: bhattapidhan ti vettamayam

pidham vuccati. —âmalakavaṭṭikam p° AC, âmaṇḍikavaṇṭhi-
kam p° B. BUDDH.: amatakapandikapidham nâma âmala-
kâkârena yojitam.— 5, pavedhenti AC, paloṭhenti B. pa-
veṭhenti?— 6, vedhetum AC (in both places), vetum B. —
aṅgehi vijjhivâ B.— 7, senâsanam parikkhârikam dussam
AC. —nippaṭanti AC, nipphaṭanti B. —bhattikamman ti
ABC, instead of bhatikamman ti? Comp. V. 9. 2.
BUDDH.: bhittikamman ti bhisichaviyâ upari bhittikammaṃ.
—hatthabhattin ti A, °bhittin ti C, °bhattikan ti B. BUDDH.:
hatthabhittin ti pañcaṅgulibhitti. —nipatati (omitting “na”)
B.— 3. 1, thûsap° AC, phusap° B (in all the three places).
—saṇṭham° AC, saṇham° B. —ikkâsam ABC; BUDDH.:
nikkâsan ti rukkhanivâyâsam vâ silesam vâ. —piṭṭhimaddan
ti AB, piṭṭham° ti C. BUDDHAGH.: piṭṭhamaddan ti piṭṭha-
khali (*sic*). —paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDH.: paccuttha-
ritun ti muñcitum. —BUDDH.: gaṇḍamattikan ti gaṇḍuppâ-
daguthamattikam.— 3, âlakamantâ AC, âlakamandârâ B.
BUDDH.: âlakamandâ 'ti ekaṅgaṇâ manussâbhikiṇṇâ.— 4,
kulaṇkapâdakan ti AC, kuḷuṇkapâdanan ti B. BUDDH.:
kulaṇkapâdakan ti rukkham vijjhivâ tattha khâṇuke âko-
ṭetvâ katam, tam âharimam bhittipâdam jinnakuttaṭpâdassa
upatthambhanattham bhûmiyam patitṭhapetum anujânâmiti
attho. —uddhasudhan ti AC, uddasuvan ti B. BUDDH.:
uddhasuddhan ti vacchakagomayena ca chârîkâya ca saddhi-
madditamaddhikam (*sic*).— 5, apatisâraṇâ AC, appaṭissaraṇâ
B. apatisaraṇâ? BUDDH.: paghânan ti pi vuccati . . . ,
pakuṭṭan ti . . . pakutaṇ ti pi pâṭho.— 7, ottapati AC,
otappati B.— 8, B omits uttarapâsakam.— 10, apesiyaṃ AC,
âp° B. BUDDH.: ape-ṣīti dighadârumhi khâṇuke pavesetvâ
kaṇḍakasâkbhâhi vinaudhitvâ katam dvâratthakanakam. —
akakavâṭam A, akavâṭam C, akkavâṭam B.— 11, sudhâ-
mattikelepanam AC, dhurâmmattikâlepanam B.— 4. 2, sam-
ghoso pi B.— 3, Sîvadvâraṃ AC, Sîtavānadvârâ B.— 4,
hadaye daram ABC. BUDDH.: hadaye dharadhan ti (read
darathan ti?) citte kilesadaradham jinetvâ. —abbuyha AC,
pappuya B; the Phayre MS. of the Aṅg. Nik. writes
“appeyya.”— 6, veyyâyikam BC, veyyâsikam A constantly.
BUDDH.: veyyâsikan ti (*sic*) vayakaraṇam vuccati.— 8, ayyâ

AC, ayo B.— 10, koṭṭhakam sâmantâ B, °ke sâm° C.— 5. 1, nisiñcitvâ B, cinitvâ C. —akusalena B, akusalakena C.— 2, navakammiko C, °ako B. Comp. Kaccâyana, p. 189, ed. Senart. —paṭisaṃkharissati B C. BUDDH.: paṭisaṃkharīyatīti pākātikam kariyati.— 6. 3, Himavantapasse B, °padese C. Comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 218. —châpo B, poto C (in the elephant's speech). —aggamkurûṃ su B, aggamkurakam C. —aggamkurum B, aggamkurakam C. —ekam phalam B, phalam C. —tassāyam BC. —attanâ ca pañcasīlesu C, attanāmasu pañcasu s° B.— 10. 1, saṃgham bhattam B, saṃghassa bh° C.— 2, B omits “chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû” before “gilânâ.” —mayam mhâ av° C.— 11. 3, ussâdiyimsu B, ussārayimsu C (constantly). BUDDH.: seyyâ ussārayisû 'ti mañcatṭhânâni atirekāni ahesum. —parivenâ C, parivenam B.— 12, tattha tayâ mogh° idha mukkam idha gahitam kho tatra mukkam B, tattha t° mogh° gahitam idha muttam idha tayâ gahitam kho tatra muttam C. BUDDH.: tattha tayâ mogh° gahitam idha mukkam tatra mukkan ti. ettha ayam attho. yam tayâ tattha senāsanam gahitam tam te gaṇhanten' eva idha mukkam hoti, idha dān' āham āvuso muñcāmīti vadantena pana tam tatrāpi muttam. evam tvam ubhayattha paribāhiro 'ti.— 14, sālindam B, ālindam C. —BUDDH.: hatthinakha-kan ti hatthikumbhe patiṭṭhitam, evam evamkatassa (sic) kir' etam nāmam. —pāde bhinditvâ B, p° chinditvâ C.— 15. 1, tassa santakam C, t° santikam B.— 2, lohavārako, all MSS. — 17. 1, gaṇḍikādhānamattena B, bhaṇḍikāṭhapanamattena C constantly. Comp. gaṇḍamattikam, VI. 3. 1?— 18, haritum kukk° B, paritaritum kukk° C. —B: anujānāmi bh° tam tāvakālikam h°.— 20. 2, nuṭṭhubhanti etc., B, nuṭṭhu-
hanti etc., C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 11. —BUDDH.: dhotapāḍake 'ti pi pāṭho. dhotēhi pādehi akkamitabba-
ṭṭhānass' etam adhivacanam.— 21. 1, madhurabhattāni B, varabh° C. —BUDDH.: asukassa nāma salākabhattan ti evam akkharāni upanibandhitvā pacchiyam vā cīvarabhoge vā katvā sabbā salākāyo omuñchitvā (omuñcitvâ B, opuñ-
chitvâ C, D in another place; opuñjitvâ d'Alwis, Kachchāyana, p. 103) punapunam heṭṭhuvasena āloletvā etc.— 3, uppaṇṇo B, uppanno corrected into ussanno C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B; so I was only able to make use of C.—1, The metre is quite correct if we expunge “tanhâ te.”—8, âmalaka-phalaka-?—9, uccâpi, paṭipâdakâ?—10, gaṇḍum°, *sic* C.—11, hatthabhittiñ ca?—17, sudham?—18, pariggaham?—21, bhâjayi?—bhâga no dade?—23, tivaggâ ca, duvaggikam?—yam tiṇṇam?—24, ayyakâ ca?—32, antimâpannako yadi?—36, likhanti?—likhite ca?

VII.

1. 1, BUDDH.: amhâkan ti amhesu amhâkam kulato 'ti vuttam hoti.—2, niḍḍahetabbam niḍḍahetvâ B, niddhâp° niddhâp° C. BUDDH.: niṭṭâpetabban ti tiṇāni uddharitabbāni. I have written niḍḍâpetabbam, comp. “nirdâtâ,” Manu, vii. 110. —ujukam (instead of puñjam) B.—3, BUDDH.: aham tayâ yathâasukham pabbajâhiti, ettha aham tayâ saddhim pabbajissāmīti sahâyasinehena sahasâ vattukāmo hutvâ puna rajjasirilobhena parikaḍḍhiyamânahadayo aham tayâ 'ti ettakam eva vatvâ sesam vattum na sakkhīti evam attho veditabbo. —bhâtaro ca C.—4, nippâtītā BD, nippâtītā and nibb° C, nipphâtītā Fausböll, Dhṛ., p. 142. —mānānissito B, mānassino C; comp. Dhṛ., p. 142 (mānānissitā). BUDDH.: mānassino 'ti mānassayino mānānissitā 'ti vuttam hoti. —nimmādiyissatīti corr. into nimmānayissatīti B, nimmāniyissatīti C.—5, samanupassanto B.—6, kim p° tvam Bhaddiya atthavasam BC, comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 15. 7. —pañṇalomo B, pannal° C. Comp. Buddhagh. on I. 6. 1. —paradavutto B, paradatthavutto corr. into °bhutto C.—2. 1, kin nu kho aham p° BC, instead of kan nu kho. —2, vyâbâdheti B, byâpâdeti C.—3, BUDDH.: sammānatīti sammāneti. —tumo B, tumho C. BUDDH.: yam tumo karissatīti yam so karissati. Probably we ought to refer tumo to Sansc. tmanā —5, pittam B, pittam or vittam C.—3. 1, °kheḷāsika B, °kheḷāpaka and °kheḷopaka C. BUDDH.: kheḷāpakassā 'ti ettha micchājīvena uppannapaccayā ariyehi vantaḍḍā, kheḷasadisā tathārūpe 'ccaye ayam ajjhoharatīti kheḷāpiko 'ti bhagavatā vutto. —Devadattassa bhagavato

B, D^o bhagavati C. Comp. Dhṛ., p. 143.— 3, sammato ây^o Sâriputto C, sammato va ây^o Sâr^o B. sammato ca ây^o Sâr^o?— 4, jâneyyâti ayyo D^o B, jâneyyâsi ayyo D^o C. “jâneyyâti” instead of “jâneyya” is the third person according to the analogy of the second “jâneyyâsi.”— 5, abhabbe akâsi B, abhaṭe ak^o C. —evaṃ te rajjaṃ B, etaṃ te r^o C.— 6, ye iminâ maggena aṭṭha purisâ âgacchanti te j^o vor^o âg^o B C; in C before “âgacchatha” the words “iminâ maggena” have been inserted *secunda manu*.— 8, After “saraṇaṃ gate ’ti” (in the story of the conversion of the sixteen men) C adds: “atha kho bhagavâ te purise etad avoca: mâ kho tumhe âvuso iminâ maggena gacchittha iminâ maggena gacchathâ ’ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.”— 9, châyâyaṃ B, pacchâyāyaṃ B. —tako papaṭikā B, tato papa-kā C. —ânantarikakammaṃ B, anantariyaṃ k^o C.— 11, Nā-lāgiri B, Nālāgiri C.— 12, viheṭṭhayissatīti B, vihedhay^o C. Correct: viheṭṭhiyissatīti. na cīrassaṃ C, cīrassaṃ B. —saṃgamaessatīti B. —sugati C, sugatiṃ B. —C omits yato. —mā ca pamādo mā ca p^o B, mā ca mado mā ca p^o C. —na tvaṃ ñeva B, tvaṃ ñeva C. —^opamsuni B. —paṭikuṭito paṭisakki B, paṭikuṭṭiyo paṭisakki C, paṭikuṭiyo va osakki D. —aṅgusebhi C.— 14, Kaṭamoratissako B, Kaṭamodakatissako C. In the Vibhaṅga MSS. the name is spelt Kadamodaka-tissaka, Katamodakat^o, Kadamorakat^o, Kaṭacorakat^o.— 17, sâdhuṃ sâdhuṃ C, sâdhu sâdhu B.— 4. 2, tassa kilamantassa muṭṭh^o C; B omits kil^o. —niddâ okkami B, niddaṃ okk^o C. Comp. Mahāvagga, X. 2. 15.— 4, kathaṃ hi pana tehi B, kathaṃ pana te (te is corrected into vo) C. —yatheva me bhante bhagavâ B; C omits me. Instead of bhagavâ I propose to read Devadatto.— 5, aggahetvâ B, abbûhitvâ C. I have written abbâhitvâ; see Mahāvagga, VI. 20. 2. —anānusiikkhamānā C. —mahiṃ B, mahi C. —nadiṃ sujagga-to B, nadiṃ j^o C D.— 6, sotâ B C, sutâ ’ti sotâ D. —vyâdhi-taṃ B, byâdhati C. vyaṭṭhati? —asandaddho B, asandiṭṭho C. BUDDH.: asandiṭṭho ca akkhâtânūti (*sic*) nissandeho hutvâ akkhâ (*sic*).— 7, kiñ ca bhikkhave B, kathaṃ ca bh^o C. Comp. ch. 1. 6; Mahāvagga, VIII. 15. 7.— 8, udapajja-tha B, °jjetha C. BUDDH.: upajjethâ ’ti upapajjatha. —

yathâ gatim B. —anuciṇṇo C, anum citto B. BUDDH.: so pamâdam anujino 'ti ettha pamâdam jinatīti anujinṇo pamâdo apahino 'ti attho. —âsajjanam BC. BUDDH.: âpajjanan tâ (*sic*) pâpakena cittena patvâ visosetvâ 'ti vâ attho. —bhesmâ hi B, bhasmâ hi C. BUDDH.: bhasmâ 'ti bhayânako. —evam evam BC. evam eva? —sammâgatam B, samagga-tam C.—5. 2, apakâsanti pakâsanti B, apakassanti avapa-kassanti C. BUDDH.: apapakâsantīti purisam âgatan tiḍhanti (*sic*), avapakâsantīti viya (*sic*) pakâsanti . . . apakassantīti parisam âkaddhanti vijatenti ekamantam ussâdenti ca, pakâ-sentīti ati viya pakâsenti yathâ visam atṭhâva (*sic*) honti evam karonti.—3, na apakâsanti na pakâsanti B, na apa-kassanti na avapakassanti C.—4, yogakkhemato dhamṣati B, °khemâ padhamṣati C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SEVENTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.—1, abhi C instead of ati. —As to “niddâ” see the various readings at ch. 1. 2.—2, nihare C. Read atihare.

VIII.

1. 2, paribhojaniyam gahetvâ paribhuñjitabbam. pādâ dhovitabbâ? —katikasanthānam B, °ntānam C constantly. Comp. IV. 4. 4. —ulloketaḍḍo B, nilloketabḍo CD.—3, °puñjakitam B, °puñcakitam C.—2. 2, âgantuko bh° vuḍḍhataro abhivâdetabḍo C.—3. 2 et seq., uparipuñjam and °ñcam B, °ñcam C.—3, aṅgāni seseyyun ti C, aṅkahâsehi pi seyyan ti B. BUDDH.: app eva nāma aṅgāni pi seseyyun ti . . . ovassakagehe pana tiṇesu ca mattikapiṇḍesu ca upari patantesu mañcapīṭhānam aṅgāni pi vinassanti.—4. 1, sandhārento B, sandhāretum asakkonto C. —papatâ B, papati C.—5, sapadāno piṇḍap° bh° B, sapadānam p° bh° C.—5. 2 et seq., dātukāmâ si viyâ ti, dātuk° viyâ ti B, dātukâ-massa ti vâ, dātukâmâssa ti vâ, °kâmâssa ti C.—6. 1, Before the words “ken' ajja bhante yuttan ti” B inserts: “atthi bhante nakkhattapādānīti. na jānāmāvuso 'ti. atthi bhante disābhāgan ti. na jānāmāvuso 'ti.”—3, civaram samkharitvâ C, c° samsâritvâ B. I have written: “c° samkharitvâ,” see Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10 *etc.* —In C the words

“sīse karitvā” are wanting, but there is a sign of a gap.—
7. 1, āṅgaṇe C, paṅgano B constantly.— 2, In B the words
 “na paṭivāte āṅ° s° p°, adhovāte s° p°” are wanting.—
8. 1, pahutaṃ and pahûtaṃ B, bahutaṃ C.— **9.** 1, dugg°
 âmasissatīti B, d° âcamissatīti C.— **10.** 2 et seq., ubbhujjhitvā,
 abbhujjitvā, ubbhujjitabbam B, ubbhajitvā, ubbhajitabbam
 C. —nitthanatāpi, nitthanantāpi B, nitthunantāpi C. —
 apalekhanti, apalekhanakatṭham BD, av° C. Comp. V.
35. 3. —ûhanā B, uhatā CD. —apalekhanapitṭharo B, ava-
 lekhanapidharo C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.—This table is
 wanting in B. —v. 6, bhisī-bimbo nisīdanam?— 9, anu-
 pamena?— 22, okkhitt’-ukkhittā, ujjhaggi?— 23,
 ottharivitvā?— 34, bhikkhā? (see ch. 5. 2).— 36,
 upatṭhape?— 40, sabba-desam? (see ch. 6. 3).— 52, 53,
 55, ubbhuji?— 53, sesena?— 65, uklāpaṃ sace (*scil.*
 ussahati) sodheyya? (see ch. 11. 8).— 70, nissayakam?—
 74, bhave?

IX.

1. 1, uddhaste aruṇe C, uddhaste B. Comp. Mahāvagga,
 VIII. **13.** 2. —uddhasataṃ aruṇaṃ B, uṭhitam aruṇam C.—
 3, 4, thalam vā ussādeti B.— 4, yam pi bhikkhave yam
 mayā sāvakānaṃ s° p°? —arahatthaphalasacchikiriyāya C (in
 both places), arahattāya and arahantāya B.— **3.** 4, 5, 7,
 aññatarasmim āvāse, and aññ° vā āvāse B, aññasmim vā
 āvāse C. Comp. Table of Contents, v. 15.— **4.** 1, kanaṅga-
 samannāgataṃ B, katamaṅgas° C, instead of kataṅgasam-
 annāgataṃ.— **5.** 1, dhatā B, dhātā C. Comp. IV.
14. 19. —na sampāyati B, na sammādayati C.— 4, adhamma-
 cuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.— 6, dhammacudi-
 takassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1,
 nicchuddo = nicchudito?— 6, catubhāgake?— 7, aka-
 tāya katāya ca? —yathā diṭṭhi?—

9, sīlâcâravipatti ca diṭṭhi-âjîvavipatti ca
 atṭha katâkaten’ ekâ, sīlâcâraditṭhiyâ?

13, tam sv eva tassa akkhâtī?— 16, bâhusuccam?—
 19, pakâsitâ?

X.

1. 1, In C the third repetition of Mahâpajâpati's demand and Buddha's refusal is omitted.— 3, arahantâ va B, arahatthaphalaṃ vâ C. —arahattam pi B, arahatthaphalaṃ pi C.— 5, sace kho tvam C, sace pana tvam B— 6, nipatti B, nipati C. —nipatti B, nipatati C.— 6. 1, 3, jâriyo ime imâsam C.— 1, na jânanti evam pi B; pi is wanting in C. The same in § 2 (evam pi âp° paṭiggahetabbâ), § 3. But in § 2 C writes: evam pi âp° paṭikâtabbâ.— 2, 3, vuhye pi B, byûhe pi C. Comp. Abhidhânapp., v. 202.— 2, jâriyo ime imâsam C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, khamâpenti maññamânâ B, kh° evam nanu (corrected to nana) kâtabban ti m° C. I think we ought to read: khamâpenti evam nûna k° ti m°.— 7, kammattâyo pi âpattâpi- (corr. to âpattipi-) gâminiyo pi B, kampappattâyo pi âpattigâminiyo pi C. —anujânâmi bh° bhikkhûhi bhikkhûnînam kammaṃ ropetvâ niyyâdetun ti D.— 8, mussati B, muyhati C (in both places). —In B “pana” before “mâtugâmena” is wanting. — 9. 1, 2, obhâsenti BC, obhâsanti D, which is correct.— 1, obhâsetabbâ BC. Read obhâsitabbâ.— 2, na bhikkhu obhâsitabbo C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, ovâdaṭṭhapitâya C, ovâdam ṭh° B. —cârikam pakkâmitabbâ B, cârikam pakkamitabbam C.— 3, jâriyo ime imâsam C. —gaccheyyañ ceva B (in the section referring to the Bhikkhunîsamgha). —dve tisso bhikkhunîhi B, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo C. —pâtimokkhuddesako bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvâ B.— 5, (in the case of the bâla) gaṇhâhayya ov° C, gaṇheyya ov° B. —aññatra paṭigarissâmîti B, atra patiharissâmiti C.— 10. 2, BUDDH.: aṭṭhena 'ti gojaṅghaṭṭhikena.— After “dantamaṃsam k°” B inserts “nisîdanamaṃsam kottâpenti;” there is no corresponding clause in either of the MSS. after “na dantamaṃsam kottâpetabbam.”— 4, “chabbaggiyâ” is wanting in B.— BUDDH.: avaṇṇagadesa adhomukham lekham karonti, visesakan ti gaṇḍapadesa vicitrasaṇhânam (*sic*) visesakam ronti (*sic*) —sanambam kârâpenti B; nasamajjam (after “na,” “ccam” is inserted) k° C. BUDDH.: naccanti naṭasamajjam kârenti. —harîtakam pakkikam B, haritakapaṇṇiyaṃ C, haritakapaṇṇikam D. —tiṭṭhâtabbam B, tiṭṭhâtabbam

C. —sânaccam B, samajjam C. —haritakapakkikam B, °paññiyam C.— 5, phanadasâni B, phañ° corrected to phal° C.— **12**, paravṛṭṭesi B, pâtesī C.— **13**. 1, hand' eyyo B, hand' eyya corr. to hand' ayye C. —pakkhipitvâ B, nikkhipitvâ C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4. —pass' eyya B, passa ayya C. —In B nīharitvâ (before "pattam dassetum") is wanting. — **15**. 1, mayamhâ B, mayamha C. —bhikkhūhi (before paṭiggahâpetvâ) is wanting in C.— 2, mayamhâ B, mayamha C. —bhikkhunīhi (before paṭigg°) is wanting in C.— **16**. 2, ânicolakan ti B, ânicolakan ti C. —nipphaṭati B, nipatati C. Comp. VI. 2. 7. —sikhiriṇi B, sikharani C. — °paṇḍakâ C, °paṇḍikâ B.— 2, tatheva (twice) C, tattheva (twice) B.— 5, pucchante the two MSS.— **18**, saṁhāyantiyo B, saṁkāyantiyo C. BUDDH.: āsanam saṁkayantiyo kalam vitināmesun ti aññam vuṭṭhâpetvâ aññam nisīdāpentīyo bhojanakalam atikkamesum. —I am not sure about the derivation and the correct spelling of this word. —BUDDH.: aññattha ("sabbattha" is omitted) yathāvuḍḍham na paṭibāhitabban ti ṭhapetvâ bhattaggaṁ aññasmiṁ catupaccayabhājanīyaṭṭhāne aham pubbe āgatā 'ti vuḍḍham paṭibāhitvâ kiñci na gahetabbam, yathāvuḍḍham eva vaṭṭati.— **19**. 1, vikālam C, vikāle B.— 3, In C the words "ādāya bhikkhusamgham" are wanting.— **21**, Gaṅgāmāhikāyā 'ti C, gihikāmabhoginiyo 'ti B. See Mahāvagga, V. 9. 4. —aññatarāya B, aññatarissā C.— **22**. 1, assosi kho sâ Aḍḍh° B.— **25**. 1, tassa pabbajite B, tassā pabbajitāya C. BUDDH.: tassā pabbajite 'ti tassā pabbajitakāle. —y° ayy° khamati . . . sammuti i° bh° dutiyam (§ 3: dutiyāyam) B, dutiyā (§ 3: dutiyam) C, instead of dutiyāya.— 2, sagāram B, sâgāram C, sâkāram D ("sahagāraseyyamattam" sic). —aññe BC, aññasmiṁ D. — **26**. 1, 2, "na bhikkhave . . . etam attham ārocesum" is wanting in B.— **27**. 3, uparicchanne D.— 4, kukkucam B, kukkusam C. BUDDH.: kukkusam mattikā 'ti kuṇḍakāñ c' eva mattikañ ca. —paṭisotena B. —Subscription: ekasattam C, ekasattam cha B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 2, rajokinnā?— 4, ovaṭen'?— 6, pag eva?— 13, na paccāgacchanti ca?— 14, padam tathā?— 17, °cīvarā?— 18,

puppha-phañña° — dhârayaṃ? — 19, mam' accaye? — 21, Malli? — 22, patati ca? — 27, paripuṇṇaṇ ca? — 28, ananusitthâ? — 36, vaṇakammanâ? — 39, âturasseva? — 40, viditvâ? — ittarâ?

XI.

1. 6, BUDDHAGHOSA has read: "na kho pana me taṃ taṃ patirûpaṃ yv âhaṃ," etc., for this passage is thus quoted both in the Sam. Pâs. and in the Sumaṅg. Vilâsinî. — apattaṇ ca sisaṃ bimbohaṇaṃ B, omitting the following words; C adds after "bimbohanam": "bhûmito ca pâdâ muttâ." Sumaṅg. Vilâsinî (India Off. MS.): "appattaṃ ca sîsaṃ bimbohanam;" Sam. Pâs. (Paris MS.): "dve pâdâ bhûmito muttâ appattaṇ ca sisaṃ bimbohanam." — 7, ubhatovinaye B, ubhatovibhaṅge C. — râjagârake BC, instead of râjâgârake. — 9, gihi pi no jânanti B, gihino pi j° C. — 10, BUDDH.: mâ vokâle ahesun ti imâsaṃ kâle gamanaṃ ahesun ti. — 11, Puraṇo C (in the first place; afterwards the name is spelt Purâṇo in C also). — saṃgîtan ti B, saṃgîtin ti C. — 12, ujjavaniyâ Kosambiyâ B, Kosampim ujjavinâvâya C. — 14, api nu tumhe samaṇassa C, api pana t° s° B. — adamhâ B, adamba C. — koṭṭetvâ B, koṭṭetvâ C. — cikkhale B, cikkhallaena C. — madditvâ B, maddetvâ C. — lepissamâ 'ti B, limpissâmâ 'ti C. — sabbo pi me B, sabbevime C. — kulavaṃ g° C, kulâvaṅg° B. — ayaṇ carahi B, ayaṃ ca hi C. — 15, papati B, papatâ C. — 16, pañcasatîti B, pañcasatikâ 'ti C. — Subscriptio: pañcasatikakhandhakaṃ C, pañcasatikakkh° D, pañcasatikkh° B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B. — 3, vasanto? — 7, °savhaye?

XII.

1. 1 et seq., Kâkaṇṭakaputto B, Kâkaṇḍakaputto C. — After "pâdam pi" B constantly inserts "mâsakam pi." In C as well as in the Sam. Pâs. (Paris MS.), in which this passage is quoted, these words are wanting. — 3, mahikâ C, mahiyâ B. — râgadosaupakiliṭṭhâ B, râgadosaparik° C. — muninâdiccabandhunâ B. — Before "asuddhâ" B inserts

“na virocanti.”— 4, kaccâhaṃ B, saccâhaṃ C. —In C the words: “yassa pañca kâmaguṇâ kappanti,” are wanting.— 5, In C “tatth’ eva” is wanting.— 7, pâpikânaṃ no B, upâsakehi pâpikaṃ no C, pâpitaṃ no D. —paccutthâsi C, pakkâ (*sic*) B. —Pâṭheyyakânaṃ B, Pâveyy° C constantly. See Mahâvagga, VII. 1. 1. —The words: “imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ âdiyissâma” are wanting in B.— 8, Sânav° B constantly. — 8 et seq.: B is full of gaps and transpositions in this part of the twelfth book.— 8, atthâsîtimattâ is the number given in C; in B this passage is wanting. The Mahâvaṃsa (p. 16 ed. Turnour) mentions eighty, not eighty-eight Bhikkhus coming from Avanti.— 9, Instead of “kathaṃ nu kho mayam pakkham labheyyâma,” for which we have only the authority of C (in B this passage is wanting), we most probably ought to read: “kaṃ nu kho,” *etc.*, comp. ch 2. 1. —Sahaṃjâtîṃ C, Sahajâtîṃ B. See Mahâvaṃsa, pp. 16, 17. — 10, pucchissâma C, puccheyyâma B. —sīṅginâ loṇaṃ C, sīṅgilonā B. —anujānissāmā ti B, anujānessāmā ti C (ch. 2. 8: anumatiṃ ānessāmā ti C). —yā sâ surā asampattā C, surā asurātā asampattā B (the same in ch. 2. 8).— 2. 1, kaṃ nu kho B, handa kho C.— 2, In B the words “sādhū bhante Sāḷha” are wanting.— 3, api ca mayam B, api nu ca mayam C. —saṃghathero C, thero B.— 5, bhūmi and bhummi B, bhummi C. BUDDH.: bhūmīti piyavacanāṃ etaṃ. —BUDDH.: kullavīhārenā ’ti uttānavīhārenā ’ti.— 6, anupatto B, tasmim an° C.— 7, dasavasso is wanting in C.— 8, uposathapaññatte B, uposathasamyutte CD. —vūpasantaṃ B, santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ C. —saṃghamajjhamhi B, °majjhe pi C (in both places).— 9, saṃgītiyā B, vinaya-saṃgītiyā C. —sattasatīti B, sattasatikā ’ti C —Subscription: sattasatikkh° B, satthatikakh° C. —vatthu pañcavīsati C, dvādasamaṃ B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, cattāro, antepurañ ca (see ch. 1. 4)? —Pâṭheyyakā?— 2, Saṃkassam? —Sahaṃjâtîṃ ca, ajjhesi?— 2, I do not see how to correct “dūraho pi udāmassa dārukaṃ.”

INDEX

TO

VOLS. I. AND II.

- I. Names, pp. 333-339.
- A. Names of persons, pp. 333-335.
 - B. Gods and demons, p. 336.
 - C. Elephants, p. 336.
 - D. Nations and tribes, geographical names, etc., pp. 336-339.
- II. The Buddha, p. 339.
- A. Names and epithets of the Buddha, etc., p. 339.
 - B. The life of the Buddha, p. 339.
- III. The Dhamma, pp. 340-342.
- IV. The Sangha. Ecclesiastical law. Literature, pp. 343-350.
- V. Brahmanism and non-Buddhistical sects, p. 350.
- VI. Secular and daily life. Miscellaneous matter, pp. 350-361.
- VII. Verses, pp. 361-362.

M. = Mahāvagga.

C. = Cullavagga.

I. NAMES.

A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

- Aṅgīrasa, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 35. 2.
 Ajātasattu, C. vii. 2. 1, 5; 3. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 7.
 Ajita, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Ajita Kesakambalī, C. v. 8. 1.
 Aññātakoṇḍañña, M. i. 6. 31 et seq.
 Aḍḍhakāśī, C. x. 22. 1.
 Atthaka, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Anāthapiṇḍika, M. x. 5. 8; C. vi. 4; 9.
 See Sudatta and Jetavana (Index I. D.).
 Anuruddha, M. x. 4; 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; vii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Abhaya, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq., 13 et seq.
 Ambapālī (pālīkā), M. vi. 30; viii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Ariṭṭha, C. i. 32 et seq.
 Assaji, M. i. 6. 36; 23.
 Assajipunnabbasukā bhikkhū, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16.
 Ākāsagotta, M. vi. 22. 1.
 Ālāra Kālāma, M. i. 6. 1, 2.
 Ānanda, M. i. 49. 5; 51; 53; 74. 1; v. 13. 8; vi. 1; 9. 1; 17; 24; vi. 32. 1; 33; 36; viii. 1. 30 et seq.; 12; 13. 7; 16; 17; 19; 23; 26; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 2; 20. 5; 21. 2; vii. 1. 4; 3. 10, 17; ix. 1. 1; x. 1. 2 et seq.; 2; 3; xi. 1. 2, 6 et seq.; 2. 3, 4.
 Isidāsa, M. viii. 24. 5.
 Isibhatta, M. viii. 24. 5.
 Uttara, C. xii. 2. 3.
 Udāyi, M. ii. 16. 7; C. iii. 1 et seq.; x. 9. 3.
 Udena, M. iii. 5; C. xi. 1. 11 et seq.
 Uddaka Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 3, 4.
 Upaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.
 Upatissa, M. i. 24. 3.
 Upananda, M. i. 52; 60; iii. 14; vi. 19; viii. 25; C. vi. 10. 1; 12; xii. 1. 5.
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta, M. i. 31.
 Upāli, M. i. 62; 64; ix. 6; x. 5. 6; 6; C. i. 18. 1; ii. 2; 7; vi. 13; vii. 1. 4 et seq.; 5; ix. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 6.
 Upāli, M. i. 49.
 Uppalavaṇṇā, C. x. 8.
 Uruvelakassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 4 et seq.; C. v. 37.
 Uvāla, C. iv. 11; 12. 5.
 Kakudha, C. vii. 2. 2.
 Kaṅkhārevata, M. vi. 16.
 Kaccāna, Kaccāyana. See Pakudha, Belatṭha, Mahākaccāna.
 Kaṭamorakatissaka, C. vii. 3. 14.
 Kaṇḍaka, M. i. 52; 60.
 Kaṇḍakā, M. i. 60.
 Kalandaputta, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Kassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 5; vi. 35. 2. See Uruvelakassapa, Kumārakassapa, Gayākassapa, Nadikassapa, Mahākassapa.
 Kassapagotta, M. ix. 1.
 Kāka, M. viii. 1. 26 et seq.

Kākaṇḍakaputta, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.;
2. 1 et seq.

Kālāma, see Ālāra.

Kimbila, M. x. 4; C. vii. 1. 4.

Kuṭikappa, see Soṇa.

Kumārakassapa, M. i. 75.

Keniya, M. vi. 35.

Kesakambali, see Ajita.

Kokālika, C. vii. 3. 14; 4. 2 et seq.

Koḷivisa, see Soṇa.

Koṇḍañña, M. i. 6, 29. 31.

Kolita, M. i. 24. 3.

Komārabhacca, see Jīvaka.

Khaṇḍadevī, C. vii. 3. 14.

Khuṇḍasobbhita, C. xii. 2. 7.

Gagga, M. ii. 25; C. iv. 5.

Gayākassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 22.

Gavampati, M. i. 9. 1, 2.

Gotama (name of Buddha), M. i. 2. 2;
6. 10, 15; 22. 2 et passim. (Buddha's
father), M. i. 54. 4. See also Gota-
maka cetiya (Index I. D.).

Gotamī, see Mahāpajāpatī.

Godhiputta, C. vii. 3. 2. See Deva-
datta.

Gopaka, M. viii. 24. 6.

Gosāla, see Makkhali.

Citta, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.

Channa, C. i. 25; 28; 30; 31; iv. 14;
xi. 1. 11, 14.

chabbaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 58; 59;
ii. 5. 1; 7. 2; 13; 15. 4 et seq.;
16; 26. 3; iii. 3. 1; 4; iv. 2. 1; 16.
1 et seq.; v. 2; 4; 6; 7; 10; 10. 4
et seq.; 12; vi. 12 et seq.; 22. 4;
viii. 8; 29; ix. 3. 1; C. iv. 1. 1; 7;
v. *passim*; vi. 2. 5 et seq.; 3. 2; 6. 1
et seq.; 7; 10. 2; 11. 1; viii. 4. 2;
7. 1; 8. 1; 10. 2; ix. 3. 1; x.
9. 1.

chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo, C. x. 9. 2;
10. 3, 5; 13. 2; 16. 2; 21; 26. 3.

Jīvaka Komārabhacca, M. i. 39; viii.
1. 4 et seq.; 2; C. v. 14. 1.

Jeta, C. vi. 4. 9 et seq.

Tapussa, M. i. 4.

Tissaka, see Kaṭamarakatissaka.

Tekula, see Yameḷutekulā.

Dabba Mallaputta, C. iv. 4; v. 20.

Dighāvu, M. x. 2. 6 et seq.

Dighiti, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.

Devadatta, M. ii. 16. 8; C. vii. 1. 4;
2 et seq. See Godhiputta.

Dhaniya, C. xi. 1. 6.

Nadikassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 20.

Nanda, M. i. 54. 5.

Nandiya, M. x. 4.

Nātaputta, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.

Nilavāsī, M. viii. 24. 6.

Pakudha Kaccāyana, C. v. 8. 1.

Pajjota (rājā), M. viii. 1. 23 et seq.,
34.

pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 6.

Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū, C. i. 1;
6; 8.

Pasenadi (rājā Kosala), M. iii. 14.

Piṇḍolabhāradvāja, C. v. 8.

Pilindavaccha, M. vi. 13 et seq.

Puṇṇaji, M. i. 9. 1, 2.

Punabbasuka, see Assajipunabbasukā.

Purāṇa, C. xi. 1. 10.

Pûraṇa Kassapa, C. v. 8. 1.

Phalikasandāna, M. viii. 24. 6.

Bimbisāra (rājā Māgadha Seniya), M.
i. 22; 39; 40; 42; 46; ii. 1; iii.
4. 3; v. 1; vi. 15; 34; viii. 1. 2,
14 et seq., 21 et seq., 28; C. v. 5;
vi. 3. 11; vii. 3. 5.

Belatṭha Kaccāna, M. vi. 26.

Belatṭhasīsa, M. vi. 9. 1; viii. 17.

Belatṭhiputta, see Sañjaya.

Bodhi, C. v. 21.

Brahmadatta, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. xi.
1. 7.

Bhagu, M. vi. 35. 2.—M. viii. 24. 6;
x. 4. 1; C. vii. 1. 4.

Bhaddavaggiyā, M. i. 14.

Bhaddiya, M. i. 6. 33; C. vii. 1. 3 et
seq.

Bhallika, M. i. 4.
 Bhāradvāja, M. vi. 35. 2.—C. v. 8.
 Bhummajaka, see Mettiyabhummajakā.
 Makkhali Gosāla, C. v. 8. 1.
 Mañicūlaka, C. xii. 1. 4.
 Mahaka, M. i. 52.
 Mahākaccāna, M. v. 13; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahākappina, M. ii. 5; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahākassapa, M. i. 74; ii. 12. 1; viii. 21. 1; x. 5. 6; C. xi. 1. 1 et seq.
 Mahākoṭṭhita, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahācunda, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahānāma, M. i. 6. 36; C. vii. 1. 1.
 Mahāpajapatī Gotamī, M. x. 5. 7; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.; xi. 1. 9.
 Mahāmoggallāna, M. i. 23; 24; vi. 20; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 1; 34. 2; vii. 2. 2; 4. 2; ix. i. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.
 Migāramātā, C. ix. 1. 1; see Visākhā.
 Meṇḍaka, M. vi. 34.
 Mettiyabhummajakā, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.; v. 20.
 Mettiyā, C. iv. 4. 8.
 Moggallāna, see Mahāmoggallāna, Sāriputtamoggallānā.
 Yamataggi, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Yamelutekulā, C. v. 33. 1.
 Yasa, M. i. 7 et seq.—C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 Yasoja, M. vi. 33. 5.
 Rāmaputta, see Uddaka.
 Rāhula, M. i. 54; 55; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Rāhulamātā, M. i. 54.
 Revata, M. viii. 31. 1; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; xii. 1. 9 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 See Kaṅkhārevata.
 Roja, M. vi. 36; viii. 19.
 Lohitaka, see Paṇḍukalohitakā.
 Vaṅgantaputta, M. i. 31.
 Vajjiputtaka, see Index I. D.
 Vaddha, C. v. 20.
 Vappa, M. I. 6. 33.
 Vassakāra, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.

Vāmaka, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Vāmadeva, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Vāsabhagāmika, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Vāseṭṭha, M. vi. 35. 2.
 [Vibhajjavādā, C. iii, table of contents.]
 Vimala, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
 Visākhā Migāramātā, M. iii. 13; viii. 15; 18; x. 5. 9; C. v. 22; vi. 14.
 Vedehiputta, C. xi. 1. 7.
 Vessāmitta, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Sakya, etc., see Index I. D.
 Sañjaya, M. i. 23; 24; C. v. 8. 1.
 Sañjikāputta, C. v. 21. 1 et seq.
 sattarasavaggiyā, M. i. 49; C. vi. 11. 1.
 Sabbakāmī, C. xii. 2. 4 et seq.
 Samuddadatta, C. vii. 3. 14.
 Sambhūta, C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.
 Sāgata, M. v. 1. 3 et seq.
 Sālha, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.
 Sāparāsi, M. viii. 24. 6; C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.
 Sāriputta, M. i. 23; 24; 28. 2, 3; 54; 55; vi. 20; viii. 13. 7; 31. 1; x. 5. 2 et seq., 10; C. i. 18. 1; v. 34. 2; vi. 6. 1; 7; vii. 3. 2 et seq.; 4; viii. 4. 1. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.
 Sāriputtamoggallānā, C. i. 13. 16; 16; vi. 16. 1; vii. 3. 1; 4. 1 et seq.
 Sālavatī, M. viii. 1. 3 et seq.
 Siha, M. vi. 31.
 Sudatta, C. vi. 4. 4. Comp. Anātha-piṇḍika.
 Sudinna, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Suddhodana, M. i. 54.
 Sudhamma, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
 Sunidha, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.
 Suppiya, M. vi. 23; C. xi. 1. 7.
 Suppiyā, M. vi. 23.
 Subāhu, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
 Subhadda, C. xi. 1. 1.
 Sumana, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Seniya, see Bimbisāra.
 Seyyasaka, C. i. 9 et seq.
 Soṇa Kuṭikappa, M. v. 13.
 Soṇa Kōlīvisa, M. v. 1.

B. GODS AND DEMONS.

- Antaka, M. i. 11. 2; 13. 2. Comp.
 Māra.
 amanussa, M. i. 6. 3; viii. 1. 26.
 asurā, C. ix. 1. 3. Comp. Rāhu.
 alirājakulāni, C. v. 6.
 Inda, see Sakka.
 Erāpathā, C. v. 6.
 Kakudha devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
 Kaṇhāgotamakā, C. v. 6.
 gandhabbā, C. ix. 1. 3.
 cātumahārājikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 Chabyāputtā, C. v. 6.
 Tāvatisā, M. i. 6. 30; 20. 10; vi. 28.
 8; 30. 5.
 Tusitā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 devatā, M. i. 4; 6. 2, 4; 20; vi. 28. 7
 et seq., 11; viii. 16. 3.
 devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
 nāga, M. i. 15; 63; C. ix. 1. 3.
 nimmānaratī devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 paranimmitavasavattī devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 pisācillika, C. v. 10. 2; 27. 5.
 brahma, C. vii. 3. 16.
 brahmakāyikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 Brahmā Sahampati, M. i. 5; 6. 30; 18.
 bhumā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 mahārājāno, M. i. 4. 4; 16.
 Māra, M. i. 6. 30; 11. 2; 13. 2; C. xi.
 1. 9. See Antaka.
 Mārasenā, M. i. 1. 7.
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.
 yakka, C. vi. 4. 3.
 Yāmā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 Rāhu asurinda, C. xii. 1. 3.
 Virūpakkhā, C. v. 6.
 Sakka devānam Inda, M. i. 17; 20;
 22. 13 et seq.
 Sivaka yakka, C. vi. 4. 3.
 suddhāvāsā devā, suddhāvāsakāyikā de-
 vatā, C. xii. 2. 2.
 Supassa nāgarājā, M. vi. 23. 13.

C. ELEPHANTS

- Nālāgiri, C. vii. 3. 11 et seq. | Bhaddavatikā, M. viii. 1. 25 et seq.

D. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

- Aggaḷapura, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Aggaḷava cetiya, C. vi. 17. 1.
 Aṅgā, M. i. 19. 1, 3.
 Aṅguttarāpa, M. vi. 34. 17.
 Aciravatī, M. v. 9. 1; viii. 15. 11; C.
 ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Ajapālanigiodha, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1. 5. 1.
 Anupiyā, Anupiya, C. vii. 1. 1; 2. 1.
 Anotattadaha, M. i. 19. 2, 4.
 Andhakavinda, M. ii. 12. 1; vi. 24. 1;
 26. 1; viii. 15. 10.
 Andhavana, M. viii. 23. 3.
 Ambapālavana, M. vi. 30. 6.
 Ambalatthikā, C. xi. 1. 7.
 ariyam āyatanam, M. vi. 28. 8.
 Avantī, M. v. 13. 1.
 Avantidakkhināpatha, M. v. 13; Avanti-
 dakkhināpathakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 1.
 7, 8.
 Ahogaṅga pabbata, C. xii. 1. 8.
 Ālavī, C. vi. 17. 1; 21. 1. Ālavakā
 bhikkhū, C. vi. 17. 1.
 Ātumā, M. vi. 37; 38.
 Āpanam, M. vi. 35. 1; 36. 1.
 Ārāmikagāma, M. vi. 15. 4.
 Isigili, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Isipatana, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 7; v.
 7. 1; vi. 23. 1; viii. 14. 1.
 Ukkala, M. i. 4. 2.
 Ujjeni, M. viii. 1. 23.
 Uttarakuru, M. i. 19. 2, 4.
 Udumbara, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Uruvelā, M. i. 1. 1; 6. 6; 11. 1, 14.
 1; 15. 1; 22. 4.
 Uśiraddhaja, M. v. 13. 2.
 Kajaṅgala, M. v. 13. 12.
 Kunnakujja, C. xii. 1. 9.

Kapilavatthu, M. i. 54. 1; 55. 1; C. x. 1. 1.

Kalandakanivāpa, see Veļuvana.

Kālasilā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Kāsi, M. i. 6. 8; vi. 17. 8 et seq.; ix. 1. 1, 5, 7; C. i. 13. 3; 18. 1. Kāsi-rājā (Kāsikarājā), M. viii. 2; x. 2. 3 et seq.

Kitāgiri, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16; 17. 1.

Kukkuṭārāma, M. viii. 24. 6.

Kuraraghara, M. v. 13. 1.

Kuru, see Uttarakuru.

Kusinārā, M. vi. 36. 1, 6; 37. 1; C. xi.

1. 1. Kosinārakā Mallā, M. vi. 36. 1.

Kokanada, C. v. 21.

Koṭigāma, M. vi. 29 et seq.

Koḷiyaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.

Kosambī, M. viii. 1. 27; x. 1. 1; 3; C. i. 25. 1; 28. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1, 5; xi. 1. 11; xii. 1. 7; 2. 8. Kosambakā bhikkhū (upāsakā), M. x. 4. 6; 5.

Kosalā, M. i. 73. 1, 2; ii. 15. 3; iii. 5. 1; 9. 1; 11. 1; iv. 1. 1, 11; 15. 1, 5; 17. 1; 18. 1; v. 10. 1; viii. 4; 27. 1; C. v. 13. 2; 32. 2. Kosalarājā, M. x. 2. 3 et seq. Comp. M. iii. 14.

Kosināraka, see Kusinārā.

Gaggārā, M. ix. 1. 1.

Gaṅgā, M. v. 9. 4; vi. 28. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.

Gayā, M. i. 6. 7; 21. 1.

Gayāsisa, M. i. 21. 1; 22. 1; C. vii. 4. 1.

Gijjhakūta, M. ii. 1. 1; 5. 4; v. 1. 1, 3, 14, 17; C. iv. 4. 4; vii. 3. 9.

Girijakāvasatha, M. vi. 30. 6.

Giribbaja, M. i. 24. 5, 6, 7. See Rājagaha.

Gotamaka cetiya, M. viii. 13. 2.

Gotamatiṭṭha, M. vi. 28. 12.

Gotamadvara, M. vi. 28. 12.

Gomatakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Ghositārāma, M. x. 1. 1; C. i. 25. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1; xi. 1. 14.

Campā, M. v. 1. 1; ix. 1; 2. Camppeyyaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

Codanāvatthu, M. ii. 17. 1; 18. 1.

Corapapāta, C. iv. 4. 4.

Jambudīpa, M. i. 20. 7 et seq.

Jātiyāvana, M. v. 8. 1; vi. 34. 10.

Jivakambavana, C. iv. 4. 4; xi. 1. 7.

Jetavana (Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma), M. i. 55; iii. 5. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 13. 8; vi. 1. 1; 20. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1 et seq.; x. 5. 1, 6; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 5; 18. 5; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; v. 22. 1; vi. 4. 9; 9; viii. 1. 1; x. 9. 1; xii. 1. 3.

Ñātikā, M. vi. 30. 6.

Takkasilā, M. viii. 1. 5 et seq.

Tapodakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Tapodārāma, C. iv. 4. 4.

[Tambapannidīpa, C. iii, table of Contents.]

Tindukakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Thūna, M. v. 13. 12.

Dakkhiṇāgiri, M. i. 53; viii. 12. 1; C. xi. 1. 10.

Dakkhiṇāpatha, see Avantidakkh°. Dakkhiṇāpathaka, C. i. 18. 3.

Nālandā, C. xi. 1. 7.

Nigrodhārāma, M. i. 54. 1; C. x. 1. 1.

Neraṇḍjarā, M. i. 1. 1; 15. 6; 20. 15.

paccantimā janapadā, M. v. 13. 16 et seq.

pācīnakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.

Pācīnavamsadāya, M. x. 4. 1 et seq.

Pāṭaligāma, M. vi. 28. Pāṭaliputta, M. vi. 28. 8; viii. 24. 6.

pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū, M. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 7, 8; 2. 2 et seq.

Pārileyyaka, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.; 5. 1.

Pāvā, C. xi. 1. 1.

Pilindagāma, M. vi. 15. 4, 7.

Pubbārāma, C. ix. 1. 1.

puratthimā janapadā, C. i. 18. 3; xii. 2. 3.

Bārāṇasī, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 1; 9. 1, 2; 14. 1; v. 7. 1; 8. 1; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 24. 1; viii. 1. 22; 14. 1;

15. 1; x. 2. 3. Bārāṇasēyyaka, M. viii. 1. 21.
 Bālakalopākāragāma, M. x. 4. 1.
 Bhaggā, C. v. 21. 1; 22. 1.
 Bhaddasālā, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.
 Bhaddiya, M. v. 8. 1; 9. 1; vi. 34.
 Bhūsāgāra, M. vi. 37. 4.
 Bhesakajāvana, C. v. 21. 1.
 Magadhā, M. i. 5. 7; 19. 1, 3; 24. 5, 6, 7; 39. 1. Magadhakhetta, M. viii. 12. 1; Magadhamahāmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq. Comp. Māgadhā.
 Macchikāsanda, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
 majjhimā janapadā, M. v. 13; ix. 4. 1.
 Maddakucchi, M. ii. 5. 3; C. iv. 4. 4.
 Mandākinī, M. vi. 20.
 Malla, M. vi. 36; viii. 19; C. vii. 1. 1.
 Mallaputta, see Dabba (Index I. A.).
 Mallī, C. x. 12.
 Mahāvana, M. vi. 30. 6; C. v. 13. 3; vi. 5. 1; x. i. 2; xii. 1. 1.
 [Mahāvihāra, C. iii, table of Contents.]
 Mahāsālā, M. v. 13. 12.
 Mahī, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Māgadhā, see Bimbisāra (Index I. A.).
 Māgadhaka, M. i. 22. 3 et seq.; 24. 5; C. vii. 2. 2. Comp. Magadhā.
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.
 Yamunā, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Rakkhitavanasaṇḍa, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.
 Rājagaha, M. i. 22. 1, 2, 13; 23. 1 et seq.; 28. 2; 30. 1; 49. 1; 53. 1; 54. 1; ii. 1. 1; 5. 3; 12. 1; 17. 1; 18. 1; iii. 1. 1; 5. 1; v. 1. 1; 3. 1; 7. 1; vi. 15. 1; 16. 1; 17. 1, 7, 8; 20. 1; 22. 1; 23. 1; 26. 1; 27; 28. 1; 34. 9; viii. 1. 1 et seq., 8, 13, 21 et seq., 28, 35; 12; 13. 1; 24. 6; C. iv. 4. 1, 5; v. 1. 1; 2. 6; 12. 1; vi. 1. 1; 2. 7; 4; 5. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 1, 5; 3; xi. 1. 3, 6, 7, 10; xii. 1. 4, 5; 2. 8. Comp. Giribbaja.—Rājagahaka, M. viii. 1. 2, 16 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1; 4. 1, 6 et seq.
 Rājāyatana, M. i. 4. 1, 2; 5. 1.
 Latthivanuyyāna, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
 Licchavi, M. vi. 30; 31. 1; C. v. 20.
 Vaggumudātīriya, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Vajjī, M. vi. 28. 7; Vajjiputtaka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 Vālikārāma, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Vāsabhagāma, M. ix. 1. 1, 5, 7.
 Videha, see Vedehiputta (Index I. A.).
 Veluvana (Kalandakanivāpa), M. i. 22. 18; 24. 3; iii. 1. 1; vi. 17. 1, 8; 22. 1; 27; viii. 1. 1; C. iv. 4. 1, 4; v. 1. 1; vi. 1. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 5; 4. 3; xi. 1. 10; xii. 1. 4.
 Vebhāra, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Vesālī, M. vi. 30. 31. 4, 10 et seq.; 32. 1; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 13; 14. 1; C. v. 12. 1; 13. 3; 14. 1; 21. 1; vi. 5. 1; 6. 1; x. 1. 2; 9. 1; xi. 1. 6; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.—Vesālīka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Sakkā, M. i. 54; C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1, 2.
 Saka, C. vii. 1. 3.—Sakyakumāra, C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.—Sakyakula, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4; vi. 34. 11; 35. 1.—Sakya-putta, see Upananda (Index I. A.), and Index II.—Sakya-rājā, C. vii. 1. 3 et seq.—See Sākiya, etc.
 Saṃkassa, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Sañjaya, see Index I. A.
 Sattapanniguhā, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Sappasāṇḍikapabbhāra, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Sarabhū, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Sallavatī, M. v. 13. 12.
 Sahajāti, C. xii. 1. 9; 2. 1.
 Sākiya, M. i. 38. 11; C. vii. 1. 4; x. 1. 2; 2. 1.—Comp. Sakka, etc.
 Sāketa, M. i. 66. 1; vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 8; 13. 7.
 Sākyaputtiya, M. i. 24. 7, etc.
 Sāna, M. viii. 24. 6. Comp. Sānavāsī (Index I. A.).
 Sāvatti, M. i. 55; 66. 1; 67; iii. 5. 1; 13. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 10. 1; 13. 7 et seq.; vi. 1. 1; 16. 1; 20. 1; 21; 22. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1, 12 et seq.; 24; 25. 1; 27. 1; x. 5. 1, 2, 10; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 3, 5; 18. 4 et seq.; 22. 1; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; 3; 8; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; 14. 25; v. 22. 1; 32. 1; vi. 4. 7 et seq.; 6. 1; 9. 1

12; 15; 16. 1; viii. 1. 1; ix. 1. 1;
x. 9. 1; 14; 22. 1; xii. 1. 3; 2. 8.
Siveyyaka, M. viii. 1. 29, 34.
Sītavana, M. v. 1. 12 et seq., 17; C. iv.
4. 4; vi. 4. 3 et seq.
Sumsumāragira, C. v. 21. 1.

Supatitṭha cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
Setakaṇṇika, M. v. 13. 12.
Senānigama, M. i. 11. 1.
Soreyya, C. xii. 1. 9.
Himavanta, C. vi. 6. 3.

II. THE BUDDHA.

A. NAMES AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE BUDDHA, ETC.

Aṅgīrasa, M. i. 15. 7.
arahā, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8 et seq.; 12 et
seq., etc.
ādiccabandhu, C. xii. 1. 3.
isi, M. i. 15. 6.
Gotama, see Index I. A.
cakkhu,
 buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.
 dibbaṃ cakkhu, M. i. 6. 6.
jina, M. i. 6. 9.
tathāgata, M. i. 4. 4; 5. 4; 6. 12 et
seq.; 23. 5, 10; 24. 6 et seq.; 31. 4;
54. 4; iv. 1. 10; vi. 26. 6; 31. 9;
36. 3; 37. 4; viii. 1. 30, etc.

dasadhammaḍḍi, M. i. 22. 13.
dasabala, M. i. 22. 13.
dasavāsa, M. i. 22. 13.
buddha, C. vi. 4. 2, etc. — buddha,
 dhamma, saṃgha, M. i. 4. 5; 7. 10;
 8. 3; 12. 4, etc. C. v. 6. — See
 sammāsambuddha.
mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.
Sakyaputta, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4, etc.
sammāsambuddha, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8, 12
 et seq.; 22. 2; vi. 31. 1 et seq.; 34.
 13; 36. 4, etc.—The seven Sammā-
 sambuddhas, C. v. 6.
sīṅgīnikkhasuvaṇṇa, M. i. 22. 13.

B. THE LIFE OF THE BUDDHA.

All the Buddhas are born 'puratthimesu
janapadesu,' C. xii. 2. 3.
After the death of his mother the
Bodhisatta is nursed by Mahāpajā-
patī, C. x. 1. 3; xi. 1. 9.
His father, wife, and son, M. i. 54.
His teachers Ājāra Kālāma and Uddaka
Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 1 et seq.
The Pañcavaggiya Bhikkhus, M. i. 6. 5
et seq.
His dukkarakārikā, M. i. 6. 13; his ca-
riyā, ibid.; his paṭipadā, ibid., comp.
M. i. 20. 17.
He is said to be padhānavibbhanta, M. i.
6. 10, 13 et seq.; padhānapahitatta,
M. i. 6. 5.
The bodhirukkha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1.

The sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 27 et seq.
First events after the Sambodhi, M. i. 1
et seq.
Conversion of the first disciples, M. i. 6.
Conversion of the Kassapas, M. i. 14
et seq.
His meeting with King Bimbisāra, M.
i. 22.
Conversion of Sāriputta and Moggallāna,
M. i. 23; 24.
Buddha's return to Kapilavatthu, M.
i. 54.
Buddha and Devadatta, C. vii. 2—4.
Buddha's visit to Pāṭaligāma, M. v. 28.
Precepts delivered by Buddha shortly
before his death, C. xi. 1. 8, 11.
His death, C. xi. 1. 1.

III. THE DHAMMA.

- akiñcana, M. i. 22. 5.
 akiriya-vāda, M. vi. 31. 2, 5, 6; 34. 12.
 aññā, see sammadaññāvimutta.—aññam
 vyākaroṭi, M. v. 1. 19 et seq.
 attabhāva, C. vii. 2. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 attā, M. i. 6. 38 et seq.; 14. 3.
 adhimuccati, M. vi. 15. 8.—adhimutta,
 M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 anattā, M. i. 6. 38.
 anāgāmiphala, M. viii. 15. 12; C. ix.
 1. 4; x. 1. 3.
 anāgāmī, C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4.
 anāsava, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
 anupādāya, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et
 seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13;
 C. xi. 1. 5.
 anupādisesa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 antarāyika dhamma, M. ii. 3. 3, 7; C.
 i. 32.
 apacaya, C. x. 5.
 abhiññā, comp. chaḷabhiññā.
 abhisamkhāra, M. v. 13. 2; vi. 31. 2 et
 seq. Comp. iddhābhisamkhāra.
 abhisamparāya, M. viii. 15. 12.
 amata, M. i. 5. 12; 6. 8, 12 et seq.; 23.
 1, 6.
 aśhā, arahatta, M. i. 6. 12, 14, 46, 47;
 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4;
 66. 2; v. 1. 18; viii. 16. 2; C. iv.
 4. 1; v. 8. 1; vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.
 1. 3; xi. 1. 5, 14.—arahattaphala, M.
 viii. 15. 2.—arahattamagga, M. i. 23.
 2, 7.
 ariyasacca, M. i. 6. 19 et seq.; vi. 29.
 See also dukkha.
 alamariyañānadassanavisesa, M. i. 6. 13.
 avijjā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
 avīci, C. vii. 4. 8.
 avyāpajjhādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 asammohādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 asmimāna, M. i. 3. 4.

 ācaya, C. x. 5.
 āditta, M. i. 21.
 ādesanāpāṭihāriya, C. vii. 4. 3.
 ānatarikakamma, C. vii. 3. 9.
 āpāyika, C. vii. 4. 7; 5. 1 et seq.

 āyatanuppāda, M. v. 1. 27. Comp. saḷ-
 āyatana.
 āsava, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9.
 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13.—āsa-
 vakkhaya, M. i. 6. 9.—See anāsava.

 itibhavābhavatā, C. vii. 1. 6.
 idappaccaya-tā, M. i. 5. 2.
 iddhānubhāva, M. i. 20. 13 et seq.; vi.
 15. 8; 34. 1 et seq.
 iddhābhisamkhāra, M. i. 7. 8, 11; 15. 4.
 iddhi, M. ix. 4. 2; C. vii. 1. 4; 2. 1 et
 seq.
 iddhipāṭihāriya, M. i. 15. 7; 19. 1, 3;
 v. i. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v. 8. 2;
 vii. 2. 1; 4. 3.
 iddhipāda, C. ix. 1. 4.
 indriya, M. v. 1. 17 et seq.; C. ix. 1.
 4.—ekindriya, M. v. 6. 1.
 indriyabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.

 ucchedavāda, M. vi. 31. 5, 7.
 uttarimanussadhamma, M. i. 6. 13; 78.
 5; v. 1. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v.
 8. 2.
 upadhi, M. i. 5. 2; 22. 4.—anupadhika,
 M. i. 22. 5.—nirupadhi, M. v. 13. 10;
 C. vi. 4. 4.—upadhisamkhaya, M. i.
 24. 3.
 upādāna, M. i. 1. 2 et seq. Comp. an-
 upādāya.
 upādānakkhandhā, M. i. 6. 19.
 upādānakkhayādhimutta, M. v. i. 20 et
 seq.
 uppāda, M. v. 1. 27.

 kappa, kappatṭha, kappatṭhika, C. vii. 3;
 4. 8; 5. 4 et seq.
 kammavādī, M. i. 38. 11.
 kāmataṇhā, M. i. 6. 20.
 kiriya-vāda, M. i. 38. 11; vi. 31. 2, 5;
 34. 12.

 khandha, M. i. 6. 19; comp. i. 6. 38 et
 seq. See dukkhakkhandha, vimutti-
 kkhandha.
 khīṇāsava, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 cakkhu, M. i. 21. 2, 4.—dibbaṃ c', M.

i. 6. 6; vi. 28. 7; C. vii. 1. 4.—
buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.—Comp.
dhammacakkhu.

cakkhuvinnāṇa, M. i. 21.

cakkhuvinnēyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.

cakkhusamphassa, M. i. 21.

cetovimutti, M. i. 6. 29.

chajabhiñña, C. vi. 6. 2.

jhāna, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C. vi.
6. 2. Comp. C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.

jhāyī, C. iv. 4. 4.

ñāṇadassana, C. vii. 2. 4.

taṇhakkhayādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et
seq.

taṇhā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6. 8, 20
et seq. Comp. bhavataṇhā.

tevijja, C. vi. 6. 2.

thīnamiddha, C. vii. 4. 2.

dasasahasilokadhātu, M. i. 6. 31.

dāna, M. vi. 31. 11.

dānakathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3, etc.

diṭṭhadhammika, M. v. 1. 3.

diṭṭhi, comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpi-
kāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge (Index
IV.).

dukkha (ariyasacca), M. i. 6. 19, 23; 7.
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10. 3; 14. 4; vi. 29,
etc.

dukkhakkhanda, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

dukkhanirodha, dukkhasamudaya, M. i.
6. 20, et seq.; 7. 6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.
3; 14. 4; vi. 29, etc.

dhamma, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 5. 2; 21. 3,
4; 23. 5, 10; v. 1. 25 et seq., etc.—
kusalā, pāpakā dhammā, M. i. 6. 9;
vi. 31. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 2. 5.—dasa-
dhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.

dhammacakka, M. i. 6. 8, 30.

dhammacakkhu, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; v. 1. 9, etc.

dhātu, see dasasahasilokadhātu, nibbā-
nadhātu, sotadhātu.

nāmarūpa, M. i. 2 et seq.

nibbāna, M. i. 5. 2; 6. 17 et seq. Comp.

nibbuta, parinibbāna.

nibbānadhātu, C. ix. 1. 4.

nibbuta, M. i. 6. 8.

niraya, M. vi. 28. 4; C. vii. 3. 16; 4.
8; 5. 4. Comp. nerayika.

nirodha, M. i. 1. 2; 5. 2; 23. 5, 10.

Comp. dukkhanirodha.

nirodhadhamma, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.
6, etc.

nissaraṇa, M. ii. 3. 7, 8.

nīvaraṇa: vinīvaraṇacitta, M. i. 7. 6;
10. 3; 14. 4, etc.

nekkhamma, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.
3; ii. 3. 7, 8, etc.

nekkhammādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
nerayika, C. vii. 5. 4 et seq.

paccaya, M. i. 1. 5.

paññākkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

patiecasamuppāda, M. i. 1; 5. 2.

paṭipadā, majjhima, M. i. 6. 17 et seq.

—dukkhanirodhagāminī, M. i. 6. 22,
26 etc., comp. dukkhanirodha.

parinibbāna, parinibbāyati, parinibbuta,
C. vi. 1. 5; 4. 4; 9. 2; vii. 3. 10,
11; ix. 1. 4; xi. 1. 8, 11; xii. 1. 1.
Comp. nibbāna, nibbuta.

paviveka, M. ii. 3. 7, 8; C. x. 5.

pavivekādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.

pāṭihāriya, M. i. 20. 24. Comp. ādesa-
nāp^o and iddhip^o.

puthujjana, M. viii. 15. 2.—pothujja-
nika, C. vii. 1. 4.

phala, M. i. 78. 5; C. ix. 1. 4.

phassa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

bala, C. ix. 1. 4.—dasabala, M. i. 22.
13.

balabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.

bojjhaṅga, C. ix. 1. 4.

bojjhaṅgabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.

bhava, M. i. 1. 2. et seq. Comp. itibha-
vābhavatā.

bhavataṇhā, M. i. 6. 20; vi. 29. 2.

bhavanetti, M. vi. 29. 2.

bhavasamyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

magga, M. i. 6. 18, 22; 7. 6; 78. 5, etc.

C. ix. 1. 4.

manasikāra: yonisoman°, M. i. 13. 1.

mano, M. i. 21. 3, 4.

manomaya kāya, C. vii. 2. 2.

manoviññeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.

mahāpurisavihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.

metta citta, mettāvihāra, M. vi. 36. 4;

C. v. 6; vii. 3. 12; ix. 5; xii. 2. 5.

yoniso, see manasikāra, sammappadhāna.

rūpa, M. i. 6. 38, 42 et seq.; 21. 2, 4;

v. 1. 25. et seq. Comp. nāmarūpa.

vijjā, C. vii. 1. 4. Comp. tevijja.

viññāṇa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 41 et seq.; 21. 2 et seq.—viññeyya, M. v.

1. 25 et seq.

vipassitum, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.

viḥaratanhā, M. i. 6. 20.

vimokkha, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8.

vimutta, M. i. 21. 4; v. 1. 20 et seq.

Comp. anupādāya.

vimutti, M. i. 13. 1. Comp. cetovimutti.

vimuttikkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

vimuttisukha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1, etc.

virīya, M. v. 1. 13 et seq.

visamyoga, C. x. 5.

visuddhi, M. ii. 5. 3, 5.

vedanā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 39 et seq.

venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.

saṃyoga, C. x. 5.

saṃyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

saṃsarita (saṃsita), M. vi. 29.

sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiphala, M. viii.

15. 12; C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.

sagga, M. vi. 25. 6, 28. 5; viii. 15.

14, C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 16.

saṃkhata, C. xi. 1. 1.

saṃkhārā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6. 40 et seq.; C. xi. 1. 1. Comp. abhi-

saṃkhāra.

saññā, M. i. 6. 40 et seq.

saḷāyatana, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

sati, C. xi. 1. 5.—satim upatthāpeti, upatthitasati, satipatthāna, M. i. 15. 3; 36. 7; 37. 6; viii. 15. 2; C. ix. 1. 4. Comp. sammāsati.

samādhi, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; v. 6. 3 et seq. Comp. sammāsamādhi. — samādhikkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.—samādhiyati, M. viii. 15. 13.

samāpatti, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C. iv. 14. 14.

samudaya, M. i. 1. 2. Comp. dukkha-samudaya.

samudayadhamma, comp. nirodhadhamma.

samparāya, C. vi. 6. 3.—samparāyika, M. v. 1. 3.

samphassa, M. i. 21. 2 et seq.

sambodhi, sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 17 et seq., 27 et seq.

sammadaññāvimutta, M. v. 1. 20.

sammappadhāna, C. ix. 1. 4.—yoniso-sam°, M. i. 13. 1.

sammāājīva, M. i. 6. 18, 22.

sammākammanta, ibid.

sammādiṭṭhi, ibid.

sammāvācā, ibid.

sammāvāyāma, ibid.

sammāsaṃkappa, ibid.

sammāsati, ibid.

sammāsamādhi, ibid.

sammāsambodhi, see sambodhi.

sīla: pañca sīlāni, C. vi. 6. 3.—sīla-kathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3 etc.—sīlakkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.—sīlabba-taparāmāsa, M. v. 1. 23.—sīlavipatti, M. iv. 16. 12; vi. 28. 4.—sīlasampadā, M. vi. 28. 5.

sugati, C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 12.

suññatā, suññatāvihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.

suññāgāra, M. i. 78. 5; vi. 28. 7; C. vi. 4. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq.

sekha, M. i. 7. 13; vi. 36. 5.—asekha, M. i. 36; 37.

soṭadhātu, C. xii. 1. 9.

soṭāpatti, soṭāpattiphala, soṭāpanna, M. viii. 15. 12; C. iv. 14. 14; vi. 6. 2; vii. 1. 4; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.

hetu, M. i. 3. 1; 23. 5, 10.

IV. THE SAṂGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. LITERATURE.

akaraṇīyāni, M. i. 78. 2; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.
 aññatitthiyapubba, M. i. 31. 6; 38.
 atṭhakavaggikāni, M. v. 13. 9.
 atisāra, M. i. 27. 8; ix. 6. 3 et seq.
 Comp. vinayātisāra.
 attādāna, C. ix. 4.
 adasaka nisidana, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 adinnādāna, M. i. 56; 78. 3.—adinnā-
 dāyī, M. i. 60.
 adesanaḡāminī āpatti, C. i. 2.
 adhammena vagga, adhammena samagga,
 M. ii. 14; ix. 2 et seq.
 adhikaraṇa, C. iv. 2 et seq.; 14. 2 et
 seq.; x. 7.
 adhiṭṭhāti, M. ii. 16. 5; 26. 9, 10; iv.
 5. 8 et seq.; viii. 20. 2; 24. 4; 31;
 C. v. 19. 1.
 adhiyati, M. viii. 1. 7.
 anatiitta, M. vi. 18. 4; 19. 2; 20. 4;
 32. 2; C. xii. 1. 10; 2. 8.
 anādariye pācetiya, M. iv. 17. 7 et seq.
 anāvāsa, C. i. 27; ii. 1. 3, 4; 4, etc.
 aniyata, M. ii. 15. 1; C. xi. 1. 8.
 anudūta, C. i. 22; xii. 1. 2, 6, 7.
 anumatikappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 anumodati, C. viii. 4. 1.
 anuvadati, C. iv. 4. 11; 14. 2, 5 et seq.
 anuvāda, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x.
 20.
 anuvādādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2, 5 et seq.,
 27.—anuvāda, M. iv. 16. 16.
 anussāveti, anussāvanā, M. ii. 3. 3, 6;
 ix. 3; x. 1. 9; C. vii. 5. 1, 5 et seq.
 antagāhikā dīṭṭhi, M. iv. 16. 12.
 antarāya, M. ii. 15. 3, 4; iii. 11; iv. 15. 7;
 C. ii. 1. 3; ix. 3. 4 et seq.; x. 22. 3.
 antarāyikā dhammā, M. i. 76; C. x. 17.
 antimavatthum ajjhāpannaka, M. ii. 36.
 1; iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7.
 antevāsi, °vāsika, M. i. 32 et seq.; C.
 viii. 13; 14.
 apaṭicchanna, C. iii. 1 et seq.; 7 et seq.;
 28 et seq.
 aparimāṇa, C. iii. 28; 35.
 apalokanakamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 appamattakavissajjaka, C. vi. 21. 3.

abbhāna, abbhānāraha, abbheti, M. i.
 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 9, 18; ix. 4. 1,
 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 9; iii. 2
 et passim; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.
 abhidhamma (abhivinaya, abhisamācār-
 ika), M. i. 36. 12 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.
 abhivinaya, see abhidhamma.
 abhisamācārika, see abhidhamma.
 amathitakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 amūlḡhavinaya, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv.
 5 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
 arahantagāhaka, M. i. 66; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10.
 avandīya, C. vi. 6. 5.
 avebhaṅgiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 16. 2.
 avissajjiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 15. 2.
 āgatāgama, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1.
 āgantuka, M. ii. 33 et seq.; iv. 12; 13;
 viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 15. 8; C. iv. 14.
 18; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1; 2.
 āgantukabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7, 8, 13, 15;
 C. i. 18. 1.
 āgama, see āgatāgama.
 ācariya, M. i. 32 et seq.; ii. 21. 1; C.
 viii. 13; 14.
 ācāravipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
 āciṇṇakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8;
 comp. M. i. 51.
 āpatti, M. i. 36. 1.
 ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā, M. i. 36. 12
 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.
 ānantarika, M. ix. 4. 8.
 āpattādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq., 30.
 āpatti, *passim*.—āpattikkhandha, M. ii.
 3. 5.—anavasesā and sāvasesā āpatti,
 M. x. 5. 4 et seq.—āpattiṃ desāpeti,
 C. i. 22. 3.—āpattiṃ passati M. ix. 5.
 1 et seq., comp. ukkhepaniyakamma.—
 āpattiṃ paṭikaroti, M. iv. 6. 2; ix. 5.
 1 et seq.; C. x. 6. 2; 7. Comp.
 ukkhepaniyakamma.—āpattiṃ ropeti,
 C. i. 2; 3; 9. 2, etc.—āpattipariyanta,
 C. iii. 26.
 āraṇṇaka, M. i. 73. 4; vii. 1. 1; C. ii.
 1. 2; vii. 3. 14 et seq.; viii. 6; x. 9.
 5; xii. 1. 8.

âramika, M. vi. 15; C. vi. 21. 3; viii. 3. 2.

âramikapesa, C. vi. 21. 3.

âvaraṇa, M. i. 57. 2, 3; 58; C. x. 9. 2.

âvāsakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8. †

âvāsika, M. ii. 28 et seq.; C. i. 18. 1; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1. 2; 2.

âveṇi, C. vii. 5. 2 et seq.

âsanapaṇṇāpaka, C. xii. 2. 7.

âsâvacchedika, M. vii. 1. 7; 8. 1 et seq.

itthipaṇḍikā, C. x. 17. 1.

ukkujjati pattaṃ, C. v. 20. 6 et seq.

ukkotanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.; 16. 26.

ukkoṭeti, C. xii. 2. 4. See ukkotanaka pācittiya.

ukkhepaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26.

10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 9 et seq.; 14; C. viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 7, etc.—ukkhe-

paniyakamma (ukkhittaka) âpattiya adassane, M. i. 79. 1, 2; iv. 14. 2; ix.

1. 3 et seq.; 5. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1 et seq.; C. i. 25 et seq., etc.—ukkhepaniya-

kamma (ukkhittaka) âpattiya appaṭi-

kamme, M. i. 79. 3; iv. 14. 2; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 31, etc.—ukkhepani-

yakamma (ukkhittaka) pâpikāya dīṭhi-

yā appatinissagge, M. i. 79. 4; iv. 14. 2; C. i. 32 et seq., etc.

udāna, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2. 3; 3. 4; 6. 31; 7. 2; v. 8. 1 et seq.; 13. 10; vi.

28. 13; x. 4. 7; C. vii. 1. 5 et seq.; 3. 17.

uddisāpeti, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8. Comp. uddesa.

uddissakata, M. vi. 31. 13 et seq.; C. vi. 7.

uddesa, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.

uddesabhatta, M. i. 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.

upajjha, M. i. 76. 3.

upajjhāya, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26 et seq.; 31 et seq.; 36. 1; 40. 3; 62. 2;

69; 74; 76; ii. 21. 1; v. 13. 4, 11; viii. 17. 1; C. viii. 11; 12.

upatthāka, M. v. 1. 4; 13. 1; C. vii. 2. 2; xii. 2. 3.—upatthākakula, M. i. 51; 55; vi. 19. 1.—samghupatthāka,

M. vi. 23. 1.—Comp. gilānupatthāka.

upasampadā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5 etc.; 28 et

seq.; 36 et seq.; 49; 61 et seq.; 76; 79; iii. 6. 23, 26; v. 13. 2, 5, 11; ix.

4. 1; C. x. 2; 17; 22.

upāsaka, M. i. 4. 5 (dvevācika); 7. 10 (tevācika); 22. 11; iii. 5; v. 13. 1 et

seq.; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 28; x. 5. 1 et seq.; C. v. 20. 3, 6.—upāsakatta, M. i. 22. 8.

upāsikā, M. i. 8. 3; iii. 5. 4, 11; vi. 23. 1 et seq.

uposatha, M. ii. 3. et seq.; 14 et seq.; iv. 17. 2; 18. 3 et seq.—uposatha-

pamukha, M. ii. 9. 2.—uposatha-

pucchaka, C. x. 1. 4.—uposatha-

samyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.—uposatham

ṭhāpeti, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—uposathāgāra, M. ii. 8; 9; 20.

ubbāhikā, C. iv. 14. 19 et seq.; xii. 2. 7 et seq.

ubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 24. Comp. sahubbhāra, kaṭhinuddhāra.

ubhatovinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.

ubhatovibhaṅgā, C. xi. 1. 6 *varia lect.*

ubhatovyañjanaka, M. i. 68; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 17.

1, etc.

ubhatosamgha, C. x. 1. 4.

ummattaka, M. ii. 25; ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32; iv. 5 et seq.—ummatta-

kasammuti, M. ii. 25.

ussāvanantika, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.

ehi bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 5; 9. 4; 10. 4; 14. 5; 20. 19, 21, 23;

24. 4.

okāsa (okāsaṃ kâreti, kârâpeti), M. ii. 16; iv. 16. 1 et seq.; C. i. 5; 6. etc.; x. 20.

onojati, onojanā, M. i. 22. 18; C. ii. 1. 1.

ovadati (bhikkhuniyo), ovāda, C. i. 5; 6 etc.; x. i. 4; 9. Comp. bhikkhunovā.

osāreti, osāraṇā, M. i. 79; iv. 4. 10 et seq.; x. 1. 10; 5. 12 et seq.; 6. 3; C. iii. 27.

kāṭhina, M. vii. See Index VI.
 kāṭhinuddhāra, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq. Comp. ubbhāra.
 kappiṇa, comp. samaṇakappa.—kappiṇa-kāraka, M. vi. 14. 6; 17. 7 et seq.; 21. 1; 34. 21.—kappiṇabhūmi, M. vi. 33.
 kamma, M. i. 28. 3; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq.; C. x. 6. 3; 7. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma, pabbā-janiyakamma, saṃghakamma, etc.
 kammavācā, M. ix. 3. 3 et seq.
 kāla, M. iv. 17. 4.
 kāyikaṃ sikkhati, C. ix. 5. 1.
 kāle, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2.
 kiccādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.
 kulūpaka, M. vi. 15. 4; kulūpikā, C. x. 13. 1.
 kusapāta, M. viii. 9. 4; 24. 4.
 komudī cātumāsini, M. iii. 14. 11; iv. 17. 6; 18. 3 et seq.

 khajjabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 khittacitta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.
 khīyanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.
 khuddānukhuddaka, C. xi. 1. 8.

 gaṇa, M. i. 31. 2; 40. 3; 69. 1; v. 13. 5, 11, 12; C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—gaṇapūra, M. iii. 6. 6 et seq., 26.—gaṇabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.
 gabbhaviṣa, M. i. 75.
 gamika, C. vi. 15. 1; viii. 3; x. 9. 5.—gamikabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7 et seq.
 garudhamma, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 6, 16; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9; C. x. 1. 4 et seq.; 25. 3.
 garuṇissaya, C. xii. 2. 3.
 gāthā, M. i. 5. 3, 8 et seq.; 22. 4, 13, 14; 24. 5 et seq.; vi. 24. 7; 28. 11; 35. 8; viii. 15. 14; x. 3; C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2; vii. 3. 12.—Comp. gāyati.
 gāmantarakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 gāyati dhammam, C. v. 3. 1.
 gilāna, M. i. 25. 14; 26. 2, 11; 32. 3; 33. 1; 73. 2; iii. 6. 1, 2, 12, 21, 24, 27; iv. 3; 17. 7 et seq.; v. 12; viii. 26 et seq.; C. vi. 10. 2; viii. 11. 18;

12. 3, 11.—gilānabbhatta, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; viii. 15. 7 et seq.—gilānupaṭṭhāka, M. i. 73. 3; ii. 22. 4; 23. 2; iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; iv. 3. 4; viii. 26 et seq.—gilānupaṭṭhākabhadda, M. viii. 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.
 gītassara, C. v. 3. 1.
 gūlhaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

[cakka, M. ix. 7. 6 et seq.]
 cātuddisa, see saṃgha.
 cātumāsini, see komudī.
 cīvaranidāhaka, M. viii. 6 et seq.
 cīvarapaṭiggāhaka, M. viii. 5 et seq.; C. vi. 21. 2.
 cīvarabhājaka, M. viii. 9; C. vi. 21. 2.
 codaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5.
 codeti, M. ii. 16. 1, 2; iv. 16. 1; 17. 7 et seq.; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 2; 3; 5, etc.; iv. 5. 1 et seq.; 6; ix. 5; x. 20.
 cudita, cuditaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5. 4 et seq.

chanda, M. ii. 23; iv. 3. 5; ix. 3. 5 et seq.; x. 5. 14; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
 chandaso āropeti, C. v. 33. 1.
 chedanaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 jūṇha, M. iii. 4. 3; iv. 17. 5 et seq.

ñatti, M. ix. 3; x. 1. 9, et passim.
 ñattikamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 ñatticatutthakamma, M. i. 28. 3; C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 ñattidutiyaṇṇakamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.

tajjaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7; C. i. 1 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.
 tassapāpiyyasikāṇṇakamma, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv. 11 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
 tāvakālika, C. vi. 18; x. 16. 1.
 tikabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.
 ticivarena avippavāsa, M. ii. 12.
 tiṇavatthāraka, C. iv. 13; 14. 30 et seq.
 titthiyesu saṃkamati, titthiyapakkantaka, M. i. 27. 4; 31. 6; 38. 1; 57. 2;

62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 23. 1.
 teccārika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. xii. 8.
- thullaccaya, M. ii. 32; 34. 6, 9; iv. 11; 16. 12 et seq.; v. 9. 4; vi. 22. 3, 4; viii. 28. 1, 2; C. v. 7; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; vii. 4. 4.
- thūlavajja, C. iv. 13. 2 et seq.
- theyyasamvāsaka, M. i. 62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
- thera, M. i. 74; ii. 3. 4; 10; 16. 9; 17. 2 et seq.; 20; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1. 14; 2. 1; 5. 3, etc.; v. 4. 1; viii. 24. 5, 6; 31. 1; C. i. 18. 1 et seq.; iv. 14. 25; viii. 4. 1 et seq.—therānūtherā bhikkhū, C. viii. 4. 1.—Comp. samghathera.
- daṇḍakamma, M. i. 44; 45; 57; C. x. 9. 1, 2. Comp. brahmadāṇḍa.
- diṭṭhi (comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge), M. i. 79. 4; ix. 5. 1 et seq.—diṭṭhiṃ āvikāṭum, M. ii. 16. 5.—diṭṭhivipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
- dukkāṭa, *passim*. Comp. vinayāṭisāra.—dukkatam deseti, C. xi. 1. 9.
- duṭṭiya, M. i. 78. 1.—duṭṭiyā, C. x. 25.
- dubbhāsita, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.
- dūta, C. ii. 1. 2; x. 22.—dūṭeyya, M. x. 6. 3; C. vii. 4. 6.
- desanāgāminī āpatti, C. i. 3.
- dvaṅgulakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- dhamma, C. xi. 1. 1 et seq., 7, 10.—dhammam bhāsītum, M. ii. 1; 2; 15. 5; v. 13. 9; C. viii. 7. 4.—dhammena vagga, dhammena samagga, see adhammena v.—dhammakathika, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; 14. 22, 23; vi. 6. 2.—dhammadhara, M. ii. 21. 2; 27. 10; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.—dhammapaṭirūpakena, M. ix. 2 et seq. dhammapariyāya, M. i. 23. 5, 10.
- dhuvabhatta, dhuvabhattika, M. i. 15. 7, vi. 34. 16; C. i. 18. 1.
- dhuvāyāgu, M. viii. 15. 7, 10, 13, 15.
- nagga, naggiya, M. viii. 15. 7, 11; 28. 1; C. v. 15.
- navakamma, navakammika, C. i. 18. 1; v. 13. 3; vi. 5; 17; x. 24.
- nānāsamvāsaka, M. ii. 34. 10 et seq.; 35. 4; ix. 4. 2, 7.
- nāsanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nāseti, M. i. 60; 61. 2; 62. 3; 63. 5; 64. 2; 65; 66. 2; 67; 68; iv. 16. 18; C. iv. 4. 9.
- nikāya, C. xi. 1. 7.
- nikkujjati pattam, C. v. 20. 3 et seq.
- niccabhattika, C. iv. 4. 7.
- niṭṭhānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nirutti, C. v. 33. 1.
- nissaggiya, M. v. 13. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq. C. xi. 1. 8.
- nissaya, M. i. 30. 4; 31. 1; 32. 1; 35; 36; 37; 53; 72; 73; 77; C. i. 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 17. 7; 22. 3.—nissayakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 6, 14; C. i. 9 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.—nissayaṭṭhippassaddhi, M. i. 36. 1.—Comp. garunissaya.
- nissāya vasati, M. i. 32. 1, 2; 53; 72.
- nissāraṇā, nissāreti, M. ix. 4. 9; x. 6. 3.
- nihārabhatto (?), M. i. 6. 35.
- pamsukūlika, M. vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 34, 35; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—sabbapamsukūlika, C. v. 10. 2.
- pakāsaniyakamma, C. vii. 3. 2 et seq.
- pakkamanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- pakkamati, M. ii. 22. 3, 4; viii. 30. 1 et seq., etc.
- pakkha, M. viii. 30. 4 et seq.
- pakkhasamkanta, M. i. 32. 1; 36. 1.
- paccāsamaṇa, M. i. 7. 14; 8. 1; 25. 9; viii. 16. 1 et seq.; 26. 1; C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 11. 3.
- paccchimikā, M. iii. 14. 11.
- paṭikaroti, M. i. 79. 3. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma āpattiyā appaṭikammie.
- paṭikkosati, paṭikkosanā, M. ii. 16. 4, 5; ix. 3; 4; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
- paṭiggahita, paṭiggahetvā, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 14. 6; 17. 9; 19. 2; 32. 2; 40. 3.
- paṭicchanna, C. iii. 3 et seq.; 28 et seq.
- paṭinūṭakarāṇa, C. iv. 7 et seq.; 14. 30 et seq. Comp. M. ix. 6. 2.

paṭideseti, C. iv. 14. 30 et seq.
 paṭipucchākaraṇīya, M. ix. 6. 2.
 paṭippassambheti, paṭippassaddhi, M. i.
 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 11, 20; ix. 7.
 12 et seq., 19; C. i. 6 et seq.; 11;
 16, etc.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xi. 1.
 14.
 paṭibhāti, M. x. 5. 10; C. vi. 6. 4; 7;
 10; 11. 3; 12; 17. 2; x. 18.
 paṭisāraṇīyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26.
 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix.
 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 8, 14; C. i. 18 et seq.;
 viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 2.
 paṇāmeti, M. i. 27; C. xii. 2. 3.
 paṇḍaka, M. i. 61; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3;
 ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc. Comp. *itthi-*
paṇḍikā.
 paṭṭagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 pabbajjā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9.
 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5; 20. 17; 21;
 24. 4; 28; 39 et seq.; 54; 71; 79;
 C. x. 1. 1 et seq.
 pabbājaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26.
 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix.
 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 7, 14; C. i. 13 et seq.;
 viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.
 parittā, C. v. 6.
 paripucchati, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8.
 —paripucchā, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38.
 6, 9; v. 8. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 7. 4;
 12. 2.
 parimāṇā āpatti, C. iii. 28; 35.
 pariyanta, C. ii. 1. 2; iii. 26.
 pariyāya, M. i. 25. 6; v. 13. 7; vi. 31.
 5 et seq.; C. x. 1. 3. Comp. *dhamma-*
pariyāya.
 parivatteti, C. vi. 19.
 parivāsa, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; 38; iii.
 6. 6; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iii. 3 et
passim; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—*pa-*
rivāsaṃ nikkhipati, samādiyati, C. ii.
3.—Comp. parivāsika, samodhānapa-
rivāsa, suddhantaparivāsa.
 palibuddhati, C. vi. 10. 2.—*palibodha,*
 M. vii. 13.
 pavattinī, C. x. 17. 1 et seq.; 22. 3.
 pavāraṇā, pavāreti, M. iii. 14. 7; iv.
passim; ix. 4. 1; C. vi. 11. 4; x. 1.
 4. 19.—*pavāraṇaṃ thapeti, M. iv. 16.*
2 et seq.; 17, 1 et seq.; 18. 5; C. i.
5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—pavā-

raṇākamma, M. iv. 3. 2.—pavāraṇā-
saṃgaha, M. iv. 18.—pavāraṇāhāraka,
 M. iv. 3. 5.
 pavārita, C. vi. 10. 1; xii. 1. 10.
 pācittiya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq., 26; 17.
 7 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8; xii.
 2. 8.
 pāṭidesaniya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C.
 ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.
 pāṭipada, M. iii. 14. 5, 8, 11.
 pānātipāta, °tī, M. i. 56; 60; v. 10. 9, 10.
 pātimokkha, M. i. 36. 14. et seq.; 37.
 13 et seq.; ii. 3 et seq.; 15. 1; iv. 17.
 4; C. iv. 14. 19; ix. 5. 1; x. 6. 1.—
 pātimokkhaṃ thapeti, C. ix. 2. 1 et
 seq.—pātimokkhuddesa, °ddesaka, pā-
 timokkhaṃ uddisati, M. ii. 3; 15; 16.
 7; C. ix. 1. 1; 2. 1; x. 9. 4; xii.
 2. 7.
 pārājika, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. iv.
 14. 29; ix. 3. 3 et seq.; xi. 1. 6, 8.
 pārivāsika, M. ii. 36. 4; iv. 4. 4; C. ii.
 1 et seq.
 pārissuddhi, M. ii. 3. 3; 22; 28 et seq.;
 36. 4.—pārissuddhuṃposatha, M. ii. 26.
 2 et seq.
 piṇḍacārika, C. viii. 5.
 piṇḍapātika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. vii. 3. 14
 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—*piṇḍapātikāṅga, C.*
ii. 1. 2.
 pitughātaka, M. i. 65; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14.
 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
 puggalika, M. vi. 39; C. x. 15. 1, 2.
 purimikā, M. iii. 14. 1 et seq.
 puresamaṇa, C. ii. 1. 2.
 [peyyālamukha, M. ii. 33; iv. 12; vii,
 subscription of the book.]
 phalabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 bahussuta, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; ix.
 5. 1, etc.
 buddhavaṇa, C. v. 33. 1.
 brahmajāla, C. xi. 1. 7.
 brahmadāṇḍa, C. xi. 1. 11, 14.
 bhaṇḍāgārika, M. viii. 8; C. vi. 21. 2.
 bhattuddesaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 1.
 bhaddanta, M. i. 39. 6; iii. 5; 7. 7; 8;
 vi. 25. 4; C. v. 23. 2; vi. 18.
 bhikkhu, *passim*.

- bhikkhugatika, M. iii. 7. 8.
 bhikkhuni, C. x, *et passim*.—bhikkhuni-
 dūsaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3;
 ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.—bhikkhunovādaka,
 C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; iv. 12. 4;
 x. 9. 4.
 bhummi, C. xii. 2. 5.
 bheda, M. iv. 11. See samghabheda.
 mātikā, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 32.—mātikā-
 dhara, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.
 mātughātaka, M. i. 64; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3, etc.
 mānatta, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 8,
 16; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 8;
 iii. *passim*; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—
 mānattacārika, C. ii. 1. 4; 6; mānatta-
 cārini, C. x. 25. 3.—mānattāraha, C.
 ii. 1. 4; 5.—pakkhamānatta, C. x.
 1. 4.
 missaka, C. iii. 34. 1.
 mūlāya paṭikassanā, M. i. 25. 21; 26.
 9; iii. 6. 7, 18; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et
 seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 4; iii. 7; viii. 11.
 15; 12. 9.
 yathādhamma, M. ii. 36. 2; iv. 14. 2;
 iv. 16. 17 et seq.; 17. 10; 18. 5, 6;
 v. 9. 3; vi. 14. 1; 15. 10; 25. 7;
 32. 2; viii. 13. 6; C. iii. 34. 1; v.
 25; 36; vi. 11. 1; vii. 3. 13; x. 9.
 4; 19. 1; xii. 2. 2.
 yāgubhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 yāmakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.
 yāvakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.
 yebhuyyasikā, C. iv. 9; 14. 16, 24.
 ratticcheda, rattipariyanta, C. ii. 2; 7;
 iii. 26.
 lohittuppādaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.; comp. C.
 vii. 3. 9.
 vagga (= Sansc. varga), M. i. 31. 2; v.
 13. 2; viii. 9. 2; 24; ix. 4; C. vi.
 13. 2.
 vagga (= Sansc. vyagra), M. ii. 28 et seq.;
 iv. 3. 2; 4. 2, 3; 7 et seq.; ix. 2 et
 seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.
 vatta, C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 1 et seq., etc.
 vatthu, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.
 vandiya, C. vi. 6. 5.
 vassa, M. iii.—vassam upagacchati, M.
 iii. 12; iv. 1. 1.—vassam pucchati, M.
 iii. 6. 25, 28.—vassaccheda, M. iii. 9;
 11.—vassupanāyikā, M. iii. 2; 4. 2;
 12. 2; vii. 1. 1 et seq.
 vācasikaṃ, C. ix. 5. 1.
 [vāra, M. ix. 7. 17 et seq.]
 vāseti, M. vi. 17. 7; 33. 2.
 vikappeti, M. viii. 13. 8; 20. 2; 21; C.
 v. 19. 1.
 vikāla, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 16. 1.—
 vikālabhojana, M. i. 56; vi. 35. 2 et
 seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.
 viññāpeti, M. vi. 23. 8; C. vii. 3. 13.
 vinaya, M. vi. 31. 8; C. iv. 14. 19;
 x. 8; xi. 1. 1 et seq., 6, 10.—vinayaṃ
 pariyāpunāti, C. ix. 5. 1, comp. C. vi.
 13. 1.—vinayaṃ pucchati, vissajjeti,
 M. ii. 15. 6 et seq.; C. xii. 2. 8.—
 vinayadhara, M. iv. 15. 4; v. 13. 11,
 12; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; iv. 4. 4; vi.
 6. 2.—vinayavattu, C. xii. 2. 8.—
 vinayasamgīti, C. xi. 1. 15; xii. 2. 9.
 —vinayātisāra, C. xii. 2. 8.—ubhato-
 vinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.—Comp. abhivi-
 naya, sativinaya, amūḍhavinaya, vena-
 yika.
 vibhaṅga, M. x. 6. 3.—ubhatovibhaṅgā,
 C. xi. 1. 6, *var. lect.* Comp. suttavi-
 bhaṅga.
 vivāṭaka, C. iv. 14. 26.
 vivādādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.
 vissajjeti, C. vi. 15. Comp. avissajjiya,
 appamattakavissajjaka.
 vissāsa, M. viii. 31.
 vuttha, M. vi. 17. 3 et seq.; 32. 2.
 vūpasameti, vūpasammati, C. iv. 2 et
 seq.
 vedanatta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30;
 32, etc.
 venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
 veyyākaraṇa, M. i. 6. 29, 47; 21. 4; C.
 vii. 2. 4. Comp. vyākaraṇa.
 veramaṇi, M. i. 56; v. 10. 9, 10.
 vyākaraṇa, M. x. 6. 3.—vyākaroṭi, M.
 v. 1. 19, 28. Comp. veyyākaraṇa.
 saṃyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.
 sakappañajappaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

saṃgīti, M. i. 77; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.
 saṃgha, M. ix. 4, et *passim*.—āgatānā-
 gata cātuddisa saṃgha, C. vi. 1. 4; 9.
 1; viii. 27. 5.—saṃghathera, C. xii.
 2. 4.—saṃghabhadda, M. i. 30. 4;
 77; C. vi. 21. 1; viii. 4. 1.—
 saṃghabheda, M. iii. 11. 5 et seq.;
 x. 1. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 3. 13 et seq.;
 4 et seq. Comp. bheda.—saṃgha-
 bhedaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3, etc.—saṃgharāji, M. x. 1.
 6 et seq.; C. vii. 5.—saṃghika, M.
 vi. 39; viii. 24. 1, 5; 25; C. vi. 11.
 1; 15. 1; 16.—saṃghupatṭhāna, C.
 i. 18. 5.—bhikkhunīsaṃgha, M. iii.
 5. 8; viii. 15. 7, 15; C. x. *passim*.
 saṃghādisesa, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C.
 iii. 20 et seq.; ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.
 sajjhāya, M. ii. 34. 7; C. viii. 7. 4.
 sativinaya, M. ix. 6. 2; C. iv. 4. 10 et
 seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
 saddhivihārika, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26;
 27; 31. 3, 6 et seq.; 36. 10 et seq.;
 37. 9 et seq., etc.; C. viii. 11; 12.
 sannitthānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
 sannidhikata, sannidhikāraka, M. vi. 15.
 10; vii. 1. 5 et seq.; C. x. 15. 1, 2;
 xii. 2. 8.
 sabhāgā āpatti, M. ii. 27. 3, 6 et seq.
 samagga, M. ii. 28 et seq.; iv. 7 et seq.;
 ix. 2 et seq. See adhammena.
 samaṇa, samaṇa Sakyaputtiyā, *passim*.—
 samanakkappa, C. v. 5. 2.
 samatha, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
 samānavassika, M. iv. 15 et seq.
 samānāsika, C. vi. 13. 2.
 samūhanati, samugghāta, M. ii. 8. 3, 4;
 12. 5, 6.
 samodhānaparivāsa, C. iii. 14; 15; 17
 et seq., etc.
 sammāvattati, sammāvattanā, M. i. 25.
 8, 22; 26. 1, 10; 27; C. viii. 11 et
 seq., etc.
 sammukkhāvinaya, C. iv. 2; 3; 14. 16 et
 seq.
 sammuti, *passim*.—daṇḍasammuti, sikkā-
 sammuti, daṇḍasikkāsammuti, C. v. 24.
 2 et seq.
 sara, C. v. 3.
 sarabhañña, M. v. 13. 9; C. v. 3. 1; xii.
 1. 10.—sarabhāṇaka, C. xii. 1. 10.

salākā, salākagāha, M. ii. 18. 4; C. iv.
 9; 10; 14. 26; vi. 21. 1; vii. 4. 1;
 5. 5 et seq.; xii. 2. 8.—salākagāhā-
 paka, C. iv. 9.—salākabhadda, M. i.
 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.
 savacanīya, C. i. 5; 6; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.
 savanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 et seq.
 sahadhammika, M. i. 31. 6; 38. 1; vi.
 31. 4.
 sahubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; comp. 2. 2 et
 seq.
 sātīyagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 sāmaggī, M. i. 79; ii. 5. 2; 6. 1; 34. 3
 et seq.; 36. 4; x. 5. 13 et seq.; 6;
 C. vii. 5. 3; ix. 3. 3, 6 et seq.
 sāmāññaphala, C. xi. 1. 7.
 sāmaṇera, M. i. 36; 37; 52 et seq.; ii.
 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 11 et seq.; 6. 1, 24 et
 seq.; 7. 2; iv. 14. 1; viii. 9. 2; 27.
 3 et seq.; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.—
 sāmaṇerapesaka, C. vi. 21. 3
 sāmaṇerī, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11 et
 seq.; 6. 1, 27 et seq.; 7. 2; iv.
 14. 1.
 sāreti, C. i. 2; 3; 5 etc.; x. 20.
 sikkhamānā, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11
 et seq.; 6. 1, 21 et seq.; 7. 2; iv.
 14. 1; C. x. 1. 4.
 sikkham paccakkhātaka, M. ii. 36. 1;
 iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7; C. ix. 3. 3, 5;
 comp. x. 26. 1.
 sikkhāpada, M. i. 56; ii. 3. 1; C. iv.
 14. 19; x. 4; xi. 1. 8, etc.
 sikkhāsamādāna, M. iii. 6. 22, 29.
 siṅgilonakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 sīmā, M. ii. 6 et seq.; viii. 32; x. 1. 9.
 —antosīmā, M. ii. 33; iv. 12.—nānā-
 sīmā, M. ix. 4. 2, 7.—niissīmā, M.
 ii. 24. 2; 34. 3 et seq.; iv. 17. 3; v.
 13. 7, 13; vii. 1. 5; x. 1. 9.—bahisī-
 magata, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq.—samāna-
 sīmā, M. ix. 4. 8; C. xii. 1. 10.—
 sīmatṭha, M. vii. 1. 6.—sīmatikkanti-
 ka, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 et seq.—Comp.
 gāmasimā, nigamasimā, (Index VI.).
 silavipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
 sukkavisatṭhi, C. iii. 1 et seq.
 sutta, suddato, M. i. 36. 14 et seq.; 37.
 13 et seq.; C. iii. 34. 2; iv. 14. 19,
 22, 23; ix. 5. 1.—suttavibhaṅga, C.
 iv. 14. 22, 23; xii. 2. 8.

suttanta, M. iii. 5. 9, 12; iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4.—suttantika, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; vi. 6. 2.
suddhaka, C. iii. 34. 1.
suddhantaparivāsa, C. iii. 26.

sekhasammata, C. viii. 1. 2; 2. 2.
senāsanagāha, senāsanagāhāpaka, C. vi. 11. 2 et seq.
senāsanapaññāpaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 2.

V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

aggi, M. i. 20. 12 et seq.; 22. 4.—aggi-ka, M. i. 38. 11.—aggihuttha, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23; vi. 35. 8.—agvāgāra, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 20. 7 et seq.—Comp. aggisālā (Index VI.).
atthakā: antarattakāsu rattīsu, M. i. 20. 15; viii. 13. 2, 5.
arahā (comp. Ind. III.), M. i. 15. 5; 16. 2; 17. 2; 18. 2; 19. 4, etc.; C. v. 8. 1.
assama, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 16. 1; vi. 35. 7.
ājīvaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.; viii. 15. 3 et seq.; 7; C. xi. 1. 1.—ājīvakasāvaka, C. v. 23. 2; vi. 10. 1.
isayo (the Rishis of the R̥gveda), M. vi. 35. 2.
kammavādī, kiriavādī, see Index III.
khārikāja, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.
chando, M. vi. 35. 8, comp. C. v. 33. 1.
jaṭṭa, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.
jaṭṭa (jaṭṭika), M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 1, 13; 24. 5; 38. 11; vi. 35.
tapassī, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
Tittiriyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, C. vi. 6. 3.
titthāyatana, M. i. 31. 6; 38; C. x. 26. 1.
titthiya, M. i. 27. 4; 57. 2; 70; iv. 16. 14; vi. 34. 12; C. i. 27; 28. 2; v. 10. 1; vi. 3. 1.—Comp. M. i. 5. 7.—titthiyadhaja, M. viii. 28. 3; C. i. 27; 28. 2; titthiyasamādāna, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.; viii. 28. 1.—titthiyasāvaka, M. iv. 16. 14.—Comp. titthiyapakkantaka (Index IV.).—aññatitthiya, M. ii. 1. 1, 2; iii. 1. 2; 3. 1; vi. 31.

10; C. x. 3.—The names of the six Titthiya teachers are given C. v. 8. 1. dakkhiṇā, M. vi. 28. 11.
nigaṇṭha, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.—nigaṇṭhasāvaka, M. vi. 31.
paribbājaka, M. i. 23; 24; ii. 1. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8; C. v. 23. 2; xi. 1. 7.
purohita, M. x. 2. 5 et seq.
brāhmaṇa, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2; 6. 30; 15. 7; 22. 3 et seq.; 25. 2; 28. 1 et seq.; 30. 1; ii. 5. 5; vi. 18; 24. 2 et seq.; 35. 2. 5; x. 2. 5 et seq.; C. v. 8. 1; 21. 1; vi. 4. 4; ix. 1. 4.—brāhmaṇakaraṇā dhammā, M. i. 2.—brāhmaṇakula, C. vi. 6. 2.—brāhmaṇagāma, M. v. 13. 12.—brāhmaṇajātika, C. v. 33. 1; viii. 9.—brāhmaṇa-parisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—brāhmaṇabhojana, M. i. 25. 2.—Comp. samana-brāhmaṇa.
bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 5, 10 et seq.
manta, M. vi. 35. 2.
mūgabbata, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.
yañña, M. i. 22. 4.—mahāyañña, M. i. 19; C. vi. 4. 1.
yittha, M. i. 22. 4, 5.
lokāyata, C. v. 33. 2.
vedanta, M. i. 2. 3.
samaṇa, M. i. 6. 10, 30; x. 4. 2; C. v. 8. 1; 21. 1, etc.—samanaparisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—samanabrāhmaṇa, C. xii. 1. 3.
samibhita, M. vi. 35. 2.
sāvattī, M. vi. 35. 8.
huta, M. i. 22. 4, 5.

VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

amsavaddhaka (amsabandhaka?), M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12; vi. 21. 3, etc.

akāṭayūsa, M. vi. 14. 7.
akkanāla, M. viii. 28. 3.
akkavāta, C. vi. 3. 10.

akkharikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 akkheṇa kīlanti, *ibid.*
 aggaḷa, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; viii. 14;
 23. 3.—aggaḷavatti, C. v. 14. 3, 4,
 etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.; 17. 1.
 agganagara, M. vi. 28. 8.
 aggitthāna, C. v. 14. 3.
 aggisālā, M. i. 15. 6; 25. 19; iii. 5; C.
 vi. 3. 9; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.
 aṅgaṇa, C. viii. 7. 1 et seq.
 aṅgulimuddikā, C. v. 2. 1.
 acchakaṇṇi, M. vi. 14. 7.
 acchinnaka, M. viii. 21. 2.
 ajinakkhipa, M. viii. 28. 3.—ajinappa-
 veni, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 añjana, M. vi. 11. 2.
 añjanī, M. vi. 12; C. v. 28. 2.—añjani-
 thavikā, M. vi. 12. 4.—añjanisālākā,
 M. vi. 12. 3 et seq.; C. v. 28. 2.
 aṭṭa, M. iii. 5. 9.
 aṭṭāna, C. v. 1. 3.
 aṭṭhapada : aṭṭhapade kīlanti, C. i.
 13. 2.
 aṭṭhapadaka, M. viii. 21. 1; C. vi. 2. 6.
 aṭṭhilla, C. x. 10. 2.
 aḍḍhakāsika, M. viii. 2.
 aḍḍhakusi, see kusi.
 aḍḍhapallaṇka, C. x. 27. 2.
 aḍḍhayoga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1;
 iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1.
 2; 17.
 aḍḍharuka, C. v. 27. 4.
 atirekacīvara, M. viii. 13. 6 et seq.
 ativisa, M. vi. 3. 1.
 adāsaka, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.
 anuvāta, M. vii. 1. 5; viii. 21. 1; C.
 vi. 21. 3.
 anuvivatta, M. viii. 12. 2.
 antaravāsaka, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;
 C. x. 17. 2.
 antepura, M. i. 43; viii. 1. 4, 13; C. vii.
 1. 6; 3. 4.
 anvāḍhika, M. viii. 21. 2.
 apassenaphalaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc.;
 11. 9, 10.
 apidhāna, M. vi. 12. 2; 13. 2.
 apesiya, C. vi. 3. 10.
 abbhāṇjana, M. vi. 14. 2.
 amacca, M. x. 2. 18.

araṇisahita, C. viii. 6.
 avakkārapāti, M. iv. 1 et seq.; x. 4. 5;
 C. viii. 5. 3.
 avaṅga, C. x. 10. 4.
 avalekhanakattha, avalekhanapidhara, C.
 v. 35. 3; viii. 10.
 assatthara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 assabhaṇḍa, M. i. 61.
 ākāse kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 ācamanakumbhī, M. i. 25. 19; 26. 7;
 C. v. 35. 4; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13;
 12. 8.
 ācamanapādūkā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35.
 4; viii. 10. 3.
 ācamanasarāvaka, C. v. 35. 4; viii. 10. 2.
 ācameti, C. viii. 9.
 ālhakathālikā, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 ānicolaka, C. x. 16. 2.
 āpaṇa, āpaṇasālā, M. iii. 5. 9.
 ābādha,
 angavāta, M. vi. 14. 3.
 antaṅgaṇṭhābādha, M. viii. 1. 21.
 abhisannakāya, M. vi. 14. 7.
 amanussikābādha, M. vi. 10. 2.
 assāva, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 ahivātakaroga, M. i. 50 et seq.
 udaravātābādha, M. vi. 16. 3, 17. 1.
 kaṇḍu, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 kāyaḍāhābādha, M. vi. 20.
 kucchivikārābādha, M. viii. 26. 1 et
 seq.
 gaṇḍābādha, M. vi. 14. 4.
 gharadinnakābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.
 cakkhurogābādha, M. vi. 11; C. v.
 2. 5.
 chavidosābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.
 thullakacchābādha, M. vi. 9; viii.
 17.
 duṭṭhagahaṇika, M. vi. 14. 7.
 pañca ābādhā, M. i. 39; 76. 1.
 paṇḍurogābādha, M. vi. 14. 7; viii.
 1. 23.
 pabbavāta, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pādakhilābādha, M. v. 5.
 piḷakā, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 bhagandalābādha, M. vi. 22; viii.
 1. 14 et seq.
 vāpa, M. vi. 14. 5; 22. 4; 23. 6 et
 seq.; C. v. 2. 4.
 vātābādha, M. vi. 14. 1.

- sāradika, M. vi. 1.
 sīsābhāda, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq., 16.
 sīsābhitāpa, M. vi. 13. 1.
 āmalaka, M. vi. 6; viii. 1. 27 et seq.—
 āmalakavaṇṭika, C. vi. 2. 4.
 ārama, M. i. 22. 18; iii. 5; vi. 30. 6;
 viii. 5. 1; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. v. 5.
 1; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ārāmapāla, C.
 v. 5. 1.—ārāmaṇḍa, M. iii. 5; C.
 vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ārāmika, see Index
 III.
 ālakamanda, C. vi. 3. 3.
 ālambanabāha, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3;
 vi. 3. 3.
 ālinda, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; C. vi. 3. 5;
 14.
 ālokaśandhi, C. vi. 17. 1.—ālokaśandhi-
 kaṇṇabhāga, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1.
 3; 7. 2 etc.; 11. 9.
 āvasathacivara, C. x. 16. 2.
 āvasathāgāra, M. vi. 28. 2 et seq.
 āviñchanacehidda, āviñchanarajju, C. v.
 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.
 āvesanavittthaka, C. v. 11. 5.
 āsandi, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8;
 14.—āsandika, C. vi. 2. 4.
 āsittakūpadhāna, C. v. 19. 1.
 āhaccapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 ikkāsa, C. vi. 3. 1.
 ināyika, M. i. 46.
 itthāgāra, M. i. 39. 1.
 ukkāśikā, C. v. 1. 5.
 ugghātanakittikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 uccāsayana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
 uccurasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 ujjavanikā, C. xi. 1. 11, comp. xii. 2. 1.
 uḷumpa, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.
 unṇi, C. v. 4.
 uttaracchada, see sauttaracchada.
 uttarapāsaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2.
 1 etc.
 uttarāsāṅga, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;
 C. x. 17. 2.
 uttaribhanga, C. viii. 4. 4.
 uttiṭṭhapatta, M. i. 25. 1 et seq.
 udakattāna, C. v. 14. 3.
 udakatelaka, C. v. 2. 3.
 udakadoṇikā, C. viii. 8. 2.
 udakaniddhamana, C. v. 14. 3, 5; 17. 1,
 2, etc.
 udakapaṭiggaha, udakapaṭiggāhaka, C.
 viii. 4. 4, 6.
 udakapuñchanā, C. v. 17. 1.
 udakamaṇika, M. vi. 28. 2.
 udakavāhanarajju, C. v. 16. 2.
 udakasārāvaka, C. v. 14. 3.
 udakasāṭikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 11, 15; C.
 x. 17. 2.
 udakāyatika, C. v. 17. 2.
 udapāna, udapānasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v.
 16. 2.
 udukkhala, udukkhalika, M. vi. 9. 2; C.
 v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.
 uddosita, M. iii. 5. 9; C. x. 24.
 uddhalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 uddhasuddhā, C. vi. 3. 4.
 upaṭṭhānasālā, M. i. 25, 19; iii. 5; iv.
 5. 8; C. vi. 3. 6; viii. 1. 2, 5; 7. 4;
 11. 13.
 upassaya : bhikkhūnūpassaya, C. x. 6.
 1; 24.
 upāhana, M. v. 1. 30 et seq.; 2 et seq.;
 12. — upāhanatthavikā, C. v. 12.—
 upāhanapuñchanacolaka, C. viii. 1. 2;
 2. 2 et seq.
 ekantalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 eḷakapādaka, C. vi. 2. 4.
 ehisvāgatavādī, C. i. 13. 3.
 ottharaka, C. v. 13. 3.
 odana, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.
 orodha, C. xi. 1. 12.
 ovaṭṭika, M. viii. 14. 2; C. v. 2. 1.
 osaraka, C. vi. 3. 5.
 kamsapatttharika, C. v. 28. 1.
 kamsabhaṇḍa, C. v. 28. 1.
 kañcuka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.
 kaṭākata, M. vi. 14. 7.
 kaṭāha, C. v. 10. 1; 16. 2. See loha-
 kaṭāha, ghaṭikāṭāha, tumbakāṭāha.
 kaṭisuttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2.
 kaṭukarohiṇī, M. vi. 3. 1.
 kaṭṭhissa, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kaṭhina, M. vii. 2 et seq.; viii. 23. 3;
 24; C. v. 11. 3 et seq. Comp. daṇḍa-
 kaṭhina. — kaṭhinamaṇḍapa, kaṭhina-
 sālā, C. v. 11. 6.

kaḷimbhaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 kaṇḍajaka, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 kaṇṭhasuttaka, C. v. 2. 1.
 kaṇḍupaṭicchādī, M. viii. 17; 20. 2.
 kaṇḍusaka, M. viii. 14. 2.
 kaṇṇamalaharaṇī, C. v. 27. 6; 28. 2.
 kaṇṇasuttaka, M. viii. 11. 1.
 kataka, C. v. 22. 1; 37.
 kattaradaṇḍa, M. v. 6. 1; C. iv. 4. 4;
 viii. 1. 2; 2. 2; 6. 3.
 kattarikā, C. v. 27. 5.
 kadaliṃigapavarapaccattharaṇa, M. v. 10.
 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kapalla, M. vi. 11. 2.
 kapiṣṣasaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1,
 etc.
 kappaka, M. x. 2. 8; C. vii. 1. 4.
 kappāsika, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.
 kappiyakuṭī, M. iii. 5.
 kabalikā, M. vi. 14. 5.
 kambala, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 2; 3.
 1; 28. 2; C. vi. 19.—kambalamadda-
 na, M. vii. 1. 5.
 kammakara, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq., 17;
 viii. 1. 12; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.
 kammārabhaṇḍu, M. i. 48.
 karakataka, C. v. 16. 2.
 kalābuka, C. v. 29. 2.
 kavāṭa, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1.—
 kavāṭapiṭṭha, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. viii.
 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11. 9, 10.—vāta-
 pānakavāṭaka, C. vi. 2. 2.
 kasāva, M. vi. 4; C. vi. 3. 1.—kasāvō-
 daka, M. vi. 14. 4.
 kasāhata, M. i. 44.
 kahāpaṇa, C. xii. 1. 1.
 kākuttēpaka, M. i. 51. 1.
 kālānūsāriya, M. vi. 11. 2.
 kāyabandhana, M. i. 25. 9, 10; 26. 3;
 C. v. 16. 2; 29. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3;
 viii. 11. 3, 4; 12. 4; x. 10. 1.
 kāyura, C. v. 2. 1.
 kārā, kārabhedaka, M. i. 42.
 kiṭṭikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 kiṇṇa, C. v. 11. 2.
 kuṭī, see kappiyakuṭī, vaccakuṭī.
 kuttaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kumbhakāra, M. x. 2. 3, 8.—kumbha-
 kārīkā, C. v. 37.
 kumbhī, M. viii. 10. 3. See loha-
 kumbhī.

kuruvindakasuttī, C. v. 1. 3.
 kula: kulakumārī, kuladāsī, kuladhītā,
 kulasuṇhā, kulitthī, C. i. 13. 1.—ku-
 laputta, M. i. 7. 1 et seq.; 24. 5; v.
 1. 28; viii. 13. 3; x. 4. 2.
 kulaṇkapādaka, C. vi. 3. 4.
 kulīrapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 kulla, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.
 kusi, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—
 aḍḍhakusi, M. viii. 12. 2.
 kūṭāgāra, M. viii. 1. 1. Comp. Mahā-
 vana (Ind. I.).
 kesa, C. v. 2. 2 et seq.; 27. 3.
 koccha, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 2. 4.
 kojāva, M. viii. 1. 36.
 koṭṭisanthara, C. vi. 4. 9.
 koṭṭhaka, M. i. 25. 9; iii. 5; C. v. 14.
 4; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5;
 11. 13.
 koṭṭhāgāra: antokoṭṭhāgārika, M. vi.
 15. 9.
 kolamba, M. vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5;
 viii. 10. 3.
 koseyya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; v. 10. 5; viii.
 3. 1; C. vi. 8; 14.—koseyyapāvāra,
 M. viii. 1. 36.
 khaṇḍaphulla, C. vi. 5. 3; 17. 1; xi. 1.
 5.
 khattīya, C. ix. 1. 4.—khattiyakula, C.
 vi. 6. 2.—khattiyaparisā, M. vi. 28.
 4 et seq.
 khalikāya kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.
 khīra, M. vi. 34. 17 et seq.; C. xii. 1.
 10.
 khīla, C. v. 11. 3. Comp. bhittikhīla.
 khura, C. v. 27. 3, 5.—khurabhaṇḍa,
 M. vi. 37.
 kheḷamallaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11.
 9, 10.
 khoma, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—
 khomapiṭotikā, M. viii. 19.
 Gaṇḍāmahiyā, M. v. 9. 4.
 gaṇaṃgaṇapāhana, M. v. 1. 30; 3; 15.
 6, 13.
 gaṇanā, M. i. 49. 1, 2.
 gaṇikā, M. vi. 30. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 1
 et seq.; C. x. 22. 1.
 gaṇṭhikā, C. v. 29. 3.

- gaṇḍikādhāna, C. vi. 17. 1.
 gaddhabādhī, C. i. 32.
 gandha, C. v. 18.—gandhālepa, M. vi. 14. 7.
 gandhabbahaṭṭhaka, C. v. 1. 3.
 gabbha (of a Vihāra), C. xii. 2. 4.
 gavāghātana, M. v. 1. 13, 14.
 gahaṭṭha, M. ii. 16. 8.
 gahapati, M. i. 7. 7 et seq.; vi. 28. 4 et seq.; vi. 34. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13, 16 et seq., 34 et seq.; C. iv. 4. 6 et seq.; vi. 4; 9.—Comp. M. vi. 33. 4, 5.—See brāhmaṇagahapatikā (Index V.).—gahapatikula, C. vi. 6. 2.—gahapaticīvara, M. viii. 1. 34 et seq.; 3. 2; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.—gahapatiparisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.
 gāma, M. ii. 12. 3, 4, 7; vi. 15. 4 et seq.—gāmaṇī, C. xii. 1. 4.—gāmapoddava, C. v. 1. 1.—gāmasīmā, M. ii. 12. 7.—gāmūpacāra, M. ii. 12. 3, 4.—gāmika, M. v. 1. 1 et seq.—Comp. loṇakāragāma.
 giraggasamajja, C. v. 2. 6; vi. 2. 7.
 gīveyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.
 guḷa, M. vi. 16. 1; 26; 27; 34. 21.—guḷodaka, M. vi. 27.
 gumba, M. x. 2. 11.—gumbiya, M. x. 2. 12.
 guhā, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1. C. vi. 1. 2.—gīriguhā, C. vi. 1. 1.
 gūṭha, M. vi. 14. 6.
 gerukā, M. vi. 11. 2; C. vi. 3. 1.—gerukaparikamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5; vi. 3. 1, etc.; 17. 1; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.
 goghaṃsikā, C. v. 11. 7.
 goṭhaphala, M. vi. 6.
 gopaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 gotta, M. i. 74. 1; C. ix. 1. 3, 4.
 gonisādaka, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.
 gopālaka, M. iii. 12. 8; vi. 34. 17, 19.
 gorasa, M. vi. 34. 21.
 golomika, C. v. 27. 4.
 ghata, M. iv. 1. 4 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5; viii. 10. 3; x. 4. 5.
 ghataka, C. v. 22. 1.
 ghaṭikena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 ghaṭikatāha, C. v. 10. 1.
 ghaṭikā, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.—See suciḡhaṭikā.
 gharapī, M. viii. 1. 12.
 gharāvāsa, C. vii. 1. 2.
 cakkalī, C. vi. 19.—cakkalikā, C. vi. 2. 2.
 cakkavaṭṭaka, C. v. 16. 2.
 caṅkama, M. iii. 5; C. v. 14.—caṅka-manasālā, M. iii. 5.
 catukappaka, C. v. 29. 4.
 candana, M. vi. 11. 2.
 candanikā, C. v. 17. 1.
 camma, M. v. 10. 6 et seq.; 11; 13. 6, 13.—cammakhaṇḍa, C. v. 16. 2.
 caya, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3; 16. 2, etc.; vi. 3. 3, etc.
 cāṭī, M. iii. 12. 9.
 cālanī, M. vi. 10. 1.
 ciṅgulakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 cittakā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 cimlikā, C. vi. 2. 6.
 cīra, M. viii. 28. 2.
 cīvara, M. i. 25. 10, 11, 17, 23; 26. 3, 4, 11; v. 13. 7, 13; vii. 1 et seq.; viii. 29 et seq.; C. v. 11; viii. 11. 4, 5, 11, etc.; x. 10. 5. Comp. tieīvara, atīrekaīvara, gahapaticīvara, paṃsukūlacīvara, teeīvarika (Index IV.), cīvarapatiggaḥaka, etc. (Index IV.).—cīvarapaṭiṇṇa, M. vii. 11. 1 et seq.; viii. 9; 25. 4.—cīvarabhisi, M. viii. 13. 14.—cīvararajju, cīvarapaṃsa, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; viii. 11. 1; C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2; 16. 1; vi. 3. 5; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5.
 cuppa, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 9. 2; 10; C. viii. 11. 6; 12. 6.—cunnacālanī, M. vi. 10. 1.
 cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2; C. vi. 17. 1.
 celapattikā, C. v. 21. 2 et seq.
 cora, M. i. 41; 42; 43; 66; iii. 9. 2; 10, etc.—corakathā, M. v. 6. 3.
 colaka, C. v. 9. 4; vi. 3. 1; 19; 20. 2. Comp. parikkhāracolaka, mukhapuñchanacolaka, vaṇabandhanacola.
 chatta, M. iii. 12. 8; C. v. 23. 2 et seq.
 chandana, C. vi. 3. 11.
 chavaḍḍhaka, M. iii. 12. 7.
 chārikā, M. vi. 14. 6; C. viii. 8. 2.
 chinnaka, M. viii. 12. 2; 21. 2.

jaṅgheyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.
 jatu, M. vi. 7.
 jantāghara, M. i. 25. 12 et seq.; 26. 5 et seq.; iii. 5; C. v. 14; viii. 8; 11. 6 et seq.; 12. 6 et seq.; x. 27. 4.—
 jantāgharapīṭha, M. i. 25. 13; 26. 5, 6; C. viii. 11. 7; 12. 6, 7.—jantāgharasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v. 16. 1; viii. 8. 2.
 jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.
 jātārūparajata, M. i. 56; vi. 34. 21; C. xii. 1. 1 et seq., 10; 2. 8.
 jātassara, M. ii. 12. 7.
 ḍāka, M. vi. 35. 6; 36. 7.
 taka, M. vi. 7.
 takka, M. vi. 34. 21.
 tagara, M. vi. 11. 2.
 taṇḍula, M. vi. 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3.
 tantaka, C. v. 28. 2.
 tāla, C. vi. 2. 1.
 tālacchidda, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 3. 8 etc.
 tālavaṇṭa, C. v. 22. 2.
 tālavaṇṭaka, C. v. 29. 4.
 tālisa, M. vi. 11. 2.
 ticīvara, M. viii. 13. 3 et seq.; 20; 27; C. xii. 2. 3.
 tipasanthāraka, M. viii. 11. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 2. 3.
 tiracchānakathā, M. v. 6, 3.
 tiracchānavijjā, C. v. 33. 2.
 tirīṭaka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.
 tirokaraṇī, C. vi. 3. 3.
 tila, M. vi. 18. — tilakakka, M. vi. 14. 4.
 tunnavāya, C. vi. 5. 1 et seq.
 tumba, vi. 14. 2.—tumbakataḥa, C. v. 10. 1.
 tulā, C. v. 16. 2.
 tūla, C. vi. 2. 6.
 tūlikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 tekaṭulayāgu, M. vi. 17. 1.
 tela, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 14. 1 et seq., 5; 15. 9 et seq.; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3.—telapāka, M. vi. 14. 1.
 telaka, M. vi. 13. 1; C. v. 2. 3. Comp. udakatelaka.
 toraṇa, C. vi. 3. 10.

thavikā, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. vi. 3. 5; viii. 6. 2 et seq. Comp. pattatthavikā, bhesajjath°, paṭiggahatth°, upāhanatth°, dhūmanettatth°, añjanitth°.
 thālikā, comp. daṇḍakathālikā.
 thusapiṇḍa, C. vi. 3. 1.
 theva, thevaka, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; C. viii. 10. 2; 11. 1, 17; 12. 11.
 dalhikamma, M. viii. 14. 2.
 daṇḍa, M. vi. 36. 1 et seq.; x. 2. 20; C. v. 24.—daṇḍakathālikā, M. viii. 10. 3.—daṇḍasikkā, C. v. 24. 1.—daṇḍakathina, C. v. 11. 3.—daṇḍa-parissāvana, C. v. 11. 3; 13. 3.
 dadhi, M. vi. 34. 21.
 dantakatṭha, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; 59; C. v. 31; viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.
 dantakāsava, M. viii. 11. 2.
 davadāhaka, C. v. 32. 1.
 dasapade kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.
 dāthikā, C. v. 27. 4.
 dāyapāla, M. x. 4. 2.
 dārupatta, C. v. 8. 2; 37.
 dārupādūkā, C. v. 37.
 dārubhaṇḍa, C. v. 37; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
 dāsa, M. i. 39. 1, 4; 47; vi. 34. 1 et seq., 17; viii. 1. 12, 13, 17, 20; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.—dāsī, M. vi. 23. 3; viii. 1. 4, 13; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. i. 13. 2; iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 dutiyikā, see purāṇadutiyikā.
 dussa, M. viii. 1. 29, 34; 14. 2; C. v. 21. 2 et seq.; vi. 19.—dussacālanī, M. vi. 10. 1.
 deḍḍubhaka, C. v. 29. 2.
 devī, M. i. 54. 1; viii. 1. 14.
 donikā, M. viii. 10. 3; C. v. 14. 3.—Comp. udakadonikā, vaccadonikā, passāvadonikā.—catudonika, M. vi. 34. 2 et seq.
 dovārika, M. viii. 1. 3, 8 et seq.
 dhajabaddha, M. i. 41.
 dhaññāgāra, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 dhanika, M. i. 46.
 dhanuka, C. i. 13. 2.
 dhammakaraka, C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.

- dhūma, M. vi. 14. 5.—dhūmanetta, M. vi. 13. 2; C. v. 14. 3.—dhūmanetta-tthavikā, M. vi. 13. 2.
- nakkhatta, M. vi. 35. 8.—nakkhattapada, C. viii. 6.
- nakha, C. v. 27. 1 et seq.
- nagara, M. viii. 1. 25; x. 2. 3, 7; C. vi. 4. 3; vii. 1. 6.—Comp. agganagara.
- naccakī, C. i. 13. 2, 6.—naccagītavādita, M. i. 56.
- natthukamma, natthukaraṇī, M. vi. 13. 1.
- namataka, C. v. 11. 1; 19. 1; x. 10. 4.
- navanīta, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et seq.; 34. 21.
- nahāna, nahāyati, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; v. 13. 6, 13; C. v. 1. 1 et seq.; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6; x. 27. 4.
- nahāpita, M. vi. 37. 1.
- nāgadanta, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7.
- nālikā, C. v. 11. 2.
- nigama, M. ii. 12. 7; v. 13. 12; C. vii. 1. 1.—nigamakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—nigamasimā, M. ii. 12. 7.—Comp. negama.
- nimantana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
- nimbakosa, M. viii. 7. 1.
- nivāsana, M. i. 25. 9, 13; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3, 7; 12. 4.
- nisada, M. vi. 3. 2.—nisadapota, M. vi. 3. 1.
- nisīdana, M. viii. 16. 3. et seq.; 20. 2.—nisīdanapaccattharaṇa, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2 et seq.; 11. 8, 10.
- negama, M. viii. 1. 2 et seq.
- paṃsukūla, M. i. 20. 1 et seq.; vii. 1. 6; viii. 3. 2; 4; 21. 1. Comp. paṃsukūlika (Index IV.).—paṃsukūlacīvara, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
- pakuṭa, C. vi. 3. 5.
- pakka, M. vi. 17.
- pakkhagaṇanā, M. ii. 18.
- paghana, C. vi. 3. 5.
- paṅgacīrena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- paccattharaṇa, M. i. 25. 14. 16; viii. 16. 4; 20. 2; C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; 11. 8, 10. Comp. nisīdanapacc², ka-dalimigapavarap².
- paccanta, M. i. 40. 2, 3.
- pajāpatī, M. i. 14. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8 et seq.
- pajja, M. vi. 14. 4.
- pañcapaṭṭhika, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.
- paṭaggi, C. v. 32. 1.
- paṭalikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- paṭikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- paṭicchādaniya, M. vi. 14. 7.
- paṭicchādī, C. v. 16. 2.
- paṭiggaha, C. v. 10. 3; 11. 5.—paṭigga-hatthavikā, C. v. 11. 5.
- paṭinivāsana, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3; 12. 4.
- paṭṭa, C. x. 10. 1.
- paṭṭikā, C. v. 29. 2.
- pañña, M. vi. 5.
- paññika, C. x. 10. 4.
- patta, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; 33. 1; viii. 27; C. v. 9; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5; x. 13.—pattakaṇḍolikā, pattatthavikā, pattamaṇḍala, pattamālaka, C. v. 9.—pattādhāraka, C. v. 9. 4.
- pattarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
- pattālhakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- pattikā, see celapattikā.
- padasilā, C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8.
- padīpa, M. ii. 20. 4.
- parikkhāracolaka, M. viii. 20.
- parittānakiṭṭikā, C. vi. 3. 4.
- paribhaṇḍa, M. viii. 21. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 21. 3.
- pariveṇa, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; vi. 23. 1; 36. 4; C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.—anupari-veniyam, M. i. 53. 2; ii. 8. 1.
- parissāvana, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.
- parihārapathe kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- paligha, C. vi. 3. 10.
- pallaṅka, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8; 14; x. 27. 2. Comp. aḍḍhapallaṅka.
- pallala, M. vi. 28. 13.
- pavananta, C. v. 29. 2.
- passāvakumbhī, C. v. 35. 1.—passāva-dopikā, C. v. 35. 3; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—passāvapāḍukā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 1.
- paharaṇī, C. v. 37.
- pākāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc.

pātāñki, M. v. 10. 3.
 pāṇikā, C. vi. 3. 1.
 pātheyya, M. vi. 34. 19 et seq.
 pāda, M. i. 78. 3.—pādakathalika, pādodaka, pādapīṭha, M. i. 6. 11; 25. 10 et seq.; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1 et seq.; 17. 3; ix. 1. 1; C. viii. 11. 4 et seq.; 12. 4 et seq.—pādaghamsanī, C. v. 22. 1.—pādapufichanī, C. vi. 19.—pādabbhañjana, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pādukā, M. i. 7. 3, 5; v. 6 et seq.—Comp. ācamanapādukā, dārupādukā, passāvapādukā, vaccapādukā.
 pāna, M. vi. 35. 3, 6.
 pāniyamaṇḍapa, pāniyasañkha, pāniyasarāvaka, pāniyasālā, C. vi. 3. 7.
 pāmaṇḍa, C. v. 2. 1.
 pārisajja, M. x. 2. 18.
 pāvāra, M. viii. 1. 36.
 pāsaka, C. v. 29. 3. Comp. uttarapāsaka.
 pāsāda, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 1. 1; 7. 1; x. 2. 12; C. v. 21; vi. 1. 2; 14; vii. 1. 1; 3. 12; ix. 1. 1.
 piṭaka, M. vi. 26. 5; 34. 2 et seq.
 piṭṭhakhādaniya, M. vi. 36. 7.
 piṭṭhamadda, C. vi. 3. 1.
 piṇḍapāta, M. i. 25. 10; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 4; 12. 4.
 piṇḍiyālopabhojana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 piṭṭhasamghātā, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.
 pidalaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 pidhara, see avalekhanapīdhara.
 pippala, M. vi. 6.
 pilotikā, M. vii. 1. 6; viii. 19.
 pīṭha, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc. Comp. bhaddapīṭha, jantāgharapīṭha.—pīṭhikā, C. vi. 2. 4.
 puṭabhedana, M. vi. 28. 8.
 puthupāṇiya, C. v. 1. 5.
 puppha, C. v. 18.—puppharasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 purāṇadutiyaikā, M. i. 8; 78. 1.
 pūtimuttābhesajja, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 pokkharattha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.
 pokkharanī, M. iii. 5; viii. 1. 1; C. v. 17. 2.
 potthaka, M. viii. 28. 3.

porisa, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.

phaṇaka, C. v. 2. 3. Comp. hattha-phaṇaka.
 phala, M. vi. 6; 21; C. v. 5. 2.—phalakhādaniya, M. vi. 38.—phalarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 phalaka, C. v. 29. 3; vi. 2. 4.
 phāṇita, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et seq.
 bandhanarajju, C. v. 11. 7.
 bandhanasuttaka, M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12.
 bāhanta, M. viii. 12. 2.
 bidalamañcaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 bimbohana, C. vi. 2. 6; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc. Comp. bhisibimbohana.
 bila, M. vi. 8.
 bilaṅga, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 bīja, M. vi. 21.
 bundikābaddha, C. vi. 2. 3.
 bhaṅga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—Comp. uttaribhaṅga. — bhaṅgodaka, M. vi. 14. 3.
 bhata, see rājabhata.
 bhaṇḍāgāra, M. viii. 7 et seq.; C. vi. 21. 3.—Comp. bhaṇḍāgārika (Index IV.).
 bhaṇḍukamma, M. i. 38. 11; 48.
 bhattagga, M. iv. 1. 3 et seq.; vi. 24. 2 et seq.; 25. 3; 36. 6 et seq.; x. 1. 7; 2. 1; C. vi. 10. 1; viii. 4.
 bhaddapīṭha, C. vi. 2. 4.
 bhaddamuttaka, M. vi. 3. 1; 11. 2.
 bhitti, C. vi. 3. 1; 20. 2; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc. Comp. hatthabhitti.—bhittikhila, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7; vi. 3. 5.
 bhiṣa, M. vi. 20.
 bhiṣi, C. vi. 2. 7.—bhisibimbohana, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc., 11. 8, 10.—vātapānabhisikā, C. vi. 2. 2.—Comp. cīvarabhisi.
 bhujissa, M. i. 76. 1; C. x. 17. 1.
 bhummattharaṇa, M. i. 25. 15. 16; C. vi. 14; viii. 1. 4; 7. 3, etc.; 11. 9, 10.
 bhesajja, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; 11. 2; vi. 1 et seq.; 15. 9 et seq.; viii. 1. 11 et seq., 15, 24 et seq.; 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.

26. 7 et seq.—abhesajja, M. viii. 1. 7.
—bhesajjatthavikā, C. v. 12.—Comp.
pūtimuttabhesajja.
- maṃsa, M. vi. 23. 2 et seq.; 31. 12, 14.
—manussamaṃsa, hatthimaṃsa, assa-
maṃsa, etc. etc., M. vi. 23. 9 et seq.—
macchamaṃsa, M. vi. 31. 14; C. vii.
3. 14 et seq.—āmakamaṃsa, M. vi.
10. 2.—maṃsapāṭi, M. vi. 25. 1 et
seq.
- makaradantaka, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5;
vi. 3. 2, etc.
- makasakuṭikā, C. v. 13. 3.
- maccha, see maṃsa.—macchavālaka, C.
v. 29. 4.
- majja, M. vi. 14. 1.
- mañca, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3,
5 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc.—
mañcapaṭipādaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16;
C. vi. 2. 5; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2;
11. 9, 10.
- maḷorikā, C. v. 19. 1.
- maṇḍapa, M. iii. 5; iv. 5. 8; viii. 7. 1.
Comp. kaṭhinamaṇḍapa, pāṇiyamaṇḍa-
pa.
- maṇḍala, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—
addhamaṇḍala, M. viii. 12. 2.—Comp.
pattamaṇḍala.
- maṇḍalikā, C. v. 14. 3.
- mattikā, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 14. 6;
C. v. 14. 3; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6.
—mattikābhaṇḍa, C. v. 37; vi. 15.
2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
- maddaviṇa, C. v. 29. 2.
- madhu, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
seq.; 18.—madhugolaka, M. vi. 24;
25. 1 et seq.
- manesikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- marica, M. vi. 6.
- mariyādā, M. viii. 12. 1.
- marumba, C. v. 14. 5; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8.
- mallaka, C. v. i. 4.
- mallamuttāhika, C. v. 1. 1.
- masāraka, C. vi. 2. 3.
- massu, C. v. 27. 4.
- mahāmatta, M. vi. 25; C. vi. 2. 7; 10.
1.—upacāraka mahāmatta, C. vii. 3.
4.—gāṇakamahāmatta, C. v. 23. 2.—
rājanah°, M. iv. 16. 4.—vohārika m°,
M. i. 40. 3; C. vi. 4. 9.—sabbatthaka
- m°, M. vi. 15. 3 et seq.; 34. 5.—
senānāyaka m°, M. i. 40. 1 et seq.—
Magadhamahāmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et
seq.—mahāmattakathā, M. v. 6. 3.
- mahāsāyana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
- mahesi, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.
- māghāta, M. vi. 23. 2.
- māla, M. iii. 5. 9.
- mālākamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5 etc.
vi. 3. 2.
- māsa, M. vi. 34. 21.
- māsakarūpa, C. v. 8. 2; xii. 1. 1.
- migaluddaka, M. iii. 12. 4.
- midhanta, C. v. 9. 4.
- miḍhi, C. vi. 2. 3.
- mukhapuñchanacolaka, M. viii. 18;
20. 2.
- mukhodka, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3;
59; C. viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.
- mugga, M. vi. 16. 2; 34. 21.
- muḷālikā, M. vi. 20.
- muṇḍavatti, C. v. 29. 5; 30.
- mutta, M. vi. 14. 6.—muttāharitaka,
ibid. 7.
- muraja, C. v. 29. 2.
- musala, M. vi. 9. 2.
- mūla, M. vi. 3. 1.
- meraya, see surāmeraya.
- mokkhaicikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- moghasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.
- yathāvajjena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- yantaka, C. vi. 2. 1.
- yāgu, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; vi.
17. 1 et seq.; 24; 25. 1 et seq.; viii.
15. 10; ix. 1. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 11.
2; 12. 3.—yāgupāna, M. x. 1. 7.—
bhojjayāgu, M. vi. 25.—Comp. dhu-
vayāgu (Index IV.), tekaṭulayāgu.
- yāna, M. v. 9. 4; 10; vi. 30. 1 et seq.;
34. 12 et seq.; C. x. 21.
- yūsa, M. vi. 14. 7.
- yodha, M. i. 40. 1.
- racchā, C. vii. 3. 11. Comp. rathiyā.
- rajana, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; viii. 10 et
seq.; C. viii. 11. 17; 12. 11.
- rajoharāṇa, C. xi. 1. 13.
- rathakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- rathatthara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- rathiyā, M. vi. 31. 13; x. 2. 9 et seq.
Comp. racchā.

rasavati, M. iii. 5. 9.

rājā, M. iii. 11. 4; iv. 4. 3; 16. 14; vi. 28. 7 et seq.; 35. 8; x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. vii. 1. 3 et seq. Comp. Ajātasattu, Udena, Pasenadi, Bimbisāra, Bhaddiya (Index I. A.).—rājakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—rājakumāra, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq.; C. v. 21.—rājaṅga, M. vi. 23. 10 et seq.—rājabhaṭa, M. i. 40. 3 et seq.; 66. 1; 76. 1.—rājabhaṭi, C. x. 17. 1.—rājupatṭhāna, M. viii. 1. 4.
rakkhamūlasenāsana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
rūpa, M. i. 49. 2.
roga, see ābādha.

lakkhapāhata, M. i. 45.

latākamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.

lasuṇa, C. v. 34.

likhati, M. i. 43.—likhitaka, M. i. 43.—Comp. lekha.

luddaka, M. vi. 23. 14 et seq.

lekha, M. i. 49. 1.

lena, M. vi. 15. 1; C. vi. 1. 2, 5; 9. 2.

loṇa, M. vi. 8; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3; C. xii. 1. 10.—loṇakāragāma, M. x. 4. 1.—loṇa-akkharikā, M. vi. 14. 5.—loṇasovāraka, M. vi. 16. 3.
lohakataṭṭha, lohakumbhī, lohabbhāṇaka, lohavāraka, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—lohabhaṇḍa, C. v. 28. 1; 37.
lohita, M. vi. 10. 2; 14. 4.

vañkakena kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.

vaca, vacattha, M. vi. 3. 1.

vaccakuṭṭi, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; C. v. 35. 3; viii. 1. 5; 10; 11. 13; x. 27. 3.—vaccakūpa, C. v. 35. 2 et seq.; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccadonikā, C. viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccapāduka, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 2; viii. 10. 3.

vaja, M. iii. 12. 1.

vaṭa, C. v. 28. 2.

vaṭṭi, C. x. 10. 1.

vaṇabandhanacola, M. vi. 14. 5.

vaṇippatha, M. vi. 28. 8.

vaṇṇa, C. ix. 1. 4.

vattikamma, M. vi. 22.

vanatṭha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.

vanapattha, C. vi. 1. 1.

vaṇim (?), C. v. 9. 2.

vallikā, C. v. 2. 1; 16. 2.

vasa, M. vi. 2. 1.

vassikasāṭṭhikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 13, 15; 20. 2; 23. 3; C. ii. 1. 1.

vāta, C. vi. 3. 10.

vāṇija, M. i. 4. 1 et seq.; C. i. 18. 3.

Comp. vaṇippatha.

vātapāna, M. i. 25. 18; C. vi. 2. 2; viii. 1. 5, 3. 1 et seq.; 7. 4; 11. 12.

vāraka, C. v. 16. 2.

vāreyya, M. iii. 5. 9.

vāhana, vāhanāgāra, M. viii. 1. 25.

vikata, M. vi. 14. 6.

vikappa, M. viii. 21. 1.

vikatikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

vikāsika, M. vi. 14. 5.

viḡhāsāda, M. vi. 24. 1; 26. 4 et seq.

vitāna, C. vi. 3. 4.

vidha, C. v. 29. 2.

vidhūpana, C. v. 22. 2.

vinandhanarajju, vinandhanasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.

vibhitaka, M. vi. 6.

virecana, M. vi. 14. 7; 23. 2; viii. 1. 30 et seq.

vilaṅga, M. vi. 6.

vivatta, M. viii. 12. 2.

visūka, M. i. 56.

vi-esaka, C. x. 10. 4.

vihāra, M. i. 30. 4; 77; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2 et seq.; 2 et seq.; 9; 15. 2; 16. 2; 17, etc.—vihāravatthu, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.

vijanā, C. v. 23. 1.

vinā, M. v. 1. 15 et seq.; x. 2. 13 et seq.

vīthi, M. viii. 15. 8.

vejja, M. vi. 22. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 5 et seq.; 8, 14 et seq.

veṭhana, M. viii. 29.

vepi, C. x. 10. 1.

vemaka, C. v. 28. 2.

vesi, vesiyā, M. i. 14. 1, 2; iii. 11. 4; viii. 15. 11.—vesiyāgocara, M. i. 38. 5, 8.

vessa, C. ix. 1. 4.

sauttaracchada, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

saṇṇvelliya, C. v. 29. 5; x. 16. 2.

samsaranakittikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 samkaccchika, C. x. 17. 2.
 samkāra, C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.
 samghāṭi, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; 76. 3;
 viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14. 23. 3; C.
 viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; x. 17. 2.
 sajjulasa, M. vi. 7.
 saṇḍāsa, C. v. 27. 5.
 satavallika, C. v. 29. 4.
 sattaṅga, C. vi. 2. 4.
 sattha, M. iii. 12. 2; viii. 15. 8.
 satthaka, C. v. 11. 1, 5; vi. 21. 3.
 satthakamma, M. vi. 14. 4; 21.
 satthu, C. v. 11. 2.
 sanacca, C. x. 10. 4.
 santaruttara, M. viii. 23.
 santānaka, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1. 3;
 7. 2, etc.; 11. 9.
 santikāya kīḷanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 santhāgāra, M. vi. 31. 1.
 santhāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc. Comp.
 tiṇasanthāraka.
 sappi, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
 seq.; 34. 21; viii. 1. 11 et seq.
 samajja, C. vi. 2. 7. Comp. giragga-
 samajja.
 sammajjanī, C. v. 22. 1.
 sayana, C. v. 18. See uccāsayana, mahā-
 sayana.
 sayanighara, M. iii. 5. 9, 12.
 sarāvaka, see ācamanasarāvaka, udakas°,
 pānīyas°.
 saritaka, C. v. 11. 2.
 salākā, C. v. 28. 2. See añjanisālākā;
 salākabhadda (Index IV.).—salāka-
 hatthena kīḷanti, C. i. 13. 2.—salā-
 kodhāniya, M. vi. 12. 4.
 savara, M. ii. 15. 3; iv. 15. 1.
 sātīkā, comp. vassikasātīkā, udakasātīkā.
 sāṇa, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.
 sāpateyya, M. i. 39. 1, 4; viii. 1. 17.
 sālā, comp. aggisālā, udapānas°, upa-
 tthānas°, kathinas°, jantāgharas°, pā-
 nīyas°, hatthisālā.
 sāsapakutṭa, M. vi. 14. 5.
 sikkā, C. v. 24. 1, 3.
 siṅgi, C. xii. 1. 10.—siṅgilonakappa, C.
 xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 siṅgivera, M. vi. 3. 1.
 siṅghāṭaka, M. vi. 31. 13; viii. 12. 1;
 x. 2. 9 et seq.

sitthatelaka, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 3. 1.
 sindhava, M. vi. 8.
 sipātīkā, C. v. 11. 2; 27. 3.
 sivikā, M. v. 10. 3.
 sītāloḷi, M. vi. 14. 7.
 sucighaṭikā, C. ix. 1. 2.
 sucighara, C. xii. 2. 1, 3.
 sutta, C. vi. 2. 6.
 suttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2. Comp.
 moghasuttaka, vinandhanasuttaka.
 suttalūka, M. viii. 21. 1.
 sudda, C. ix. 1. 4.
 sudhā, C. vi. 3. 11.
 surā, C. xii. 1. 10.—surāmeraya, C. xii.
 1. 3; 2. 8.
 sūkarantaka, C. v. 29. 2.
 sūci, C. v. 11. 2, 5; vi. 21. 3.
 sūcīkā, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1,
 etc.
 sūpa, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.; 5. 2.
 setṭhi, M. i. 7. 7. et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13,
 16 et seq., 21 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1.
 2 et seq.; 4. 1.—setṭhiputta, M. i. 7.
 1; v. 1. 1; viii. 1. 21 et seq.—setṭhi-
 bhariyā, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq.—setṭhā-
 nussetṭhi, M. i. 9.
 setu, M. vi. 28. 13.
 seda, sedakamma, M. vi. 14. 3.
 senā, caturāṅginī, M. vi. 34. 5 et seq.;
 x. 2. 4 et seq.—senāpati, M. vi. 31.—
 —Comp. mahāmatta (senānāyaka).
 senāsana, M. v. 13. 8; viii. 16; x. 5.
 10; C. vi. 1; viii. 7; x. 16. Comp.
 rukkhamaḷasenāsana.
 sopāna, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3 etc.; vi.
 3. 3, etc.—sopānakalīṅgara, C. v.
 21. 2.
 sovīraka, see loṇasovīraka.
 hatthaphaṇaka, C. v. 2. 3.
 hatthabhitti, C. vi. 2. 7.
 hatthavaṭṭaka, C. x. 21.
 hatthābharapa, C. v. 2. 1.
 hatthi, M. vi. 23. 10.—hatthathara, M.
 v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.—hatthācariya,
 M. x. 2. 13 et seq.—hatthinikā, M.
 viii. 1. 25 et seq.—hatthibhaṇḍa, M.
 i. 61; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisālā, M.
 x. 2. 13; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthisoṇḍa-
 ka, C. v. 29. 4.
 hanmiya, M. i. 39. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii.

5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2; vii.
3. 12.—hammiyagabbha, C. vi. 3. 3.
harīṭaka, M. vi. 6.—muttahaṛīṭaka, M.
vi. 14. 7.

harīṭapaṇṇika, C. x. 10. 4.
halidda, M. vi. 3. 1.
hiṇḍu, M. vi. 7.
hirañña, M. vi. 34. 21; viii. 1. 23.

VII. VERSES.

akkocchi maṃ (*bis*), M. x. 3.
aggihuttamukhā yañña, M. vi. 35. 8.
atthiechinnā pāṇaharā, M. x. 3.
aduṭṭhassa hi yo, C. vii. 4. 8.
anānuvajjo paṭhamena, M. x. 6. 3.
antalikkhacaro pāso, M. i. 11. 2.
andhakārena onaddhā, C. xii. 1. 3.
apādahehi me, C. v. 6.
apārutā tesam, M. i. 5. 12.
asandiddho ca, C. vii. 4. 6.
aḥaṃ hi arahā, M. i. 6. 8.
āgato kho mahāsamaṇo, M. i. 24. 5 et
seq.
āpajjati yāvatakesu, M. x. 6. 3.
āpāyiko nerayiko, C. vii. 5. 4.
iṭṭhā dhammā, M. v. 1. 27.
uṭṭhehi vīra, M. i. 5. 7.
ekassa caritam, M. x. 3.
ettha ca te, M. i. 22. 5.
evaṃ nāgassa nāgena, M. x. 4. 7.
evaṃ eva tathāgatam, C. vii. 4. 8.
kiṃ eva divā, M. i. 22. 4.
kiechena me adhiḡatam, M. i. 5. 3.
channam ativassati, C. ix. 1. 4.
taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
tato vātātapo, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
tath' eva pañham, M. x. 6. 3.
tasmā hi paṇḍito, C. vi. 1. 5.
tasmā hi yāgum, M. vi. 24. 6.
tassa sammā vimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
tādisaṃ mittam, C. vii. 4. 8.
tiṇṇo tiṇṇehi, M. i. 22. 13.
te tassa dhammam, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
tesam annaṃ ca, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
daṇḍen' eke damayanti, C. vii. 3. 12.
danto dantehi, M. i. 22. 13.
dasavāso dasabalo, M. i. 22. 13.
dibbam sa labhate, M. viii. 15. 14.
divā ādinavaṃ loke, M. v. 13. 10.
divā padaṃ, M. i. 22. 5.
dūṭeyyakammesu, M. x. 6. 3.

dhammacakkam pavattetum, M. i. 6. 8.
nakkhattānam mukham, M. vi. 35. 8.
na me ācariyo, M. i. 6. 8.
naṃanti ve mahāvīrā, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.
na hi verena, M. x. 3.
nissāraṇam gacchati, M. x. 6. 3.
nekkhammam adhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
no ce labbhettha, M. x. 3.
paccatthikā yena, M. x. 6. 3.
paṭibhānam assa, M. vi. 24. 6.
paṭisotagāmi nipuṇam, M. i. 5. 3.
paṇḍito 'ti samaññaṭo, C. vii. 4. 8.
parimuttā paṇḍitā, M. x. 3.
pare ca na, M. x. 3.
pāturahosi Magadhesu, M. i. 5. 7.
puthusaddo samajano, M. x. 3.
phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ, C. vii. 2. 5.
baddho 'si Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.
baddho 'si sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.
mahāvārāhassa mahim, C. vii. 4. 5.
mā kuñjara nāgam, C. vii. 3. 12.
mā ca mado, C. vii. 3. 12.
mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ, C. vii. 4. 8.
mādisā ve jinā, M. i. 6. 9.
mā maṃ apādaḥko, C. v. 6.
micchājīvena jīvanti, C. xii. 1. 3.
mutt' āham Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.
mutt' āham sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.
mutto muttehi, M. i. 22. 13.
yadā have pātubhavanti, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7.
yass' antarato na santi, C. vii. 1. 6.
yā annapānam, M. viii. 15. 14.
ye dhammā hetuppabbhavā, M. i. 23, 5,
10.
ye vaddham apacāyanti, C. vi. 6. 3.
yehi upakkilesehi, C. xii. 1. 3.
yo dhiro sabbadhī, M. i. 22. 14.
yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpadhammo, M. i.
2. 3.
yo ve na vyādhati, C. vii. 4. 6.
yo saññatānam, M. vi. 24. 6.

- rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā, C. xii. 1. 3.
 rūpā saddā, M. i. 11. 2.
 rūpe ca sadde, M. i. 22. 4.
 Virūpakkhehi me, C. v. 6.
 sagāravo vuḍḍhataresu (*bis*), M. x. 6. 3.
 samghassa kiccesu, M. x. 6. 3.
 sace labbetha nipakaṃ, M. x. 3.
 satam hatthi satam, C. vi. 4. 3.
 sabbadā ve sukham, C. vi. 4. 4.
 sabbā āsattiyo, C. vi. 4. 4.
 sabbābhibhū, M. i. 6. 8.
 sabbe sattā, C. v. 6.
 samuddaṃ visakumbhena, C. vii. 4. 8.
 sītaṃ uphaṃ, C. vi. 1. 5 ; 9. 2.
 sukaraṃ sādhanā, C. vii. 3. 17.
 sukhā virāgatā, M. i. 3. 4.
 sukhā samghassa, C. vii. 5. 4.
 sukho viveko, M. i. 3. 4.
 suraṃ pivanti, C. xii. 1. 3.
 sele yathā, M. i. 5. 7.
 selo yathā ekaghano, M. v. 1. 27.
 so tādiso, M. x. 6. 3.
 so pamādaṃ anuciṇṇo, C. vii. 4. 8.
-

CORRECTIONS.

Instead of “dhammikatham katvâ (for inst. Mahāvagga, I. 22. 18, etc.) always read “dhammiṃ katham katvâ.”

Instead of “seyyathâpi gihî kâmbhogino (for inst. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 1, etc.) always read “seyyathâpi gihikâmbhogino.” The corresponding phrase regarding the Bhikkhunis is “seyyathâpi gihikâmbhoginiyo” (Cullav. X. *passim*).

VOL. I.

I. 15. 4, 6 (page 25, ll. 8, 29). Instead of “nâge na viheṭṭhissatîti” read “nâgena viheṭṭhiyissatîti.” The note on this passage, p. 365, ought to be modified accordingly. Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 3. 12.

I. 76. 5 (page 94). Instead of “attanâ 'va” always read “attanâ vâ.” Comp. Cullavagga, X. 17. 4.

I. 79. (p. 97 et seq.). Instead of “sac' âham” we probably ought always to read “sac' âha.”

VI. 31. 8, 9 (p. 235, l. 35; p. 236, l. 5). Instead of “anabhâvam katâ” read “anabhâvam gatâ.” — There occurs the phrase “anabhâvam gameti” in Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Suttavibhaṅga.

VOL. II.

IV. 4. 4 (p. 76, l. 32). Instead of “nikkhipitabbam” read “nikkhamitabbam.” Comp. VIII. 1. 2.

IV. 14. 19 (p. 95, ll. 33, 34). Instead of “sâtthâ savyañjanâ” read “sâttham savyañjanam.” A has the correct reading. Comp. IX. 5. 1.

VII. 1. 6 (p. 184). Instead of “paradattavutto” read “paradavutto.” B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikâya (Turnour's MS.), fol. 111: appossukkâ pannalomâ paradavuttâ.

IX. 1. 3, 4 (pp. 237, 239). Instead of "thalam vâ ussâreti" read "thalam vâ ussâdeti." B has the correct reading. See Milinda-Paṇha, p. 250.

IX. 5. 1 (p. 249). Instead of "sampâdayati" read "sampâyati." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikâya (Turnour's MS.), fol. thû: samanugâhiyamânâ na sampâyissanti.



END OF VOL. II.



Nic 5 cut
22/11/37

Central Archaeological Library,

NEW DELHI.

Call No.

9267
13 par 1 vin/old

Author—

Oldenberg, H

Title—

Vinaya pit-
abam

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.

S. B., 148. N. DELHI.